

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Vinayapiṭake

Cūlavaggapāḷi

1. Kammakkhandhakaṃ

1. Tajjanīyakammaṃ

1. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti – “mā kho tumhe, āyasmanto, eso ajesi. Balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha. Tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca [alamattatarā ca (syā. ka.)]. Mā cassa bhāyittha. Mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā”ti. Tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti – ‘mā kho tumhe, āyasmanto, eso ajesi. Balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha. Tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca. Mā cassa bhāyittha. Mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā”ti. Tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti”ti.

2. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti – ‘mā kho tumhe, āyasmanto, eso ajesi. Balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha. Tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca. Mā cassa bhāyittha. Mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā”ti. Tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti”ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – “ananucchavikaṃ, bhikkhave, tesam moghapurisānaṃ ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā...pe... saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā...pe... saṅghe adhikaraṇakārakā te upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti – ‘mā kho tumhe, āyasmanto, eso ajesi. Balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha. Tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca. Mā cassa bhāyittha. Mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā”ti? Tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. Netam, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya. Atha khvetam, bhikkhave, appasannānañceva appasādāya pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā te [paṇḍukalohitake (syā.)] bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigarahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya mahicchātāya asantuṭṭhitāya [asantuṭṭhitāya (syā.), asantuṭṭhiyā (sī.)] saṅgaṇikāya kosajjassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā anekapariyāyena subharatāya suposatāya appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa vīriyārambhassa [viriyārambhassa (sī.), vīriyārambhassa (ka.)] vaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karotu.

Evañca pana, bhikkhave, kātammaṃ. Paṭhamamaṃ paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattiṃ [āpatti (sī. syā.)] āropetabbā, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

3. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḥā kalahakāraḥā vivādakāraḥā bhassakāraḥā saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḥā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḥā kalahakāraḥā vivādakāraḥā bhassakāraḥā saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḥā te upasaṅkamtivā evamaṃ vadanti – ‘mā kho tumhe, āyasmanto, eso ajesi. Balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha. Tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca. Mā cassa bhāyittha. Mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā’ti. Tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḥā...pe... saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḥā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḥā...pe... saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḥā te upasaṅkamtivā evamaṃ vadanti – ‘mā kho tumhe, āyasmanto, eso ajesi. Balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha. Tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca. Mā cassa bhāyittha. Mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā’ti. Tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. Saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti. Yassāyasmato khamati paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḥā...pe... saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḥā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḥā...pe... saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḥā te upasaṅkamtivā evamaṃ vadanti – ‘mā kho tumhe, āyasmanto, eso ajesi. Balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha. Tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca. Mā cassa bhāyittha. Mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā’ti. Tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. Saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti. Yassāyasmato khamati paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Tatīyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāraḥā...pe... saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḥā, yepi caññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḥā...pe... saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḥā te upasaṅkamtivā evamaṃ vadanti – ‘mā kho tumhe, āyasmanto, eso ajesi. Balavābalavaṃ paṭimantetha. Tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca byattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattatarā ca. Mā cassa bhāyittha. Mayampi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā’ti. Tena anuppannāni ceva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti, uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. Saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti. Yassāyasmato khamati paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Kataṃ saṅghena paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi’ti.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ

4. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca [adhammakammañceva (syā.)] hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti,

avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhañgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhañgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhañgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhañgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhañgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhañgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhañgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhañgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhañgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhañgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhañgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhañgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhañgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhañgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhañgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhañgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhañgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhañgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhañgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhañgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena

kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, duvūpasantaṅca.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ

5. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca. Paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca. Paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca. Desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca. Adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ

6. [pari. 323] “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṅḍanakāraḥ hoti kalahakāraḥ vivādakāraḥ bhassakāraḥ saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḥ; bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Tiṇṇaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṅḍanakāraḥ hoti kalahakāraḥ vivādakāraḥ bhassakāraḥ saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraḥ; eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Aṭṭhārasavattaṃ

7. “Tajjanīyakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā – na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti [sammati (syā.)] sādītābā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābā. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpīṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitābā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi [na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi (syā.)] sampayojetabba’ nti.

Tajjanīyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitāṃ.

Nappaṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ

8. Atha kho saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ akāsi. Te saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattanti, lomaṃ pāṭenti, netthāraṃ vattanti, bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadanti – “mayā, āvuso, saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattāma, lomaṃ pāṭema, netthāraṃ vattāma, kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabba’ nti? Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe.... “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

[pari. 420] “Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpīṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti [bhikkhū bhikkhūhi sampayojeti (syā.)] – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Nappaṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitāṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ

9. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpīṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na

anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

10. “Evañca pana, bhikkhave, paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Tehi, bhikkhave, paṇḍukalohitakehi bhikkhūhi saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘mayaṃ, bhante, saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattāma, lomaṃ pātēma, netthāraṃ vattāma, tajjanīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāma’ ti. Dutiyampi yācītābba. Tatiyampi yācītābba. Byattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattanti, lomaṃ pātenti, netthāraṃ vattanti, tajjanīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattanti, lomaṃ pātenti, netthāraṃ vattanti, tajjanīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. Saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattanti, lomaṃ pātenti, netthāraṃ vattanti, tajjanīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. Saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṅghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammā vattanti, lomaṃ pātenti, netthāraṃ vattanti, tajjanīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācanti. Saṅgho paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa,

Tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi’ ti.

Tajjanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

2. Niyassakammaṃ

11. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā seyyasako bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi; apissu bhikkhū pakatā [pakatattā (sī. syā.)] parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentā. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘kathaṅhi nāma āyasmā seyyasako bālo bhavissati abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharissati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi; apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā abbhentā’ ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅgham̐ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, seyyasako bhikkhu bālo abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi; apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattam̐ dentā abbhentā”’ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – “ananucchavikaṃ, bhikkhave, tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathaṅhi nāma so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso bālo bhavissati abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharissati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi; apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattam̐ dentā abbhentā. Netaṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammim̐ katham̐ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ [niyasakammaṃ (ka.)] karotu – nissāya te vatthabbanti. Evaṅca pana, bhikkhave, kātabbam̐. Paṭhamam̐ seyyasako bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim̐ āropetabbo [āpatti āropetabbā (sī. syā.)], āpattim̐ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅho nāpetabbo –

12. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ seyyasako bhikkhu bālo abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi; apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattam̐ dentā abbhentā. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ kareyya – nissāya te vatthabbanti. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ seyyasako bhikkhu bālo abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi; apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattam̐ dentā abbhentā. Saṅho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ karoti – nissāya te vatthabbanti. Yassāyasmato khamati seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammaṃ karaṇam̐ – nissāya te vatthabbanti, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamattham̐ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamattham̐ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ seyyasako bhikkhu bālo abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi; apissu bhikkhū pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattam̐ dentā abbhentā. Saṅho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ karoti – nissāya te vatthabbanti. Yassāyasmato khamati seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammaṃ karaṇam̐ – nissāya te vatthabbanti, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Kataṃ saṅghena seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ – nissāya te vatthabbanti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam̐ dhārayāmi”’ti.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ

13. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti, avinayakammaṅca, duvūpasantaṅca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti, avinayakammaṅca, duvūpasantaṅca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti, avinayakammaṅca, duvūpasantaṅca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesanaṅgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti, avinayakammaṅca, duvūpasantaṅca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti, avinayakammaṅca, duvūpasantaṅca. Acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattim̐ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti, avinayakammaṅca, duvūpasantaṅca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave...pe... asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave...pe....

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave...pe... appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave...pe....

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave...pe... appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave...pe....

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave...pe... anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave...pe....

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave...pe... adesānāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave...pe....

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave...pe... desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave...pe....

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave...pe... acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave...pe....

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave...pe... asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave...pe....

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, duvūpasantaṅca. Āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, duvūpasantaṅca.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ

14. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca. Codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave...pe... sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave...pe....

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave...pe... paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave...pe....

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave...pe... paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave...pe....

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave...pe... āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave...pe....

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave...pe... desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave...pe....

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave...pe... adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave...pe....

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave...pe... codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave...pe....

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave...pe... sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave...pe....

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti, vinayakammaṃca, suvūpasantaṃca. Āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ niyassakammaṃ dhammakammaṃca hoti, vinayakammaṃca, suvūpasantaṃca.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ

15. [pari. 323] “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakāraṃ hoti kalahakāraṃ vivādakāraṃ bhassakāraṃ saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraṃ; bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya.

“Tiṇṇaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakāraṃ hoti kalahakāraṃ vivādakāraṃ bhassakāraṃ saṅghe adhikaraṇakāraṃ; eko bālo hoti, abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya. Eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, niyassakammaṃ kareyya.

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Aṭṭhārasavattaṃ

16. “Niyassakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā – na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaḍitābbā. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena niyassakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitābbā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kārāpetabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabba’nti.

Niyassakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

17. Atha kho saṅgho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ akāsi – nissāya te vatthabbanti. So saṅghena niyassakammakato kalyāṇamitte sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno uddisāpento paripucchanto bahussuto hoti, āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. Sammā vattati, lomāṃ pāṭeti, netthāraṃ vattati, bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeti – ‘ahaṃ, āvuso, saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomāṃ pāṭemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’nti? Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe.... ‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakam

18. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovaḍati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

[pari. 420] “Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena niyassakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Nappaṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakam niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakam

19. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovaḍati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena niyassakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataṃ; kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacaṇīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

20. “Evañca pana, bhikkhave, paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Tena, bhikkhave, seyyasakena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacaṇīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, niyassassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmi’ ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, niyassassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, niyassassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti. Saṅgho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, niyassassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti. Saṅgho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena niyassakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, niyassassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti. Saṅgho seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena seyyasakassa bhikkhuno niyassakammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi’ ti.

Niyassakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

3. Pabbājanīyakammaṃ

21. [idaṃ vatthu pārā. 431 ādayo] Tena kho pana samayena assajjipunabbasukā nāma [nāma bhikkhū (ka.)] kīṭāgirisimīṃ āvāsikā honti alajjino pāpabhikkhū. Te [cūlava. 292 ādayo] evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti – mālāvaccamaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi, siñcantipi siñcāpentipi, ocinantipi ocināpentipi, ganthentipi ganthāpentipi, ekatovaṅṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, ubhatovaṅṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ [vidhūtikaṃ (syā.)] karontipi kārāpentipi, vaṭṭasakaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, āveḷaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, uracchadaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi. Te kulithīnaṃ kuladhītānaṃ kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇhānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ ekatovaṅṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, ubhatovaṅṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vaṭṭasakaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, āveḷaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, uracchadaṃ harantipi harāpentipi. Te kulithīhi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇhāhi kuladāsīhi saddhiṃ ekabhājanepi bhuñjanti, ekathālakepi pivanti, ekāsanepe nisīdanti, ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇāpāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, vikālepi bhuñjanti, majjampi pivanti, mālāgandhavilepanampi dhārenti, naccantipi, gāyantipi, vādentipi, lāsenti; naccantiyāpi naccanti, naccantiyāpi gāyanti, naccantiyāpi vādenti, naccantiyāpi lāsenti; gāyantiyāpi naccanti, gāyantiyāpi gāyanti, gāyantiyāpi vādenti, gāyantiyāpi lāsenti; vādentiyāpi naccanti, vādentiyāpi gāyanti, vādentiyāpi vādenti, vādentiyāpi lāsenti; lāsentiyāpi naccanti, lāsentiyāpi gāyanti, lāsentiyāpi vādenti, lāsentiyāpi lāsenti; aṭṭhapadepe kīḷanti, dasapadepe kīḷanti, ākāsepe kīḷanti, parihārapathepe kīḷanti, santikāyape kīḷanti, khalikāyape kīḷanti, ghaṭikāyape kīḷanti, salākahatthenape kīḷanti, akkhenape kīḷanti, paṅgacīrenape kīḷanti, vaṅkakenape kīḷanti, mokkhacikāyape kīḷanti, ciṅgulakenape kīḷanti, pattāḷhakenape kīḷanti, rathakenape kīḷanti, dhanukenape kīḷanti, akkharikāyape kīḷanti, manesikāyape kīḷanti, yathāvajjenape kīḷanti; hatthismimpe sikkhanti, assasmimpe sikkhanti, rathasmimpe sikkhanti, dhanusmimpe sikkhanti, tharusmimpe sikkhanti; hatthissape purato dhāvanti, assassape purato dhāvanti, rathassape purato [purato dhāvanti (syā.)] dhāvantiyāpi ādhāvantiyāpi; usseḷentipi, apphoṭentipi, nibbujjhantipi, muṭṭhīhipi yujjhanti; raṅgamajjhepe saṅghāṭim pattharivā naccakim [naccantim (sī. syā.)] evaṃ vadanti – “idha, bhagini, naccassū”ti; nalāṭikampi denti; vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti.

22. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu kāsīsu vassaṃvuṭṭho [vassaṃvuṭṭho (sī. syā.)] sāvatthim gacchanto bhagavantaṃ dassanāya yena kīṭāgiri tadavasari. Atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya kīṭāgiriṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena samīñjitena [samīñjitena (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] pasāritena, okkhittacakkhu iriyāpathasampanno. Manussā taṃ bhikkhuṃ passivā evamāhaṃsu – “kvāyaṃ abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhākuṭīkabhākuṭīko viya? Ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakampi dassati? Amhākaṃ pana ayyā assajjipunabbasukā saṅghā sakhilā sukhasambhāsā mihitapubbaṅgamā ehivāgatavādino abbhākuṭīkā uttānamukhā pubbabhāsino. Tesam kho nāma piṇḍo dātabbo”ti.

Addasā kho aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhuṃ kīṭāgirisimīṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ; disvāna yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā etadavoca – “api, bhante, piṇḍo labbhatī”ti? “Na kho, āvuso, piṇḍo labbhatī”ti. “Ehi, bhante, gharaṃ gamissāmā”ti. Atha kho so upāsako taṃ bhikkhuṃ gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etadavoca – “kahaṃ, bhante, ayyo gamissatī”ti? “Sāvatthim kho ahaṃ, āvuso, gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāyā”ti. “Tena hi, bhante, mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda, evaṅca vadehi – ‘duṭṭho, bhante, kīṭāgirisimīṃ āvāso. Assajjipunabbasukā nāma kīṭāgirisimīṃ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū. Te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti – mālāvaccamaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi, siñcantipi siñcāpentipi, ocinantipi, ocināpentipi, ganthentipi ganthāpentipi, ekatovaṅṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, ubhatovaṅṭikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vaṭṭasakaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, āveḷaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, uracchadaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi. Te kulithīnaṃ kuladhītānaṃ kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṇhānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ ekatovaṅṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, ubhatovaṅṭikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vaṭṭasakaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, āveḷaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, uracchadaṃ harantipi harāpentipi. Te kulithīhi kuladhītāhi

kulakumārīhi kulasuṇhāhi kuladāsīhi saddhiṃ ekabhājanepi bhuñjanti, ekathālakepi pivanti, ekāsanepi nisīdanti, ekamañcepi tuvattenti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvattenti, ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvattenti, ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvattenti, vikālepi bhuñjanti, majjampi pivanti, mālāgandhavilepanampi dhārenti, naccanti, gāyantipi, vādentipi, lāsenti; naccantiyāpi naccanti, naccantiyāpi gāyanti, naccantiyāpi vādenti, naccantiyāpi lāsenti...pe... (cakkam kātābham). Lāsentiyāpi naccanti, lāsentiyāpi gāyanti, lāsentiyāpi vādenti, lāsentiyāpi lāsenti; aṭṭhapadepi kīlanti, dasapadepi kīlanti, ākāsepi kīlanti, pariḥārapathepi kīlanti, santikāyapi kīlanti, khalikāyapi kīlanti, ghaṭikāyapi kīlanti, salākahatthenapi kīlanti, akkhenapi kīlanti, paṅgacīrenapi kīlanti, vaṅkakenapi kīlanti, mokkhacikāyapi kīlanti, ciṅgulakenapi kīlanti, pattālhakenapi kīlanti, rathakenapi kīlanti, dhanukenapi kīlanti, akkharikāyapi kīlanti, manesikāyapi kīlanti, yathāvajjenapi kīlanti; hatthimimpi sikkhanti, assasmimpi sikkhanti, rathasmimpi sikkhanti, dhanusmimpi sikkhanti, tharusmimpi sikkhanti; hatthissapi purato dhāvanti, assassapi purato dhāvanti, rathassapi purato dhāvanti, ādhāvanti; usseḷentipi, apphoṭentipi, nibbujjhantipi, muṭṭhīhipi yujjhanti; raṅgamajjhepi saṅghātiṃ pattharivā naccakim evaṃ vadanti – ‘idha, bhagini, naccassū’ti; nalāṭikampi denti; vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti. Yēpi te, bhante, manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā tepi etarahi assaddhā appasannā. Yānipi tāni saṅghassa pubbe dānāpathāni tānipi etarahi upacchinnāni. Riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū, nivasanti pāpabhikkhū. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā kīṭāgiriṃ bhikkhū paṇeṃyā, yathāyaṃ kīṭāgiriṃ āvāso saṅghaheyyā’ti.

“Evamāvuso”ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upāsakassa paṭissuṇṭivā utṭhāyāsānā yena sāvatti tena pakkāmi. Anupubbena yena sāvatti jetavanam anāthapiṇḍikassa āramo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āciṇṇam kho panetaṃ buddhānam bhagavantānam āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditum. Atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhum etadavoca – “kacci, bhikkhu, khamānīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīyaṃ, kaccisi appakilamathena addhānam āgato, kuto ca tvaṃ bhikkhu āgacchasi”ti? “Khamānīyaṃ, bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ bhagavā; appakilamathena ca ahaṃ, bhante, addhānam āgato. Idhāhaṃ, bhante, kāsīsu vassaṃvuṭṭho sāvattiṃ āgacchanto bhagavantam dassanāya yena kīṭāgiri tadavasariṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya kīṭāgiriṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Addasā kho maṃ, bhante, aññataro upāsako kīṭāgiriṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ; disvāna yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā etadavoca – ‘api, bhante, piṇḍo labbhati’ti. ‘Na kho, āvuso, piṇḍo labbhati’ti. ‘Ehi, bhante, gharam gamissāma’ti. Atha kho, bhante, so upāsako maṃ gharam netvā bhojetvā etadavoca – ‘kahaṃ, bhante, ayyo gamissati’ti? ‘Sāvattiṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, gamissāmi bhagavantam dassanāyā’ti. ‘Tena hi, bhante, mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda, evaṃca vadehi – duṭṭho, bhante, kīṭāgiriṃ āvāso. Assajipunabbasukā nāma kīṭāgiriṃ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū. Te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti – mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi ropāpentipi...pe... vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti. Yēpi te, bhante, manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā tepi etarahi assaddhā appasannā. Yānipi tāni saṅghassa pubbe dānāpathāni tānipi etarahi upacchinnāni. Riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū, nivasanti pāpabhikkhū. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā kīṭāgiriṃ bhikkhū paṇeṃyā, yathāyaṃ kīṭāgiriṃ āvāso saṅghaheyyā’ti. Tato ahaṃ bhagavā āgacchāmi”ti.

23. Atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, assajipunabbasukā nāma kīṭāgiriṃ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū? Te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti – mālāvacchaṃ ropentipi...pe... vividhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti? Yēpi te manussā pubbe saddhā ahesuṃ pasannā tepi etarahi assaddhā appasannā? Yānipi tāni saṅghassa pubbe dānāpathāni tānipi etarahi upacchinnāni? Riñcanti pesalā bhikkhū nivasanti pāpabhikkhū”ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – “ananucchavikaṃ...pe... kathaṃhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācarissanti – mālāvacchaṃ ropessantipi ropāpessantipi, siñcissantipi siñcāpessantipi, ocinissantipi ocināpessantipi, ganthessantipi ganthāpessantipi, ekatovaṇṭikamālam karissantipi kārāpessantipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālam karissantipi kārāpessantipi, mañjarikaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, vidhūtikaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, vaṭṭasakaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi, āveḷam karissantipi kārāpessantipi, uracchadaṃ karissantipi kārāpessantipi. Te kulitthīnam kuladhītānam kulakumārīnam kulasuṇhānam kuladāsīnam ekatovaṇṭikamālam harissantipi harāpessantipi, ubhatovaṇṭikamālam harissantipi harāpessantipi,

mañjarikaṃ harissantipi harāpessantipi, vidhūtikaṃ harissantipi harāpessantipi, vaṭamsakaṃ harissantipi harāpessantipi, āveḷaṃ harissantipi harāpessantipi, uracchadaṃ harissantipi harāpessantipi. Te kulitthīhi kuladhītaḥi kulakumārīhi kulasuṇhāhi kuladāsīhi saddhiṃ ekabhājanepi bhuñjissanti, ekathālakepi pivissanti, ekāsanepi nisīdissanti, ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭissanti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭissanti, ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭissanti, ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭissanti, vikālepi bhuñjissanti, majjampi pivissanti, mālāgandhavilepanampi dhāressanti, naccissantipi, gāyissantipi, vādessantipi, lāsessantipi; naccantiyāpi naccissantipi, naccantiyāpi gāyissantipi, naccantiyāpi vādessantipi, naccantiyāpi lāsessantipi; gāyantiyāpi naccissantipi, gāyantiyāpi gāyissantipi, gāyantiyāpi vādessantipi, gāyantiyāpi lāsessantipi; vādentiyāpi naccissantipi, vādentiyāpi gāyissantipi, vādentiyāpi vādessantipi, vādentiyāpi lāsessantipi; lāsentiāpi naccissantipi, lāsentiāpi gāyissantipi, lāsentiāpi vādessantipi, lāsentiāpi lāsessantipi; aṭṭhapadepi kīḷissantipi, dasapadepi kīḷissantipi, ākāsepi kīḷissantipi, pariḥārapathepi kīḷissantipi, santikāyapi kīḷissantipi, khalikāyapi kīḷissantipi, ghaṭikāyapi kīḷissantipi, salākahatthenapi kīḷissantipi, akkhenapi kīḷissantipi, paṅgacīrenapi kīḷissantipi, vaṅkakenapi kīḷissantipi mokkhacikāyapi kīḷissantipi, ciṅgulakenapi kīḷissantipi, pattāḷhakenapi kīḷissantipi, rathakenapi kīḷissantipi, dhanukenapi kīḷissantipi, akkharikāyapi kīḷissantipi, manesikāyapi kīḷissantipi, yathāvajjenapi kīḷissantipi; hatthismimpi sikkhissantipi, assasmimpi sikkhissantipi, rathasmimpi sikkhissantipi, dhanusmimpi sikkhissantipi, tharusmimpi sikkhissantipi; hatthissapi purato dhāvissantipi, assassapi purato dhāvissantipi, rathassapi purato [purato dhāvissantipi (syā.)] dhāvissantipi ādhāvissantipi; usselessantipi, apphoṭessantipi, nibbujjhissantipi, muṭṭhīhipi yujjhissantipi; raṅgamajjhepi saṅghāṭiṃ pattharivā naccakīṃ evaṃ vakkhanti [vadissantipi (ka.)] – ‘idha, bhagini, naccassū’ ti; nalāṭīkampī dassanti; vividhampi anācāraṃ ācarissantipi. Netam, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya...pe... vīgarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā sārīputtamoggallāne āmantesi – ‘‘gacchatha tumhe, sārīputtā, kīṭāgiriṃ gantvā assajīpunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgiriṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ karotha, tumhākaṃ ete saddhivihārīno’’ ti.

‘‘Kathaṃ mayam, bhante, assajīpunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgiriṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ karoma, caṇḍā te bhikkhū pharusā’’ ti? ‘‘Tena hi tumhe, sārīputtā, bahukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ gacchathā’’ ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ ti kho sārīputtamoggallānā bhagavato paccassosum. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, kātabbam – paṭhamaṃ assajīpunabbasukā bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattim āropetabbā, āpattim āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo –

24. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime assajīpunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā. Imesaṃ pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Kulāni ca imehi duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho assajīpunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgiriṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya – na assajīpunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi kīṭāgiriṃ vatthabbanti. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime assajīpunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā. Imesaṃ pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Kulāni ca imehi duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Saṅgho assajīpunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgiriṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ karoti – na assajīpunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi kīṭāgiriṃ vatthabbanti. Yassāyasmato khamati assajīpunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgiriṃ pabbājanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ – na assajīpunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi kīṭāgiriṃ vatthabbanti, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime assajīpunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā. Imesaṃ pāpakā samācārā dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Kulāni ca imehi duṭṭhāni dissanti ceva suyyanti ca. Saṅgho assajīpunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgiriṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ karoti – na assajīpunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi kīṭāgiriṃ vatthabbanti. Yassāyasmato khamati assajīpunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgiriṃ pabbājanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ – na assajīpunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi kīṭāgiriṃ vatthabbanti, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Kataṃ saṅghena assajīpunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgiriṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ – na

assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi kīṭāgirismiṃ vatthabbanti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi’ ti.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ

25. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti, avinayakammaṅca, duvūpasantaṅca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti, avinayakammaṅca, duvūpasantaṅca.

‘‘Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti, avinayakammaṅca, duvūpasantaṅca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti...pe... acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti...pe... asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... adesanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti, avinayakammaṅca, duvūpasantaṅca.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ

26. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca.

‘‘Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti...pe... codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti...pe... sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Ākaṅkhamānacuddasakaṃ

27. [pari. 323] ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅhe

adhikaraṇakārako; bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena davena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena davena samannāgato hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Kāyikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Kāyikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti – imehi, kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Tiṇṇaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako; eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, eko vācasikena davena samannāgato hoti, eko

kāyikavācasikena davena samannāgato hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, eko vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, eko kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko kāyikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, eko vācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, eko kāyikavācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko kāyikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, eko vācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, eko kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pabbājanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Ākaṅkhamānacuddasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Aṭṭhārasavattaṃ

28. “Pabbājanīyakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanaṃ – na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādhitabbā, sammatenapī bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena pabbājanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajitabbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitabbā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetabbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātappaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabba”nti.

Pabbājanīyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

29. Atha kho sārīputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho kīṭāgiriṃ gantvā assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kīṭāgiriṃ pabbājanīyakammaṃ akāsi – na assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi kīṭāgiriṃ vattabbanti. Te saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattanti, na lomaṃ pāṭenti, na netthāraṃ vattanti; na bhikkhū khamāpenti, akkosanti, paribhāsanti; chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpenti; pakkamantipi, vibbhamantipi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā... pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathaṅhi nāma assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattissanti, na lomaṃ pāṭessanti, na netthāraṃ vattissanti; na bhikkhū khamāpessanti, akkosissanti, paribhāsissanti; chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpessanti; pakkamissantipi, vibbhamissantipī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattanti, na lomaṃ pāṭenti, na netthāraṃ vattanti; na bhikkhū khamāpenti, akkosanti, paribhāsanti; chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpenti; pakkamantipi, vibbhamantipī”ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – “ananucchavikaṃ ...pe... kathaṅhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakatā na sammā vattissanti, na lomaṃ pāṭessanti, na netthāraṃ vattissanti; na bhikkhū khamāpessanti, akkosissanti, paribhāsissanti; chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpessanti; pakkamissantipi, vibbhamissantipi.

Netam, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ

30. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovaḍati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

[pari. 420] “Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena pabbājanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarāṃ; kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojetī – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Pabbājanīyakamme nappaṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ

31. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādiyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovaḍati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena pabbājanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarāṃ; kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetī – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Pabbājanīyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

32. “Evañca pana, bhikkhave, paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Tena, bhikkhave, pabbājanīyakammakatenā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, pabbājanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmi’ ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, pabbājanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti. Yadi

saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, pabbājanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena pabbājanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, pabbājanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājanīyakammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā Tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Pabbājanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

4. Paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ

33. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā sudhammo macchikāsaṅḍe cittassa gahapatino āvāsiko hoti, navakammiko dhuvabhaddiko. Yadā citto gahapati saṅghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimantetukāmo hoti tadā na āyasmantaṃ sudhammaṃ anapaloketvā saṅghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimanteti.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā bhikkhū, āyasmā ca sārīputto, āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno, āyasmā ca mahākaccāno, āyasmā ca mahākoṭṭhiko, āyasmā ca mahākappino, āyasmā ca mahācundo, āyasmā ca anuruddho, āyasmā ca revato, āyasmā ca upāli, āyasmā ca ānando, āyasmā ca rāhulo, kāsīsu cārikaṃ caramānā yena macchikāsaṅḍo tadavasaruṃ.

Assosi kho citto gahapati therā kira bhikkhū macchikāsaṅḍaṃ anuppattāti. Atha kho citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho cittaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā sārīputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

Atha kho citto gahapati āyasmatā sārīputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito there bhikkhū etadavoca – “adhivāsetu me, bhante, therā svātanāya āgantukabhadda”nti. Adhivāsesuṃ kho therā bhikkhū [adhivāsesuṃ kho te therā bhikkhū (syā.)] tuṅhībhāvena.

Atha kho citto gahapati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utṭhāyāsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā sudhammo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsī. Ekamantaṃ thito kho citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ sudhammaṃ etadavoca – “adhivāsetu me, bhante, ayyo sudhammo svātanāya bhaddaṃ saddhiṃ therehī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā sudhammo ‘pubbe khvāyaṃ citto gahapati yadā saṅghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimantetukāmo na maṃ anapaloketvā saṅghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā puggalaṃ vā nimanteti; sodāni maṃ anapaloketvā there bhikkhū nimantesī; duṭṭhodānāyaṃ citto gahapati anapekkho virattarūpo mayī”ti cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – “alaṃ, gahapati, nādhivāsesī”ti. Dutiyampi kho...pe... tatiyampi kho citto gahapati āyasmantaṃ sudhammaṃ etadavoca – “adhivāsetu me, bhante, ayyo sudhammo svātanāya bhaddaṃ saddhiṃ therehī”ti. “Alaṃ, gahapati, nādhivāsesī”ti. Atha kho citto gahapati ‘kiṃ me karissati ayyo sudhammo adhivāseto vā anadhivāseto vā”ti āyasmantaṃ

sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

34. Atha kho citto gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpesi. Atha kho āyasmā sudhammo ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ cittassa gahapatino therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭiyattaṃ passeyya’nti pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena cittassa gahapatino nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho citto gahapati yenāyasmā sudhammo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ sudhammaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho cittaṃ gahapatiṃ āyasmā sudhammo etadavoca – ‘‘pahūtaṃ kho te idaṃ, gahapati, khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ; ekā ca kho idha natthi yadidaṃ tilasaṅgulīkā’’ti. ‘‘Bahumhi vata, bhante, ratane buddhavadane [bhante buddhavadane (syā.)] vijjamāne ayyena sudhammena yadeva kiñci bhāsitaṃ yadidaṃ tilasaṅgulīkāti. Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhante, dakkhiṇāpathakā vāñijā puratthimaṃ janapadaṃ agamaṃsu vāñijjāya. Te tato kukkuṭiṃ ānesuṃ. Atha kho sā, bhante, kukkuṭi kākena saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappesi. Sā potakaṃ janesi. Yadā kho so, bhante, kukkuṭapotaṃ kākavassaṃ vassitukāmo hoti, kākakukkuṭi vassati; yadā kukkuṭivassaṃ vassitukāmo hoti, kukkuṭikāki vassati. Evameva kho, bhante, bahumhi ratane buddhavadane vijjamāne ayyena sudhammena yadeva kiñci bhāsitaṃ yadidaṃ tilasaṅgulīkā’’ti. ‘‘Akkosasi maṃ tvaṃ, gahapati, paribhāsasi maṃ tvaṃ, gahapati. Eso te, gahapati, āvāso, pakkamissāmi’’ti. ‘‘Nāhaṃ, bhante, ayyaṃ sudhammaṃ akkosāmi, paribhāsāmi [na paribhāsāmi (sī. syā.)]. Vasatu, bhante, ayyo sudhammo macchikāsaṇḍe. Ramaṇīyaṃ ambāṭakavanaṃ. Ahaṃ ayyassa sudhammassa ussukkaṃ karissāmi, cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna’’nti. Dutiyampi kho...pe... tatiyampi kho āyasmā sudhammo cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘akkosasi maṃ tvaṃ, gahapati, paribhāsasi maṃ tvaṃ, gahapati. Eso te, gahapati, āvāso, pakkamissāmi’’ti. ‘‘Kahaṃ, bhante, ayyo sudhammo gamissati’’ti? ‘‘Sāvattiṃ kho ahaṃ, gahapati, gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāyā’’ti. ‘‘Tena hi, bhante, yañca attanā bhaṇitaṃ, yañca mayā bhaṇitaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocehi. Anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhante, yaṃ ayyo sudhammo punadeva macchikāsaṇḍaṃ paccāgaccheyyā’’ti.

35. Atha kho āyasmā sudhammo senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena sāvatti tena pakkāmi. Anupubbena yena sāvatti jetavanaṃ anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmā sudhammo yañca attanā bhaṇitaṃ yañca cittaṃ gahapatinā bhaṇitaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.

Vigārahi buddho bhagavā – ‘‘ananucchavikaṃ, moghapurisa, ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathaṇhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kāraṃ saṅghupaṭṭhākaṃ hīnena khamṣessasi, hīnena vambhessasi? Netam, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ karotu – citto te gahapati khamāpetabboti. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, kātabbaṃ – paṭhamaṃ sudhammo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbo, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

36. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ sudhammo bhikkhu cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kāraṃ saṅghupaṭṭhākaṃ hīnena khamṣeti, hīnena vambheti. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya – citto te gahapati khamāpetabboti. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ sudhammo bhikkhu cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kāraṃ saṅghupaṭṭhākaṃ hīnena khamṣeti, hīnena vambheti. Saṅgho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ karoti – citto te gahapati khamāpetabboti. Yassāyasmato khamati sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ – citto te gahapati khamāpetabboti, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ sudhammo bhikkhu cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kārakaṃ saṅghupaṭṭhākaṃ hīnena khuṃseti, hīnena vambheti. Saṅgho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ karoti – citto te gahapati khamāpetabboti. Yassāyasmato khamati sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyassa kammassa karaṇaṃ – citto te gahapati khamāpetabboti, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Kataṃ saṅghena sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ – citto te gahapati khamāpetabboti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”’ti.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ

37. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti, avinayakammaṅca, duvūpasantaṅca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti, avinayakammaṅca, duvūpasantaṅca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti, avinayakammaṅca, duvūpasantaṅca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesaṅgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti...pe... acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti...pe... asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... adesaṅgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṅca hoti, avinayakammaṅca, duvūpasantaṅca.

Paṭisāraṇīyakamme adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ

38. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesaṅgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti...pe... codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti...pe... sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... adesaṅgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṅca hoti, vinayakammaṅca, suvūpasantaṅca.

Paṭisāraṇīyakamme dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Ākaṅkhamānacetukkaṃ

39. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anāvāsāya [avāsāya (sī.)] parisakkati, gihī akkosati paribhāsati, gihī gihīhi bhedeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Gihīnaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihī hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Pañcannaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ anāvāsāya parisakkati, eko gihī akkosati paribhāsati, eko gihī gihīhi bhedeti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko gihīnaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihī hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, eko gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Ākaṅkhamānacetukkaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Aṭṭhārasavattaṃ

40. “Paṭisāraṇīyakammakātena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā – na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābā, sammatenapī bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābā. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitābā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabba”nti.

Paṭisāraṇīyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitam.

41. Atha kho saṅgho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ akāsi – “citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo”ti. So saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato macchikāsaṅgaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhi cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. Punadeva sāvattiṃ paccāgañchi. Bhikkhū evamaḥṃsu – “khamāpito tayā, āvuso sudhamma, citto gahapati”ti? “Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, macchikāsaṅgaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhiṃ cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetu”nti. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe.... “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ detu – cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. Evañca pana bhikkhave dātabbo – paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ

sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ dadeyya cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ deti cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ dānaṃ cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dinno saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūto cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evameṭaṃ dhārayāmi”’ti.

42. “Tena, bhikkhave, sudhammena bhikkhunā anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetabbo – ‘khama, gahapati, pasādemī ta’nti. Evañce vuccamāno khamati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce khamati, anudūtena bhikkhunā vattabbo – ‘khama, gahapati, imassa bhikkhuno, pasādeti ta’nti. Evañce vuccamāno khamati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce khamati, anudūtena bhikkhunā vattabbo – ‘khama, gahapati, imassa bhikkhuno, ahaṃ taṃ pasādemī’ti. Evañce vuccamāno khamati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce khamati, anudūtena bhikkhunā vattabbo – ‘khama, gahapati, imassa bhikkhuno, saṅghassa vacanenā’ti. Evañce vuccamāno khamati, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce khamati, anudūtena bhikkhunā sudhammo bhikkhu [sudhammaṃ bhikkhuṃ... sā āpatti desāpetabbāti (sī. syā.)] cittaṃ gahapatino dassanūpacāraṃ avijahāpetvā savanūpacāraṃ avijahāpetvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdāpetvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhāpetvā taṃ āpattiṃ desāpetabbo”’ti [sudhammaṃ bhikkhuṃ... sā āpatti desāpetabbāti (sī. syā.)].

Atha kho āyasmā sudhammo anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpesi. So sammā vattati, lomaṃ pāpeti, netthāraṃ vattati, bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeti – “ahaṃ, āvuso, saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”’nti? Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ

43. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

[pari. 420] “Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādīsikaṃ, tato vā pāpīṭṭhataraṃ; kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ”’.

Paṭisāraṇīyakamme nappaṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ

44. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na

bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ; kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Paṭisāraṇīyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

45. “Evañca pana, bhikkhave, paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Tena [tena hi (syā. ka.)], bhikkhave, sudhammena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, paṭisāraṇīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmi’ ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ sudhammo bhikkhu saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, paṭisāraṇīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ sudhammo bhikkhu saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, paṭisāraṇīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti. Saṅgho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ sudhammo bhikkhu saṅghena paṭisāraṇīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, paṭisāraṇīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti. Saṅgho sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi’ ti.

Paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

5. Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ

46. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghoṣitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passituṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘kathañhi nāma āyasmā channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattiṃ passitu’ nti. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passitu”nti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – “ananucchavikaṃ...pe... kathañhi nāma so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattiṃ passituṃ? Netam̐, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karotu – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, kātabbaṃ – paṭhamaṃ channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbo, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

47. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passituṃ. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passituṃ. Saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Yassāyasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ – asambhogaṃ saṅghena, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ passituṃ. Saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Yassāyasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ – asambhogaṃ saṅghena, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Kataṃ saṅghena channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi.

“Āvāsaparamparañca, bhikkhave, saṃsatha – ‘channo bhikkhu saṅghena āpattiyā [channo bhikkhu āpattiyā (sī. ka.)] adassane ukkhepanīyakammakato – asambhogaṃ saṅghena’ti.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ

48. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesaṅgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti...pe... acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti...pe... asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... adesaṅgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamme adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ

49. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ...pe.... Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti...pe... codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti...pe... sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamme dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ

50. [pari. 323] “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakāraṅko hoti kalahakāraṅko vivādakāraṅko bhassakāraṅko saṅghe adhikaraṅakāraṅko; bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Tiṇṇaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakāraṅko hoti kalahakāraṅko vivādakāraṅko bhassakāraṅko saṅghe adhikaraṅakāraṅko; eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamme

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Tecattālisavattaṃ

51. “Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā – na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābbā. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahītābbā, kammikā na garahītābbā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhīhāro, seyyābhīhāro, pādodakaṃ, pādapiṭṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādītābbā. Na pakatatto bhikkhu sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsetabbo, na ācāravipattiyā anuddhaṃsetabbo, na diṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhaṃsetabbo, na ājīvavipattiyā anuddhaṃsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo [na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedetābbā (syā.)], na gihiddhajo dhāretabbo, na tīthiyaddhajo dhāretabbo, na tīthiyā sevītābbā; bhikkhū sevītābbā, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhitabbaṃ [bhikkhusikkhā sikkhitābbā (syā.)]. Na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātābbā, na pakatatto bhikkhu āsādetabbo anto vā bahi vā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbā, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetābbā”nti.

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamme

Tecattālisavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

52. Atha kho saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ akāsi – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. So saṅghena, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammakato tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tattha bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ na sāmīcikammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkariṃsu, na garu karīṃsu [na garukarīṃsu (ka.)], na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjīyamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatthapi bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ na sāmīcikammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkariṃsu, na garuṃ karīṃsu, na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjīyamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. Tatthapi bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ na sāmīcikammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkariṃsu, na garuṃ karīṃsu, na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjīyamāno asakkārapakato punadeva kosambiṃ paccāgañchi. So sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattati, bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeti – “ahaṃ, āvuso, saṅghena, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitābbā”nti? Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe.... “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetābbā-tecattālisakāṃ

53. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

[pari. 420] “Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpīṭṭhataraṃ; kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhīhāraṃ sādīyati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhīhāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikkammaṃ sādīyati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, ācāravipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, diṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, ājīvavipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, bhikkhuṃ [bhikkhū (sī. syā.)] bhikkhūhi bhedeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Gihiddhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiyaddhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiye sevati; bhikkhū na sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya na sikkhati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vasati, ekacchanne anāvāse vasati, ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati; pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā na vuṭṭhāti; pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsādeti anto vā bahi vā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamme

Nappaṭippassambhetabba-tecattālīsaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabba-tecattālīsaṃ

54. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭharam; kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam, paccuṭṭhānam, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhīhāram sādīyati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhīhāram, pādodakam pādapiṭṭham, pādakathalikam, pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇam, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādīyati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattaṃ bhikkhum sīlavipattiyā anuddhamseti, na ācāravipattiyā anuddhamseti, na diṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhamseti, na ājīvavipattiyā anuddhamseti, na bhikkhum bhikkhūhi bhedeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na gihiddhajaṃ dhāreti, na tīthiyaddhajaṃ dhāreti, na tīthiye sevati, bhikkhū sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vasati, na ekacchanne anāvāse vasati, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattaṃ bhikkhum disvā āsanā vuṭṭhāti, na pakatattaṃ bhikkhum āsādeti anto vā bahi vā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, na savacanīyam karoti, na anuvādam paṭṭhapeti, na okāsam kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakamme

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakam niṭṭhitam.

55. “Evañca pana, bhikkhave, paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Tena, bhikkhave, channena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, saṅghena, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmi’ ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu saṅghena, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu saṅghena, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Saṅho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu saṅghena, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Saṅho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi” ti.

Āpattiyā adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

6. Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ

56. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā kosambiyāṃ viharati ghoṣitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ paṭikātuṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘kathañhi nāma āyasmā channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattiṃ paṭikātu’nti? Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – ‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ paṭikātu’nti? ‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’ ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ‘ananucchavikaṃ...pe... kathañhi nāma so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattiṃ paṭikātuṃ. Netam, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karotu – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, kātabbaṃ – paṭhamaṃ channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbo, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ paṭikātuṃ. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ paṭikātuṃ. Saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Yassāyasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ – asambhogaṃ saṅghena, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ paṭikātuṃ. Saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Yassāyasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ – asambhogaṃ saṅghena, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Kataṃ saṅghena channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmiti.

“Āvāsaparamparaṇca, bhikkhave, saṃsatha – ‘channo bhikkhu, saṅghena āpattiyā [channo bhikkhu āpattiyā (sī. ka.)] appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammakato – asambhogaṃ saṅghena’ ti.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ

57. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti, avinayakammaṇca, duvūpasantaṇca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti, avinayakammaṇca, duvūpasantaṇca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti, avinayakammaṇca, duvūpasantaṇca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesaṇāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti...pe... acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti...pe... asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... adesaṇāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti, avinayakammaṇca, duvūpasantaṇca.

Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ

58. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti, vinayakammaṇca, suvūpasantaṇca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti, vinayakammaṇca, suvūpasantaṇca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti, vinayakammaṇca, suvūpasantaṇca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesaṇāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti...pe... codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ

āropetvā kataṃ hoti...pe... sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...
pe... paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti,
dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti,
samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena
kataṃ hoti...pe... adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe...
codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena
kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti,
samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatam, āpattiyā appaṭikamme,
ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ

59. [pari. 323] “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho,
āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṅḍanakāraṅko hoti kalahakāraṅko vivādakāraṅko
bhassakāraṅko saṅghe adhikaraṅakāraṅko; bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho
viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno,
ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā
appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti,
atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno,
ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā
appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ
bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno,
ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Tiṇṇaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā appaṭikamme,
ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṅḍanakāraṅko hoti kalahakāraṅko vivādakāraṅko bhassakāraṅko
saṅghe adhikaraṅakāraṅko; eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati
ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho,
āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparaṃsāpi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā appaṭikamme,
ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko
atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho,
āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparaṃsāpi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, āpattiyā appaṭikamme,
ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko
saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho,
āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Tecattālisavattaṃ

60. “Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā – na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābbā. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, añña vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitābbā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam, paccuṭṭhānam, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhīhāro, seyyābhīhāro, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭham, pādakathalikam, pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇam, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādītābbam. Na pakatatto bhikkhu silavipattiyā anuddhamsetabbo, na ācāravipattiyā anuddhamsetabbo, na diṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhamsetabbo, na ājīvavipattiyā anuddhamsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo. Na gihiddhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyaddhajo dhāretabbo, na titthiyā sevītābbā; bhikkhū sevītābbā, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhitabbaṃ. Na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātābbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu āsādetabbo anto vā bahi vā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbam, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabba”nti.

Āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Tecattālisavattaṃ niṭṭhitam.

61. Atha kho saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ akāsi – asambhogam saṅghena. So saṅghena, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammakato tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi. Tattha bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ na sāmīcikammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkariṃsu, na garuṃ kariṃsu, na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjīyamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi. Tatthapi bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ na sāmīcikammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkariṃsu, na garuṃ kariṃsu, na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjīyamāno asakkārapakato tamhāpi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi. Tatthapi bhikkhū neva abhivādesuṃ, na paccuṭṭhesuṃ, na añjalikammaṃ na sāmīcikammaṃ akaṃsu, na sakkariṃsu, na garuṃ kariṃsu, na mānesuṃ, na pūjesuṃ. So bhikkhūhi asakkariyamāno agarukariyamāno amāniyamāno apūjīyamāno asakkārapakato punadeva kosambiṃ paccāgañchi. So sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattati, bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeti – “ahaṃ, āvuso, saṅghena, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālisakaṃ

62. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

[pari. 420] “Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataram; kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati...pe... pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam,

paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhīhāraṃ sādīyati...pe... pakatattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhīhāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikāṃ, pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādīyati...pe... pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, ācāravipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, diṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, ājīvavipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, bhikkhuṃ bhikkhūhi bhedeti...pe... gihiddhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiyaddhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiye sevati, bhikkhū na sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya na sikkhati...pe... pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vasati, ekacchanne anāvāse vasati, ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā na vuṭṭhāti, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsādeti anto vā bahi vā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacanīyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ

63. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭharaṃ; kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati...pe... na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhīhāraṃ sādīyati...pe... na pakatattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhīhāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikāṃ, pattacīvarappaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādīyati...pe... na pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, na ācāravipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, na diṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, na ājīvavipattiyā anuddhaṃseti, na bhikkhuṃ bhikkhūhi bhedeti...pe... na gihiddhajaṃ dhāreti, na titthiyaddhajaṃ dhāreti, na titthiye sevati, bhikkhū sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhati...pe... na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vasati, na ekacchanne anāvāse vasati, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhāti, na pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ āsādeti anto vā bahi vā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakamme

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

64. “Evañca pana, bhikkhave, paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Tena bhikkhave, channena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘aham, bhante, saṅghena, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmi’ ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu saṅghena, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu saṅghena, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti. Saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ channo bhikkhu saṅghena, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti. Saṅgho channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Paṭippassaddhaṃ saṅghena channassa bhikkhuno, āpattiyā appaṭīkamme, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi” ti.

Āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham.

7. Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ

65. [idaṃ vatthu pāci. 417; ma. ni. 234 ādayo] Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena ariṭṭhassa nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa [gandhabādhīpubbassa (ka.)] evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti – “tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā” ti. Assosam kho sambahulā bhikkhū ariṭṭhassa nāma kira bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ – “tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā” ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo tenupasaṅkamimso. Upasaṅkamitvā ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ etadavocaṃ – “saccaṃ kira te, āvuso ariṭṭha, evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ – tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā” ti? “Evambyā kho aham, āvuso, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā” ti.

“Māvuso ariṭṭha, evaṃ avaca. Mā bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi. Na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ [abbhācikkhanaṃ (ka.)]. Na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. Anekapariyāyenāvuso ariṭṭha,

antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā. Alañca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā [bahūpāyāsā (sī. syā.)], ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā...pe... tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā...pe... aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... yācītakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā... sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo’ ti.

Evampi kho ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo tehi bhikkhūhi vuccamāno tatheva taṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ thāmasā parāmāsā abhinivissa voharati – “evaṃbyā kho ahaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’ ti. Yato ca kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhiṃsu ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigatā vivecetum, atha kho te bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho bhagavā etasmīṃ nidāne etasmīṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabādhipubbaṃ paṭipucchi – “saccaṃ kira te, ariṭṭha, evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ – tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’ ti? “Evaṃbyā kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’ ti.

“Kassa nu kho nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāsi? Nanu mayā, moghapurisa, anekapariyāyena antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā? Alañca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. Appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Aṭṭhikaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā...pe... tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā... aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā... supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā...pe... yācītakūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā... rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā... asisūnūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā... sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā... sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā mayā, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo. Atha ca pana tvaṃ, moghapurisa, attanā duggahitena [duggahitena diṭṭhigatena (syā.)] amhe ceva abbhācikkhasi, attānañca khaṇasi, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavasi. Tañhi te, moghapurisa, bhavissati dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Netam, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya...pe... vīgarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karotu – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Evañca pana bhikkhave kātabbaṃ – paṭhamaṃ ariṭṭho bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbo, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

66. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ – tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti. So taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṭinissajjati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ – tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti. So taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṭinissajjati. Saṅgho ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Yassāyasmato khamati ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ – asambhogaṃ saṅghena, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ – tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā yeme antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyāti. So taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṭinissajjati. Saṅgho ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karoti – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Yassāyasmato khamati ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ – asambhogaṃ saṅghena, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Kataṃ saṅghena ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ – asambhogaṃ saṅghena. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmīti.

“Āvāsaparamparaṇca, bhikkhave, saṃsatha – ‘ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo, saṅghena pāpikāya [gaddhabādhipubbo pāpikāya (sī. ka.)] diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammakato – asambhogaṃ saṅghenā’’ti.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ

67. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti, avinayakammaṇca, duvūpasantaṇca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti, avinayakammaṇca, duvūpasantaṇca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti, avinayakammaṇca, duvūpasantaṇca. Anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesaṅgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti...pe... acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti...pe... asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... appaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... anāpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... adesaṅgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... desitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... acodetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... asāretvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... āpattiṃ anāropetvā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṇca hoti, avinayakammaṇca, duvūpasantaṇca.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ

68. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti, vinayakammaṇca, suvūpasantaṇca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṇca hoti, vinayakammaṇca, suvūpasantaṇca.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge,

ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti...pe... codetvā kataṃ hoti, sāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti...pe... sammukhā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... desanāgāminiyā āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... adesitāya āpattiyā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... codetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... sāretvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti...pe... āpattiṃ āropetvā kataṃ hoti, dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ

69. [pari. 323] “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṅḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako; bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Tiṇṇaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṅḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako; eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya. Eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kareyya.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissage ukkhepanīyakamme

Ākankhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Tecattālīsavattam

70. “Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissage ukkhepanīyakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā – na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābā. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissage, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpīṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitābā... pe... na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabba”nti.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissage ukkhepanīyakamme

Tecattālīsavattam niṭṭhitam.

71. Atha kho saṅgho ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhipubbassa, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissage, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ akāsi – asambhogam saṅghena. So saṅghena, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissage, ukkhepanīyakammakato vibbhami. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathaṅhi nāma ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo saṅghena, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissage, ukkhepanīyakammakato vibbhamissatī”ti? Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhipubbo saṅghena, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissage, ukkhepanīyakammakato vibbhamatī”ti [vibbhamīti (sī. ka.)]? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – “ananucchavikaṃ...pe... kathaṅhi nāma so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso saṅghena, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissage, ukkhepanīyakammakato vibbhamissati? Netam, bhikkhave, appasannānam vā pasādāya...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissage, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu.

Nappaṭippassambhetabatecattālīsakaṃ

72. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissage, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeram upaṭṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissage, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

[pari. 420] “Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissage, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissage ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti tam āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññam vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpīṭṭhataram; kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissage, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ...pe....

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissage, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatham ṭhapeti, pavāraṇam ṭhapeti, savacanīyam karoti, anuvādam paṭṭhapeti, okāsam kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi

sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ nappaṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Nappaṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ

73. “Pañcahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammatopi bhikkhuniyo na ovadati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhataraṃ; kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ...pe....

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacanīyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbaṃ”.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakamme

Paṭippassambhetabbatecattālīsakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

74. “Evañca pana, bhikkhave, paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. Tena, bhikkhave, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammakātena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, saṅghena, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattāmi, lomam pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāmi’ ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomam pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomam pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyassa kammassa

paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṅātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghena, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammakato sammā vattati, lomam pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yāceti. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhi, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Paṭippassaddham saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge, ukkhepanīyakammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam sattamaṃ.

Kammakkhandhako paṭhamo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū satta.

Tassuddānam –

Paṇḍulohitakā bhikkhū, sayam bhaṇḍanakārakā;
Tādise upasaṅkamma, ussaḥimsu ca bhaṇḍane.

Anuppannāpi jāyanti [anuppannāni jāyanti (sī. syā.)], uppannānipi vaḍḍhare [uppannāni pavaḍḍhare (sī.), uppannāpi pavaḍḍhanti (ka.)];
Appicchā pesalā bhikkhū, ujjhāyanti padassato [parīsato (syā.), parassato (sī.)].

Saddhammaṭṭhitiko buddho, sayambhū aggapuggalo;
Āṇāpesi tajjanīyakammaṃ sāvattiyam jino.

Asammukhāppaṭipucchāppaṭiññāya katañca yaṃ;
Anāpatti adesane, desitāya katañca yaṃ.

Acodetvā asāretvā, anāropetvā ca yaṃ kataṃ;
Asammukhā adhammena, vaggena cāpi [vaggenāpi ca (sī. syā.)] yaṃ kataṃ.

Appaṭipucchā adhammena, puna vaggena [vaggenāpi ca (sī. syā.)] yaṃ kataṃ;
Appaṭiññāya adhammena, vaggena cāpi [vaggenāpi ca (sī. syā.)] yaṃ kataṃ.

Anāpatti [anāpattiyā (sī. syā.)] adhammena, vaggena
Cāpi [vaggenāpi ca (sī. syā.)] yaṃ kataṃ.

Adesanāgāminiyā, adhammavaggameva ca.

Desitāya adhammena, vaggenāpi tatheva ca;
Acodetvā adhammena, vaggenāpi tatheva ca.

Asāretvā adhammena, vaggenāpi tatheva ca;
Anāropetvā adhammena, vaggenāpi tatheva ca.

Kaṇhavāranayeneva, sukkavāraṃ vijāṇiyā;
Saṅho ākaṅkhamāno ca yassa tajjanīyaṃ kare.

Bhaṇḍanaṃ bālo saṃsaṭṭho, adhisīle ajjhācāre;
Atidiṭṭhivipannassa, saṅho tajjanīyaṃ kare.

Buddhadhammassa saṅghassa, avaṇṇaṃ yo ca bhāsati;
Tiṇṇannampi ca bhikkhūnaṃ, saṅho tajjanīyaṃ kare.

Bhaṇḍanaṃ kārako eko, bālo saṃsaggaṇissito;
Adhisīle ajjhācāre, tatheva atidiṭṭhiyā.

Buddhadhammassa saṅghassa, avaṇṇaṃ yo ca bhāsati;
Tajjanīyakammakato, evaṃ sammānuvattanā.

Upasampadanissayā, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhanā;
Ovādasammatenāpi, na kare tajjanīkato.

Nāpajje tañca āpattiṃ, tādisañca tato paraṃ;
Kammañca kammike cāpi, na garahe tathāvidho.

Uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ, pakatattassa naṭṭhape;
Savacaniṃ [na savacaniyaṃ (sī. syā.)] anuvādo, okāso codanena ca.

Sāraṇaṃ sampayogañca, na kareyya tathāvidho;
Upasampadanissayā, sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhanā.

Ovādasammatenāpi, pañcahaṅgehi [pañcahaṅgo (ka.)] na sammati;
Taṅcāpajjati āpattiṃ, tādisañca tato paraṃ.

Kammañca kammike cāpi, garahanto na sammati;
Uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ, savacaniyā ca novādo.

Okāso codanañceva, sāraṇā sampayojanā;
Imehaṭṭhaṅgehi yo yutto, tajjanānupasammati.

Kaṇhavāranayeneva, sukkavāraṃ vijāṇiyā;
Bālo āpattibahulo, saṃsaṭṭhopi ca seyyaso.

Niyassakammaṃ sambuddho, āṇāpesi mahāmuni;
Kīṭāgirisimiṃ dve bhikkhū, assajipunabbasukā.

Anācārañca vividhaṃ, ācariṃsu asaṅṅatā;
Pabbājanīyaṃ sambuddho, kammaṃ sāvattiyā jino;
Macchikāsaṅḍe sudhammo, cittassāvāsiko ahu.

Jātivādena khuṃseti, sudhammo cittupāsakaṃ;
Paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ, āṇāpesi tathāgato.

Kosambiyaṃ channaṃ bhikkhuṃ, nicchantāpattiṃ passituṃ;

Adassane ukkhipituṃ, āṇāpesi jinuttamo.

Channo taṃyeva āpattiṃ, paṭikātuṃ na icchati;
Ukkhepanāppaṭikamme, āṇāpesi vināyako.

Pāpadiṭṭhi aritṭhassa, āsi aññāṇanissitā;
Diṭṭhiyappaṭinissagge [diṭṭhiappaṭinissagge (ka.)], ukkhepaṃ jinabhāsitaṃ.

Niyassakammaṃ pabbajjaṃ [pabbājaṃ (ka.)], tatheva paṭisāraṇī;
Adassanāppaṭikamme, anissagge ca diṭṭhiyā.

Davānācārūpaghāti, micchāājīvameva ca;
Pabbājanīyakammamhi, atirekapadā ime.

Alābhāvaṇṇā dve pañca, dve pañcakāti nāmakā [dve pañcakoti nāmako (ka.)];
Paṭisāraṇīyakammamhi, atirekapadā ime.

Tajjanīyaṃ niyassañca, duve kammāpi sādīsā [kammesu sadisaṃ (ka.)];
Pabbajjā [pabbājā (ka.)] paṭisārī ca, atthi padātiritatā.

Tayo ukkhepanā kammā, sadīsā te vibhattito;
Tajjanīyanayenāpi, sesakammaṃ vijāniyāti.

Kammakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

2. Pārivāsikakkhandhakaṃ

1. Pārivāsikavattaṃ

75. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvattiyāṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādīyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhīhāraṃ, seyyābhīhāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādīyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhīhāraṃ, seyyābhīhāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikamma’nti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādīyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhīhāraṃ, seyyābhīhāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikamma’nti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – “ananucchavikaṃ...pe... kathañhi nāma, bhikkhave, pārivāsikā bhikkhū sādīyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhīhāraṃ, seyyābhīhāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Netāṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya... pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sādītappaṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhīhāro, seyyābhīhāro, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Yo sādīyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

“Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mithu yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhihāraṃ, seyyābhihāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikkammaṃ.

“Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ – uposathaṃ, pavāraṇaṃ, vassikasāṭikaṃ, oṇojanaṃ, bhattaṃ. Tena hi, bhikkhave, pārivāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā pārivāsikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbaṃ.

76. “Pārivāsikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā –

Na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatenapī bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābbā. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena parivāso dinno hoti sā āpatti na āpajjītābbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitābbā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacaṇīyaṃ kātābbā, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ.

“Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbaṃ, na purato nisīditabbaṃ. Yo hoti saṅghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto vihārapariyanto so tassa padātabbo. Tena ca so sādītabbo.

“Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṅkamtābbāni, na āraññikaṅgaṃ samādātābbāṃ [samādītābbāṃ (ka.)], na piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ samādātābbāṃ, na ca tappaccayā piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo – mā maṃ jāniṃsūti.

“Pārivāsikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā āgantukena ārocetabbaṃ, āgantukassa ārocetabbaṃ, uposathe ārocetabbaṃ, pavāraṇāya ārocetabbaṃ. Sace gilāno hoti, dūtenapī ārocetabbaṃ.

“Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā

sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā. Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

80. “Gantabbo, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko anāvāso, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

81. “Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ. Pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ. Pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo. Na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante [caṅkamantaṃ (atṭhakathāyaṃ saṃvaṇṇetabbapāṭho)] caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

82. “Na, bhikkhave, pārivāsikena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ... pe... mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ... pe... mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ... pe... mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ... pe... abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ; na ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

[mahāva. 393] “Pārivāsikacattuttho ce, bhikkhave, parivāsaṃ dadeyya, mūlāya paṭikasseyya, mānattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvīso abhēyya, akammaṃ [akammaṃ taṃ (syā.)], na ca karaṇīya’nti.

Catunnavuttipārivāsikavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

83. Atha kho āyasmā upāli yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upāli bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “kati nu kho, bhante, pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā’nti? “Tayo kho, upāli, pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā. Sahavāso, vippavāso, anārocanā – ime kho, upāli, tayo pārivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā’nti.

84. Tena kho pana samayena sāvattiyā mahābhikkhusaṅgho sannipatito hoti. Na sakkonti pārivāsikā bhikkhū parivāsaṃ sodhetuṃ. Bhagavato [te bhikkhū bhagavato (syā., evamuparipi)] etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parivāsaṃ nikkhipituṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nikkhipitabbo. Tena pārivāsikena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘parivāsaṃ nikkhipāmi’ti. Nikkhitto hoti parivāso. ‘Vattaṃ nikkhipāmi’ti. Nikkhitto hoti parivāso.

85. Tena kho pana samayena sāvattiyā bhikkhū taṃ taṃ pakkamiṃsu. Sakkonti pārivāsikā bhikkhū parivāsaṃ sodhetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parivāsaṃ samādiyituṃ [samādātuṃ (syā. kaṃ.)]. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, samādiyitabbo [samāditabbo (sī. syā. kaṃ.)]. Tena pārivāsikena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘parivāsaṃ samādiyāmi’ti. Samādinno hoti parivāso. ‘Vattaṃ samādiyāmi’ti. Samādinno hoti parivāso’.

Pārivāsikavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

2. Mūlāyapaṭikassanārahavattaṃ

86. Tena kho pana samayena mūlāyapaṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhīhāraṃ, seyyābhīhāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikāṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathaṅhi nāma mūlāyapaṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ...pe... nahāne piṭṭhiparikamma’nti. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ...pe... nahāne piṭṭhiparikamma’nti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā’nti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – “ananucchavikaṃ...pe... kathaṅhi nāma, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ... pe... nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ! Netāṃ bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya...pe... vigarahitvā... pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā

sāditabbaṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikkammaṃ, āsanābhīhāro, seyyābhīhāro, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikāṃ, pattacīvaraṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mithu yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ...pe... nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ – uposathaṃ, pavāraṇaṃ, vassikasāṭikaṃ, oṇojanaṃ, bhattaṃ. Tena hi, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā mūlāyapaṭikassanārahehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbaṃ.

87. “Mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā –

Na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābā, sammatenāpi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābā. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena mūlāya paṭikassanāraho kato hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahītābbaṃ, kammikā na garahītābā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ.

“Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbaṃ, na purato nisīditabbaṃ. Yo hoti saṅghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto vihārapariyanto so tassa padātabbo. Tena ca so sādītābbo.

“Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṅkamitābāni, na āraññikaṅgaṃ samādātābbaṃ, na piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ samādātābbaṃ, na ca tappaccayā piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo – mā maṃ jāniṃsūti.

“Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo...pe... abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo...pe... abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo...pe... abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo...pe... abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo...pe... sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo...pe... sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo...pe... sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo...pe... sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo...pe... sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo...pe... sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso...pe... sabhikkhuko anāvāso...pe... sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso...pe... sabhikkhuko anāvāso...pe... sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso...pe... sabhikkhuko anāvāso...pe... sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ; pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ, pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo; na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ; na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

“Na, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā parivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ...pe... mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ...pe... mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ...pe... mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ...pe... abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ; na ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ; na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

[mahāva. 393] “Mūlāyapaṭikassanārahacattuttho ce, bhikkhave, parivāsaṃ dadeyya, mūlāya paṭikasseyya, mānattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvīso abbheyya, akammaṃ, na ca karaṇīya”nti.

Mūlāyapaṭikassanārahavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

3. Mānattārahavattaṃ

88. Tena kho pana samayena mānattārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhīhāraṃ, seyyābhīhāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā ...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathaṅhi nāma mānattārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhīhāraṃ, seyyābhīhāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ, pādakathalikaṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikamma”nti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, mānattārahā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ...pe... nahāne piṭṭhiparikamma”nti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – “ananucchavikaṃ...pe... kathaṅhi nāma, bhikkhave, mānattārahā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ...pe... nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ! Netāṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya...pe... vīgarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sādītānaṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ...pe...

nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mānattārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mithu yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ...pe... nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mānattārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ – uposathaṃ, pavāraṇaṃ, vassikasāṭikaṃ, oṇojanaṃ, bhattaṃ. Tena hi, bhikkhave, mānattārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā mānattārahehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbaṃ.

89. “Mānattārahena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā –

Na upasampādetabbaṃ...pe... (yathā mūlāya paṭikassanā, tathā vitthāretabbaṃ.) Na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ.

“Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbaṃ, na purato nisīditabbaṃ. Yo hoti saṅghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto vihārapariyanto so tassa padātabbo. Tena ca so sādītabbo.

“Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṅkamitabbāni, na āraññikaṅgaṃ samādāttabbaṃ, na piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ samādāttabbaṃ, na ca tappaccayā piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo – mā maṃ jāniṃsūti.

“Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo...pe... abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo...pe... abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo...pe... abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo...pe... abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo...pe... sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo...pe... sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yathassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo...pe... sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo...pe... sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yathassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo...pe... sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo...pe... sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yathassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso...pe... sabhikkhuko anāvāso...pe... sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yathassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso...pe... sabhikkhuko anāvāso...pe... sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso...pe... sabhikkhuko anāvāso...pe... sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ. Pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ. Pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo. Na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

“Na, bhikkhave, mānattārahena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ...pe... mūlāyapaṭīkassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ...pe... mānattārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ...pe... mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ...pe... abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ; na ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

[mahāva. 393] “Mānattārahacattuttho ce, bhikkhave, parivāsaṃ dadeyya, mūlāya paṭīkaseyya, mānattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvīso abbheyya, akammaṃ, na ca karaṇīya”’nti.

Mānattārahavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

4. Mānattacārikavattaṃ

90. Tena kho pana samayena mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhīhāraṃ, seyyābhīhāraṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikāṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathaṅhi nāma mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ...pe... nahāne piṭṭhiparikamma”’nti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ...pe... nahāne piṭṭhiparikamma”’nti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – “ananucchavikaṃ...pe... kathaṅhi nāma, bhikkhave, mānattacārikā bhikkhū sādiyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ...pe... nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ! Netam, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

“Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sādītānaṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, āsanābhīhāro, seyyābhīhāro, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ, pādakathalikāṃ, pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ, nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Yo sādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mānattacārikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mithu yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ...pe... nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mānattacārikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ – uposathaṃ, pavāraṇaṃ, vassikasāṭīkaṃ, oṇojanaṃ, bhattaṃ. Tena hi, bhikkhave,

mānattacārikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā mānattacārikehi bhikkhūhi vattitabbaṃ.

91. ‘‘Mānattacārikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā –

Na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābā. Yāya āpattiyā saṅghena mānattaṃ dinnāṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā; kammaṃ na garahitabbaṃ, kammikā na garahitābā. Na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbaṃ, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, na codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbaṃ, na purato nisīditabbaṃ. Yo hoti saṅghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto vihārapariyanto so tassa padātabbo. Tena ca so sādītabbo.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṅkamitābāni, na āraññikaṅgaṃ samādātābbaṃ, na piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ samādātābbaṃ, na ca tappaccayā piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo – mā maṃ jāniṃsūti.

‘‘Mānattacārikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā āgantukena ārocetabbaṃ, āgantukassa ārocetabbaṃ, uposathe ārocetabbaṃ, pavāraṇāya ārocetabbaṃ, devasikaṃ ārocetabbaṃ. Sace gilāno hoti, dūtenapi ārocetabbaṃ.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo, aññatra saṅghena, aññatra antarāyā.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo, aññatra saṅghena, aññatra antarāyā.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra saṅghena, aññatra antarāyā.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo... pe... abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo...pe... abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra saṅghena, aññatra antarāyā.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo...pe... abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo...pe... abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, aññatra saṅghena, aññatra antarāyā.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo... pe... sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo...pe... sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra saṅghena, aññatra antarāyā.

‘‘Na bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo... pe... sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo...pe... sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra saṅghena, aññatra antarāyā.

‘‘Na, bhikkhave, mānattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo...pe... sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo...pe... sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo, yatthassu bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsakā, aññatra saṅghena, aññatra antarāyā.

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave mánattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso...pe... sabhikkhuko anāvāso...pe... sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave, mánattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā anāvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso...pe... sabhikkhuko anāvāso...pe... sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Gantabbo, bhikkhave, mánattacārikena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso...pe... sabhikkhuko anāvāso...pe... sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

“Na, bhikkhave, mánattacārikena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ. Pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ. Pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo. Na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

“Na, bhikkhave, mánattacārikena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ...pe... mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ...pe... mánattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ...pe... mánattacārikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ...pe... abbhānārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbaṃ; na ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

[mahāva. 393] “Mánattacārikacattuttho ce, bhikkhave, parivāsaṃ dadeyya, mūlāya paṭikasseyya, mánattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvīso abbheyya, akammaṃ, na ca karaṇīya”nti.

92. Atha kho āyasmā upāli yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upāli bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “kati nu kho, bhante, mánattacārikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā”ti? “Cattāro kho, upāli, mánattacārikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā. Sahavāso, vippavāso, anārocanā, ūne gaṇe caraṇaṃ [caraṇanti (ka.)] – ime kho, upāli, cattāro mánattacārikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā”ti.

93. Tena kho pana samayena sāvattiyāya mahābhikkhusaṅgho sannipatito hoti. Na sakkonti mánattacārikā bhikkhū mánattaṃ sodhetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mánattaṃ nikkhipituṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nikkhipitabbaṃ. Tena mánattacārikena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘mánattaṃ nikkhipāmi’ti. Nikkhittaṃ hoti mánattaṃ. ‘Vattaṃ nikkhipāmi’ti. Nikkhittaṃ hoti mánatta’nti.

94. Tena kho pana samayena sāvattiyā bhikkhū taṃ taṃ pakkamiṃsu. Sakkonti mánattacārikā bhikkhū mánattaṃ sodhetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mánattaṃ samādiyituṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, samādiyitabbaṃ. Tena mánattacārikena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā, evamassa vacanīyo – ‘mánattaṃ samādiyāmi’ti. Samādinnaṃ hoti mánattaṃ. ‘Vattaṃ samādiyāmi’ti. Samādinnaṃ hoti mánatta’nti.

Mánattacārikavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

5. Abbhānārahavattam

95. Tena kho pana samayena abbhānārahā bhikkhū sādīyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ...pe... nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘kathañhi nāma abbhānārahā bhikkhū sādīyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ...pe... nahāne piṭṭhiparikamma’nti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – ‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, abbhānārahā bhikkhū sādīyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ...pe... nahāne piṭṭhiparikammanti? ‘Saccaṃ bhagavā’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – ‘ananucchavikaṃ...pe... kathañhi nāma, bhikkhave, abbhānārahā bhikkhū sādīyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ...pe... nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ! Netam̐, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya...pe... vīgarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘na, bhikkhave, abbhānārahena bhikkhūnaṃ sādītappaṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccupaṭṭhānaṃ...pe... nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Yo sādīyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, abbhānārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mithu yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ...pe... nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, abbhānārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ – uposathaṃ, pavāraṇaṃ, vassikasāṭikaṃ, oṇojanaṃ, bhattaṃ. Tena hi, bhikkhave, abbhānārahānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā abbhānārahehi bhikkhūhi vattitappaṃ.

96. ‘Abbhānārahena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitappaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā –

Na upasampādetappaṃ...pe... (yathā heṭṭhā, tathā vitthāretappaṃ,) na bhikkhūhi sampayojetappaṃ.

‘Na, bhikkhave, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantappaṃ, na purato nisīditappaṃ. Yo hoti saṅghassa āsanapariyanto seyyāpariyanto vihārapariyanto so tassa padātabbo. Tena ca so sādītabbo.

‘Na, bhikkhave, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā puresamaṇena vā pacchāsamaṇena vā kulāni upasaṅkamitabbāni; na āraññikaṅgaṃ samādātappaṃ; na piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ samādātappaṃ; na ca tappaccayā piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo – mā maṃ jāniṃsūti.

‘Na, bhikkhave, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā.

‘Na, bhikkhave, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo, aññatra pakatattena, aññatra antarāyā...pe... (Yathā heṭṭhā, tathā vitthāretabbā.)

‘Gantabbo, bhikkhave, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā...pe... anāvāsā...pe... āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso...pe... sabhikkhuko anāvāso...pe... sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā, yatthassu bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajjeva gantunti.

‘Na, bhikkhave, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthappaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthappaṃ, na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthappaṃ; pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātabbaṃ, pakatatto bhikkhu āsanena nimantetabbo; na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekāsane nisīditappaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditappaṃ, na chamāyaṃ nisinne āsane nisīditappaṃ; na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitappaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce caṅkame caṅkamitappaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitappaṃ.

“Na, bhikkhave, abbhānārahena bhikkhunā pārivāsikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ...pe...
mūlāyapaṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ...pe... mānattārahena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ...pe...
mānattacārikena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ...pe... abbhānārahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ
ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anāvāse vatthabbaṃ; na ekacchanne āvāse vā anāvāse vā
vatthabbaṃ; na ekāsane nisīditabbaṃ, na nīce āsane nisinne ucce āsane nisīditabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ
nisinne āsane nisīditabbaṃ; na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nīce caṅkame caṅkamante ucce
caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamāyaṃ caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ.

[mahāva. 393] “Abbhānārahacattuttho ce, bhikkhave, parivāsaṃ dadeyya, mūlāya paṭikasseyya,
mānattaṃ dadeyya, taṃvīso abhheyya, akammaṃ, na ca karaṇīya’nti.

Abbhānārahavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Pārivāsikakkhandhako dutiyo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū pañca.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Pārivāsikā sādenti, pakatattāna bhikkhunaṃ;
Abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjaliṅca sāmīciyaṃ.

Āsanaṃ seyyābhihāraṃ, pādo pīṭhaṃ kathalikaṃ;
Pattaṃ nahāne parikammaṃ, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.

Dukkaṭaṃ sādiyantassa, mithu pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ [punāpare (ka.)];
Uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ, vassikoṇojabhojanaṃ.

Sammā ca vattanā tattha, pakatattassa gacchantaṃ;
Yo ca hoti pariyanto, pure pacchā tatheva ca [na pure pacchāsamaṇena (sī. syā.)].

Āraññapiṇḍanīhāro, āgantuke uposathe;
Pavāraṇāya dūtena, gantabbo ca sabhikkhuko.

Ekacchanne ca vuṭṭhānaṃ, tatheva ca nimantaye;
Āsane nīce caṅkame, chamāyaṃ caṅkamena ca.

Vuḍḍhatarena akammaṃ, ratticchedā ca sodhanā;
Nikkhipanaṃ samādānaṃ, vattaṃva pārivāsike [ratti vā pārivāsike (ka.), nītabbaṃ pārivāsikā
(sī. syā.)].

Mūlāya mānattārahā, tathā mānattacārikā;
Abbhānārahe nayo cāpi, sambhedaṃ nayato [sambhedanayato (syā.)] puna.

Pārivāsikesu tayo, catu mānattacārike;
Na samenti ratticchedesu [ratticchede (itipi), ratticchedā (syā.)], mānattesu ca devasi;
Dve kammā sadisā sesā, tayo kammā samāsamāti [samā matāti (sī.)].

Pārivāsikakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

3. Samuccayakkhandhakam

1. Sikkavissatthi

97. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvattiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā udāyī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatthiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ‘ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatthiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’nti? Bhagavato [te bhikkhū bhagavato (syā.)] etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbam –

Appaṭicchannamānattaṃ

98. ‘‘Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatthiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi. Ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatthiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Dutiyampi, sohaṃ [dutyampi (sī. ka.)] bhante, saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi. Ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatthiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Tatiyampi sohaṃ [tatiyampi (sī. ka.)], bhante, saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi’ti. ‘‘Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

99. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatthiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatthiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Dutyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatthiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatthiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dinnaṃ saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Appaṭicchannaabbhānaṃ

100. So ciṅṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – “ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ ciṅṇamānatto. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, abbhetaṃ –

Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – “ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ, sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ, bhante, ciṅṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi.

“Ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ ciṅṇamānatto dutiyampi, bhante, saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi.

“Ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ ciṅṇamānatto tatiyampi, bhante, saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅho ñāpetabbo –

101. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjī sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṅṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjī sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṅṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Saṅho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhethi. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjī sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṅṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Saṅho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhethi. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ

āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Saṅho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhethi. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Abbhito saṅghena udāyī bhikkhu. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Ekāhappaṭicchannaparivāsaṃ

102. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā udāyī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – “ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhapparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo –

“Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhapparivāsaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. “Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅho ñāpetabbo –

103. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhapparivāsaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhapparivāsaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhapparivāsaṃ yācati. Saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhapparivāsaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhapparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

“Dinno saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhapparivāso. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Ekāhappaṭicchannamānattaṃ

104. So parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – “ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhapparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhapparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbaṃ –

“Tena, bhikkhave, udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā...pe... evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ, bhante, parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi’ ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ [yācitabbo (sī. evamuparipi)]. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ [yācitabbo (sī. evamuparipi)]. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅho ñāpetabbo –

105. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjī sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjī sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

“Dinnaṃ saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametthaṃ dhārayāmi’ ti.

Ekāhappaṭicchannaabbhānaṃ

106. So ciṅṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ‘ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ ciṅṇamānatto. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’ nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅho udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhetu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, abbhetabbo –

“Tena bhikkhave, udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā...pe... evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ, bhante, ciṅṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi’ ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅho

ñāpetabbo –

107. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyimaṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ ekāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā ekāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyimaṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

“Abbhito saṅghena udāyī bhikkhu. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametthaṃ dhārayāmi”’ti.

Pañcāhappaṭicchannaparivāso

108. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā udāyī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ dvīhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... tīhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... catūhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – “ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjimaṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo –

“Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjimaṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yācāmi”’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

109. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya

pañcāhaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

“Dinno saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāso. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi”’ti.

Pārivāsikamūlāyapaṭikassanā

110. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ‘ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassatu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, mūlāya paṭikassitabbo –

“Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā...pe... evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācāmi’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā [yācitabbo (sī. evamuparipi)]. Tatiyampi yācitabbā [yācitabbo (sī. evamuparipi)]. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅho ñāpetabbo –

111. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikasseyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Saṅho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassati. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

“Paṭikassito saṅghena udāyī bhikkhu antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā [mūlāya (syā.)]. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam

dhārayāmi’'ti.

Mānattārahamūlāyapaṭikassanā

112. So parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ‘‘ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’'nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassatu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, mūlāya paṭikassitabbo –

‘‘Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā...pe... evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācāmi’'ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

113. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikasseyya. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassati. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā, so tuṅghassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

‘‘Paṭikassito saṅghena udāyī bhikkhu antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi’'ti.

Tikāpattimānattaṃ

114. So parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ‘‘ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’'nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbaṃ –

“Tena, bhikkhave, udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā...pe... evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhapparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhapparivāsaṃ adāsi...pe... sohaṃ, bhante, parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

115. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjī sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... so parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjī sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... so parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

“Dinnaṃ saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi’ti.

Mānattacārikamūlāyapaṭikassanā

116. So mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjī sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ‘ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, mūlāya paṭikassitabbo – tena, bhikkhave, udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā...pe... evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācāmi’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. “Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

117. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu...pe... mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikasseyya. Esā ñatti...pe... paṭikassito saṅghena udāyī bhikkhu antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi’ti.

“Evañca pana, bhikkhave, chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ – tena, bhikkhave, udāyīnā bhikkhunā...pe... evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā

sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi’ ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu...pe... chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti...pe... dinnam saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi’ ti.

Abbhānārahāmūlāyapaṭikassanā

118. So ciṅṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – “ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... sohaṃ ciṅṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’ nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassivā chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, mūlāya paṭikassitabbo...pe....

“Evañca pana, bhikkhave, chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ...pe....

“Dinnam saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi’ ti.

Mūlāyapaṭikassitaabbhānaṃ

119. So ciṅṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – “ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... sohaṃ ciṅṇamānatto. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’ nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, abbhetaṃ –

“Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā...pe... evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpatṭinaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho tissannaṃ āpatṭinaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ ciṅṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā

appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ, bhante, ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi”’ti.

“Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhuna paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo

120. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyimaṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyimaṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyimaṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ appaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyimaṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā appaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyimaṃ bhikkhuṃ abhheyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... so ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyimaṃ bhikkhuṃ abhheti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

“Abbhito saṅghena udāyī bhikkhu. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametthaṃ dhārayāmi”’ti.

Pakkhappaṭicchannaparivāso

121. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā udāyī ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – “ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjimaṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave,

dātabbo –

“Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā...pe... evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yācāmi’ ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhuno paṭibalena saṅho ñāpetabbo –

122. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yācati. Saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

“Dinno saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāso. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi’ ti.

Pakkhappārivāsikamūlāyapaṭikassanā

123. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ‘ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’nti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅho udāyī bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, mūlāya paṭikassitabbo –

“Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā...pe... evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācāmi’ ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅho ñāpetabbo –

124. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ

āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyī bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikasseyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyī bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassati. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

“Paṭikassito saṅghena udāyī bhikkhu antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanā. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”’ti.

Samodhānaparivāso

125. “Evañca pana, bhikkhave, purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo – tena, bhikkhave, udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā...pe... evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattim āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjīṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmi”’’ti.

“Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

126. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyī bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattim āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya

sukkavissatṭhiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci. Saṅgho udāyimaṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

“Dinno saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Mānattārahamūlāyapaṭikassanādi

127. So parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – “ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjimaṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjimaṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyimaṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassivā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, mūlāya paṭikassitabbo...pe....

“Evañca pana, bhikkhave, purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo...pe... deti...pe....

“Dinno saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Tikāpattimānattaṃ

128. So parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – “ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjimaṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... sohaṃ parivutthaparivāso. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbaṃ –

“Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā...pe... evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjimaṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... sohaṃ, bhante, parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

129. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... so parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ

sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... so parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

“Dinnaṃ saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Mānattacārikamūlāyapaṭikassanādi

130. So mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – “ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... sohaṃ mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, mūlāya paṭikassitabbo...pe....

“Evañca pana, bhikkhave, purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo...pe....

“Evañca pana, bhikkhave, chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ...pe... deti...pe....

“Dinnaṃ saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Abbhānārahamūlāyapaṭikassanādi

131. So ciṅṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – “ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... sohaṃ ciṅṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, mūlāya paṭikassitabbo...pe....

“Evañca pana, bhikkhave, purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo...pe....

“Evañca pana, bhikkhave, chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ...pe... deti...pe....

“Dinnaṃ saṅghena udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Pakkhappaṭicchannaabbhānaṃ

132. So ciṅṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – “ahaṃ, āvuso, ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... sohaṃ ciṅṇamānatto. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā

paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho udāyim bhikkhum abbhettu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, abbhetaḥ –

“Tena, bhikkhave, udāyinā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṅkamitvā, ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā, vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā, ukkuṭikam nisīditvā, añjalim paggahetvā, evamassa vacanīyo – ‘aham, bhante, ekam āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikam sukkavissatthim pakkhappaṭicchannam. Soham saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsam yācim. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsam adāsi. Soham parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikam sukkavissatthim pañcāhappaṭicchannam. Soham saṅgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanam yācim. Tam maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Soham saṅgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsam yācim. Tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsam adāsi. Soham parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikam sukkavissatthim pañcāhappaṭicchannam. Soham saṅgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanam yācim. Tam maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Soham saṅgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsam yācim. Tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsam adāsi. Soham parivutthaparivāso saṅgham tissannaṃ āpattinaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācim. Tassa me saṅgho tissannaṃ āpattinaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Soham mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikam sukkavissatthim pañcāhappaṭicchannam. Soham saṅgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanam yācim. Tam maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Soham saṅgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsam yācim. Tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsam adāsi. Soham parivutthaparivāso saṅgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācim. Tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Soham ciṅṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekam āpattim āpajjim sañcetanikam sukkavissatthim pañcāhappaṭicchannam. Soham saṅgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanam yācim. Tam maṃ saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. Soham saṅgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsam yācim. Tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsam adāsi. Soham parivutthaparivāso saṅgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācim. Tassa me saṅgho antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. Soham, bhante, ciṅṇamānatto saṅgham abbhānam yācāmi”’ti.

“Dutiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Tatiyampi yācitabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo –

133. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayam udāyī bhikkhu ekam āpattim āpajji sañcetanikam sukkavissatthim pakkhappaṭicchannam. So saṅgham ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsam yāci. Saṅgho udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatthiyā pakkhappaṭicchannāya pakkhapparivāsam adāsi. So parivasanto antarā ekam āpattim āpajji sañcetanikam sukkavissatthim pañcāhappaṭicchannam. So saṅgham antarā ekissā āpattiyā

sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci. Saṅho udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci. Saṅho udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattīnaṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So mānattaṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci. Saṅho udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ [so saṅghaṃ (ka.)] antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pañcāhappaṭicchannaṃ. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāci. Saṅho udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. So saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāci. Saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. So parivutthaparivāso saṅghaṃ antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. Saṅho udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā āpattiyā sañcetanikāya sukkavissatṭhiyā pañcāhappaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. So ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅho udāyim bhikkhuṃ abhheyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiṃ pakkhappaṭicchannaṃ...pe... so ciṇṇamānatto saṅghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. Saṅho udāyim bhikkhuṃ abhheti. Yassāyasmato khamati udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

“Abbhito saṅghena udāyī bhikkhu. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Sukkavissatṭhi samattā.

2. Parivāso

Agghasamodhānaparivāso

134. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyō āpanno hoti –

ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti dvīhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti tīhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti catūhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti pañcāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti chāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti sattāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti aṭṭhāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti navāhappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ‘ahaṃ, āvuso, sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjī – ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā...pe... ekā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅho tassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo –

‘Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā...pe... evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjī – ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā...pe... ekā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmi’ti. Dutiyampi yācītabbo. Tatiyampi yācītabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅho ñāpetabbo –

135. ‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjī – ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā...pe... ekā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācīti. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjī – ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā...pe... ekā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācīti. Saṅho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā; tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

‘Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhappaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāso. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi’ti.

Sabbacirappaṭicchannaagghasamodhānaṃ

136. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti – ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā, dve āpattiyo dvīhappaṭicchannāyo [[dvīhappaṭicchannā \(ka. evaṃ yāvadasāhappaṭicchannā\)](#)], tisso āpattiyo tīhappaṭicchannāyo, catasso āpattiyo catūhappaṭicchannāyo, pañca āpattiyo pañcāhappaṭicchannāyo, cha āpattiyo chāhappaṭicchannāyo, satta āpattiyo sattāhappaṭicchannāyo, aṭṭha āpattiyo aṭṭhāhappaṭicchannāyo, nava āpattiyo navāhappaṭicchannāyo, dasa āpattiyo dasāhappaṭicchannāyo. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ‘ahaṃ, āvuso, sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjī, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā...pe... dasa āpattiyo dasāhappaṭicchannāyo. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅho tassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo –

‘Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā...pe... evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjī, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā...pe... dasa āpattiyo dasāhappaṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmi’ti. Dutiyampi yācītabbo. Tatiyampi yācītabbo. ‘Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅho ñāpetabbo –

137. Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji, ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā...pe... dasa āpattiyo dasāhappaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji – ekā āpatti ekāhappaṭicchannā...pe... dasa āpattiyo dasāhappaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

“Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirappaṭicchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāso. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Dvemāsaparivāso

138. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa etadahosi – “ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya”nti. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – “ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyanti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya”nti.

So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – “ahaṃ, āvuso, dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyanti. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho tassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo –

“Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasankamitvā, ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā, ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā, añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā, evamassa vacanīyo –

‘aham, bhante, dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – aham kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – aham kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ‘aham kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyanti. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācāmīti.

“Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. “Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo –

139. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjī dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa etadahosi – ‘aham kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – aham kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ‘aham kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyanti. So saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācatī. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjī dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa etadahosi – ‘aham kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – aham kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ‘aham kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyanti. So saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācatī. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ detī. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

“Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāso. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi”’ti. Tena, bhikkhave,

bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

Dve māsā parivasitabbavidhi

140. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjijṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjijṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjijṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho ekissā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyanti. So saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

141. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ekaṃ āpattiṃ na jānāti. So saṅghaṃ yaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto itarampi āpattiṃ jānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjijṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekaṃ āpattiṃ jāniṃ, ekaṃ āpattiṃ na jāniṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ yaṃ āpattiṃ jāniṃ tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto itarampi āpattiṃ jānāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

142. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekaṃ āpattiṃ sarati, ekaṃ āpattiṃ nassarati. So saṅghaṃ yaṃ āpattiṃ sarati tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto itarampi āpattiṃ sarati. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjijṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekaṃ āpattiṃ sarimṃ, ekaṃ āpattiṃ nassarimṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ yaṃ āpattiṃ sarimṃ, tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto itarampi āpattiṃ sarāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

143. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekāya āpattiyā nibbematiko, ekāya āpattiyā vematiko. So saṅghaṃ yāya āpattiyā nibbematiko tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto itarissāpi āpattiyā nibbematiko hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjijṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekāya āpattiyā nibbematiko, ekāya āpattiyā vematiko. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ yāya āpattiyā nibbematiko tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho tassā āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto itarissāpi āpattiyā nibbematiko.

Yamñunāhaṃ saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya'nti. So saṅghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅho itarissāpi āpattiyā dvemāsappaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

144. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyō āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekā āpatti jānappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti ajānappaṭicchannā. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘kiṃ ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno? Kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī’ ti? Te evaṃ vadenti – ‘ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyō āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekā āpatti jānappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti ajānappaṭicchannā. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tāyo ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī’ ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘yāyaṃ, āvuso, āpatti jānappaṭicchannā, dhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsādānaṃ; dhammattā ruhati. Yā ca khvāyaṃ, āvuso, āpatti ajānappaṭicchannā, adhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsādānaṃ; adhammattā na ruhati. Ekissā, āvuso, āpattiyā bhikkhu mānattāraho’ ti.

145. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyō āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekā āpatti saramānappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti assaramānappaṭicchannā. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘ki ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno? Kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī’ ti? Te evaṃ vadenti – ‘ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyō āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekā āpatti saramānappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti assaramānappaṭicchannā. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tāyo ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno; tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī’ ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘yāyaṃ, āvuso, āpatti saramānappaṭicchannā dhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsādānaṃ; dhammattā ruhati. Yā ca khvāyaṃ, āvuso, āpatti assaramānappaṭicchannā, adhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsādānaṃ; adhammattā na ruhati. Ekissā, āvuso, āpattiyā bhikkhu mānattāraho’ ti.

146. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyō āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekā āpatti nibbematikappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti vematikappaṭicchannā. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘kiṃ ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno? Kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī’ ti? Te evaṃ vadenti – ‘ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyō āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekā āpatti nibbematikappaṭicchannā, ekā āpatti vematikappaṭicchannā. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tāyo ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno; tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī’ ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘yāyaṃ, āvuso, āpatti nibbematikappaṭicchannā, dhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsādānaṃ; dhammattā ruhati. Yā ca khvāyaṃ, āvuso, āpatti vematikappaṭicchannā adhammikaṃ tassā āpattiyā parivāsādānaṃ; adhammattā na ruhati. Ekissā, āvuso, āpattiyā bhikkhu mānattāraho’ ti.

147. Tena kho pana samayena aññattaro bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyō āpanno hoti

dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa etadahosi – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ [itarampi māsaparivāsaṃ (syā. ka. evamuparipi)] yāceyya’nti.

So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho tassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo –

‘‘Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā...pe... evamassa vacanīyo – ahaṃ, bhante, dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyanti. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācāmīti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

148. ‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa etadahosi – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ

dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyanti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjī dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa etadahosi – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsassa [itarampi māsaparivāsassa (ka.), itarassapi māsaparivāsassa (syā.)] dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

“Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāso [itarampi māsaparivāso (ka.), itaropi māsaparivāso (syā.)]. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi’nti.

“Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

149. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tassa parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami – ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Tassa me etadahosi – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tassa me parivasantassa lajjīdhammo okkami. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

150. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekaṃ māsaṃ jānāti, ekaṃ māsaṃ na jānāti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ jānāti taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ jānāti taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ jānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekaṃ māsaṃ jāniṃ, ekaṃ māsaṃ na jāniṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ jāniṃ taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ jāniṃ taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ jānāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

151. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekaṃ māsaṃ sarati, ekaṃ māsaṃ nassarati. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ sarati taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ sarati taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ sarati. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekaṃ māsaṃ sarīṃ, ekaṃ māsaṃ nassarīṃ. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ sarīṃ taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ sarīṃ taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ sarāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

152. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsaṃ vematiko. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ nibbematiko hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; ekaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsaṃ vematiko. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto itarampi māsaṃ nibbematiko. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyya’nti. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ itarampi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.

153. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; eko māso jānappaṭicchanno, eko māso ajānappaṭicchanno. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘kiṃ ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno? Kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī’ti? Te evaṃ vadenti – ‘ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo. Eko māso jānappaṭicchanno, eko māso ajānappaṭicchanno. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tāyo ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī’ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘yväyaṃ, āvuso, māso jānappaṭicchanno dhammikaṃ tassa

māsassa parivāsadānaṃ; dhammattā ruhati. Yo ca khvāyaṃ, āvuso, māso ajānappaṭicchanno adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ; adhammattā na ruhati. Ekassa, āvuso, māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho'ti.

154. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; eko māso saramānappaṭicchanno, eko māso assaramānappaṭicchanno. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘kiṃ ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno? Kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī'ti? Te evaṃ vadenti – ‘ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; eko māso saramānappaṭicchanno, eko māso assaramānappaṭicchanno. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tāyo ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī'ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘yvāyaṃ, āvuso, māso saramānappaṭicchanno dhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ; dhammattā ruhati. Yo ca khvāyaṃ, āvuso, māso assaramānappaṭicchanno adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ; adhammattā na ruhati. Ekassa, āvuso, māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho'ti.

155. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; eko māso nibbematikappaṭicchanno, eko māso vematikappaṭicchanno. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ deti. Tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘kiṃ ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno? Kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī'ti? Te evaṃ vadenti – ‘ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu dve saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsappaṭicchannāyo; eko māso nibbematikappaṭicchanno, eko māso vematikappaṭicchanno. So saṅghaṃ dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci. Tassa saṅgho dvinnaṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsappaṭicchannānaṃ dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Tāyo ayaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āpanno tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatī'ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘yvāyaṃ, āvuso, māso nibbematikappaṭicchanno dhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ; dhammattā ruhati. Yo ca khvāyaṃ, āvuso, māso vematikappaṭicchanno adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadānaṃ; adhammattā na ruhati. Ekassa, āvuso, māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho'ti.

Suddhantaparivāso

156. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti. So āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti; rattipariyantaṃ na jānāti; āpattipariyantaṃ nassarati, rattipariyantaṃ nassarati; āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. So bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi – “ahaṃ, āvuso, sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ; āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāmi, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāmi; āpattipariyantaṃ nassarāmi, rattipariyantaṃ nassarāmi; āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo –

“Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasankamitvā...pe... evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ. Āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāmi, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāmi; āpattipariyantaṃ nassarāmi, rattipariyantaṃ nassarāmi; āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācāmī'ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

157. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji. Āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattipariyantam na jānāti; āpattipariyantam nassarati, rattipariyantam nassarati; āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. So saṅgham tāsam āpattīnam suddhantaparivāsam yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattīnam suddhantaparivāsam dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji. Āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattipariyantam na jānāti; āpattipariyantam nassarati, rattipariyantam nassarati; āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko. So saṅgham tāsam āpattīnam suddhantaparivāsam yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattīnam suddhantaparivāsam deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattīnam suddhantaparivāsassa dānam, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamattham vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamattham vadāmi...pe....

“Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsam āpattīnam suddhantaparivāso. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi”’ti.

158. “Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, suddhantaparivāso dātabbo; evaṃ parivāso dātabbo. Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, suddhantaparivāso dātabbo? Āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattipariyantam na jānāti; āpattipariyantam nassarati, rattipariyantam nassarati; āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko – suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

“Āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattipariyantam na jānāti; āpattipariyantam sarati, rattipariyantam nassarati; āpattipariyante nibbematiko, rattipariyante vematiko – suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

“Āpattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti, ekaccam na jānāti, rattipariyantam na jānāti; āpattipariyantam ekaccam sarati, ekaccam nassarati, rattipariyantam nassarati; āpattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko, rattipariyante vematiko – suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

“Āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti, ekaccam na jānāti; āpattipariyantam nassarati, rattipariyantam ekaccam sarati, ekaccam nassarati; āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko – suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

“Āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti, ekaccam na jānāti; āpattipariyantam sarati, rattipariyantam ekaccam sarati, ekaccam nassarati; āpattipariyante nibbematiko, rattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko – suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

“Āpattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti, ekaccam na jānāti; rattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti, ekaccam na jānāti; āpattipariyantam ekaccam sarati, ekaccam nassarati; rattipariyantam ekaccam sarati, ekaccam nassarati; āpattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko; rattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko – suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, suddhantaparivāso dātabbo.

159. “Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, parivāso dātabbo? Āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattipariyantam jānāti; āpattipariyantam sarati, rattipariyantam sarati; āpattipariyante nibbematiko, rattipariyante nibbematiko – parivāso dātabbo.

“Āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattipariyantam jānāti; āpattipariyantam nassarati, rattipariyantam sarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante nibbematiko – parivāso dātabbo.

“Āpattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti, ekaccam na jānāti, rattipariyantam jānāti; āpattipariyantam

ekaccam sarati, ekaccam nassarati, rattipariyantam sarati; āpattipariyante ekacce vematiko, ekacce nibbematiko, rattipariyante nibbematiko – parivāso dātabbo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, parivāso dātabbo.

Parivāso niṭṭhito.

3. Cattālisakam

160. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhami. So puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadam yāci. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhamati. Vibbhantakassa, bhikkhave, parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto sāmaṇero hoti. Sāmaṇerassa, bhikkhave, parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto ummattako hoti. Ummattakassa, bhikkhave, parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna anumattako hoti, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto khittacitto hoti. Khittacittassa, bhikkhave, parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna akhittacitto hoti, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto vedanāṭṭo hoti. Vedanāṭṭassa, bhikkhave, parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna vedanāṭṭo hoti, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto, āpattiyā adassane, ukkhipiyyati [ukkhipiyati (syā.), ukkhipiyati (ka.)]. Ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave, parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati [osāriyati (syā.), osāriyati (ka.)], tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto, āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhipiyyati. Ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave, parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā, appaṭinissagge, ukkhipiyyati. Ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave, parivāso na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo.

161. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho vibbhamati. Vibbhantakassa, bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanā na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho sāmaṇero hoti...pe... ummattako hoti... pe... khittacitto hoti...pe... vedanāṭṭo hoti...pe... āpattiyā adassane ukkhipiyyati...pe... āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhipiyyati...pe... pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā, appaṭinissagge, ukkhipiyyati. Ukkhittakassa,

bhikkhave, mūlāyapaṭikassanā na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo.

162. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mānattāraho vibbhamati. Vibbhantakassa, bhikkhave, mānattadānaṃ na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho. Tassa bhikkhuno mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mānattāraho sāmaṇero hoti...pe... ummattako hoti...pe... khittacitto hoti...pe... vedanāṭṭo hoti...pe... āpattiyā adassane, ukkhipiyyati...pe... āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhipiyyati...pe... pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā, appaṭinissagge, ukkhipiyyati. Ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave, mānattadānaṃ na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho. Tassa bhikkhuno mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

163. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mānattaṃ caranto vibbhamati. Vibbhantakassa, bhikkhave, mānattacariyā na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho; yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnaṃ sudinnaṃ, yaṃ mānattaṃ ciṇṇaṃ suciṇṇaṃ, avasesaṃ caritabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mānattaṃ caranto sāmaṇero hoti...pe... ummattako hoti...pe... khittacitto hoti...pe... vedanāṭṭo hoti...pe... āpattiyā adassane, ukkhipiyyati...pe... āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhipiyyati...pe... pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā, appaṭinissagge, ukkhipiyyati. Ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave, mānattacariyā na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho; yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnaṃ sudinnaṃ, yaṃ mānattaṃ ciṇṇaṃ suciṇṇaṃ, avasesaṃ caritabbaṃ.

164. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abbhānāraho vibbhamati. Vibbhantakassa, bhikkhave, abbhānaṃ na ruhati. So ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho; yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnaṃ sudinnaṃ, yaṃ mānattaṃ ciṇṇaṃ suciṇṇaṃ. So bhikkhu abbhetaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abbhānāraho sāmaṇero hoti...pe... ummattako hoti...pe...

Khittacitto hoti...pe... vedanāṭṭo hoti...pe... āpattiyā adassane, ukkhipiyyati...pe... āpattiyā appaṭikamme, ukkhipiyyati...pe... pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā, appaṭinissagge, ukkhipiyyati. Ukkhittakassa, bhikkhave, abbhānaṃ na ruhati. So ce puna osāriyyati, tassa tadeva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ. Yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho; yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnaṃ sudinnaṃ, yaṃ mānattaṃ ciṇṇaṃ suciṇṇaṃ. So bhikkhu abbhetaṃ.

Cattālīsakaṃ samattaṃ.

4. Chattimsakaṃ

165. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā [parimāṇāyo (sī. syā.)] appaṭicchannāyo. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattinaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati

parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā [aparimāṇāyo (sī. syā.)] appaṭicchannāyo...pe... aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo...pe... aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi...pe... parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo...pe... parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo...pe... parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mānattāraho...pe... mānattaṃ caranto...pe... (yathāparivāsaṃ tathā vitthāretabbaṃ) abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā appaṭicchannāyo...pe... parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo...pe... parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi...pe... aparimāṇā appaṭicchannāyo...pe... aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo...pe... aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi...pe... parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo...pe... parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo...pe... parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

Chattimsakaṃ samattaṃ.

5. Mānattasatakaṃ

166. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna [so ce puna (ka.)] upasampanno tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pacchimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiṃca pacchimasmiṃca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

167. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiṃca pacchimasmiṃca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiṅca pacchimasmiṅca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiṅca pacchimasmiṅca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

168. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiṅca pacchimasmiṅca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti. Yā āpattiyo na jānāti tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiṅca pacchimasmiṅca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo na jānāti tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiṅca pacchimasmiṅca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

169. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo nassarati tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe assaritvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo nassarati tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe assaritvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. Tassa,

bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo nassarati tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe assarivā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo nassarati tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe assarivā nacsādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

170. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

171. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti...pe... ummattako hoti...pe... khittacitto hoti...pe... (yathā heṭṭhā tathā vitthāretabbaṃ) vedanāṭṭo hoti...pe... tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi...pe... ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti...pe... ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati...pe... ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vedanāṭṭo hoti. So puna avedanāṭṭo hutvā yā āpattiyo pubbe

nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti...pe... yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti...pe... yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti...pe... yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno purimasmiñca pacchimasmiñca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

Mānattasataṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

6. Samūlāyasamodhānaparivāsacatussatam

172. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjivā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjivā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjivā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjivā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. So puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

173. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā

samodhānāparivāso dātabbo.

174. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo na jānāti tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānāparivāso dātabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo na jānāti tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānāparivāso dātabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo na jānāti tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānāparivāso dātabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. Yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti, yā āpattiyo na jānāti tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānāparivāso dātabbo.

175. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo nassarati tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe assarivā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānāparivāso dātabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo nassarati tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe assarivā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānāparivāso dātabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo nassarati tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe assarivā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānāparivāso dātabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati. Yā āpattiyo sarati tā āpattiyo chādeti; yā āpattiyo nassarati tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe saritvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe assaritvā nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā saritvā chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

176. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. Ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vibbhamitvā [so bhikkhu vibbhamitvā (ka.)] puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

177. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti...pe... ummattako hoti...pe... khittacitto hoti...pe... vedanāṭṭo hoti...pe... tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi (yathā heṭṭhā vitthāritam tathā vitthāretabbam)...pe... ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti...pe... ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati...pe... ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vedanāṭṭo hoti. So puna avedanāṭṭo hutvā yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti...pe... yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti...pe... yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti...pe... yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

178. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mānattāraho...pe... mānattaṃ caranto...pe... abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati...pe... (mānattāraho ca mānattacārī ca abbhānāraho ca yathā parivāso vitthārito tathā vitthāretabbo).

179. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā appaṭicchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti...pe... ummattako hoti...pe... khittacitto hoti...pe... vedanāṭṭo hoti...pe... tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi ...pe... ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti...pe... ekaccā āpattiyo sarati, ekaccā āpattiyo nassarati...pe... ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. Yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti; yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo nacchādeti. So vedanāṭṭo hoti. So puna avedanāṭṭo hutvā yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti...pe... yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti...pe... yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko nacchādeti...pe... yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti; yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko nacchādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. So bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. Yathāpaṭicchannānañcassa āpattīnaṃ purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.

Samūlāyasamodhānaparivāsacatussatam niṭṭhitam.

7. Parimāṇādivāraaṭṭhakam

180. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā parimāṇā appaṭicchādetvā...pe... aparimāṇā appaṭicchādetvā...pe... ekanāmā appaṭicchādetvā...pe... nānānāmā appaṭicchādetvā...pe... sabhāgā appaṭicchādetvā...pe... visabhāgā appaṭicchādetvā...pe... vavatthitā appaṭicchādetvā...pe... sambhinnā appaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati...pe... (yathā heṭṭhā tathā vitthāretabbam).

Parimāṇādivāraaṭṭhakam niṭṭhitam.

8. Dvebhikkhuvāraekādasakam

181. “Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. Te saṅghādisese saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. Eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo. Yathāpaṭicchanne [yathāpaṭicchannānaṃ (sī.)] cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃpi mānattaṃ dātabbam.

“Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. Te saṅghādisese vematikā honti. Eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo. Yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃpi mānattaṃ dātabbam.

“Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. Te saṅghādisese missakadiṭṭhino honti. Eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo. Yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃpi mānattaṃ dātabbam.

“Dve bhikkhū missakam āpannā honti. Te missake saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. Eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo. Yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃpi mānattaṃ dātabbam.

“Dve bhikkhū missakam āpannā honti. Te missake missakadiṭṭhino honti. Eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭam desāpetabbo. Yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃpi mānattaṃ dātabbam.

mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Dve bhikkhū suddhakaṃ āpannā honti. Te suddhake saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. Eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo. Ubhopi yathādhammaṃ kāraṇetabbā.

“Dve bhikkhū suddhakaṃ āpannā honti. Te suddhake suddhakadiṭṭhino honti. Eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo. Ubhopi yathādhammaṃ kāraṇetabbā.

“Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. Te saṅghādisese saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. Ekassa hoti āroccasāmiti, ekassa hoti na āroccasāmiti. So paṭhamampi yāmaṃ chādeti, dutiyampi yāmaṃ chādeti, tatiyampi yāmaṃ chādeti – uṭṭhite aruṇe channā hoti āpatti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo. Yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. Te saṅghādisese saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. Te gacchanti āroccasāmiti. Ekassa antarāmagge makkhadhammo uppajjati na āroccasāmiti. So paṭhamampi yāmaṃ chādeti, dutiyampi yāmaṃ chādeti, tatiyampi yāmaṃ chādeti – uṭṭhite aruṇe channā hoti āpatti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo. Yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. Te saṅghādisese saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. Te ummattakā honti. Te pacchā anumattakā hutvā eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo. Yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

“Dve bhikkhū saṅghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. Te pātimokkhe uddissamāne evaṃ vadanti – ‘idāneva kho mayaṃ jānāma – ayampi kira dhammo suttāgato suttapariyāpanno anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchatī’ ti. Te saṅghādisese saṅghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. Eko chādeti, eko nacchādeti. Yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo. Yathāpaṭicchanne cassa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnampi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ.

Dvebhikkhuvāraekādasakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

9. Mūlāyaavisuddhinavakaṃ

182. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi, ekanāmappi nānānāmappi, sabhāgampi visabhāgampi, vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikkassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikkassati dhammikenā kammaṃ akuppēna ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti; adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhetī. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi, ekanāmappi nānānāmappi, sabhāgampi visabhāgampi, vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikkassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikkassati dhammikenā kammaṃ akuppēna ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti; adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhetī. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi, ekanāmappi nānānāmappi, sabhāgampi visabhāgampi, vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ

samodhānāparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna ṭhānārahēna, dhammēna samodhānāparivāsaṃ deti, adhammēna mānattaṃ deti, adhammēna abbhēti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāmpi aparimāṇāmpi, ekanāṃāmpi nānānāṃāmpi, sabhāgāmpi visabhāgāmpi, vavatthitāmpi sambhinnāmpi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānāparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānāparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo...pe... aparimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyo...pe... aparimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi ...pe... parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna ṭhānārahēna, dhammēna samodhānāparivāsaṃ deti; adhammēna mānattaṃ deti, adhammēna abbhēti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāmpi aparimāṇāmpi, ekanāṃāmpi nānānāṃāmpi, sabhāgāmpi visabhāgāmpi, vavatthitāmpi sambhinnāmpi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānāparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānāparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna ṭhānārahēna, dhammēna samodhānāparivāsaṃ deti; adhammēna mānattaṃ deti, adhammēna abbhēti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāmpi aparimāṇāmpi, ekanāṃāmpi nānānāṃāmpi, sabhāgāmpi visabhāgāmpi, vavatthitāmpi sambhinnāmpi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānāparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānāparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna ṭhānārahēna; dhammēna samodhānāparivāsaṃ deti; adhammēna mānattaṃ deti; adhammēna abbhēti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi.

Mūlāyaavisuddhinavakaṃ [samūlāvisuddhinavakaṃ (ka.)] niṭṭhitaṃ.

10. Dutīyanavakaṃ [idaṃ navakaṃ porāṇapotthakesu avisuddhivaseneva āgataṃ, vuccamānatīyanavakēna ca saṃsaṭṭhaṃ. taṃ paṭivisodhakehi asaṃsaṭṭhaṃ katvā visuṃ paṭiṭṭhāpitaṃ. sīhaṷasyāmapotthakesu pana taṃ visuddhivaseneva āgataṃ. taṃ panevaṃ veditabbaṃ –§10- mūlāyavisuddhinavaka (sī. syā.)§183. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāmpi aparimāṇāmpi...pe... vavatthitāmpi sambhinnāmpi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānāparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānāparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo...pe... parimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyo...pe... parimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. so saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna ṭhānārahēna, dhammēna samodhānāparivāsaṃ deti, dhammēna mānattaṃ deti, dhammēna abbhēti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (1-3)§idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāmpi aparimāṇāmpi...pe... vavatthitāmpi sambhinnāmpi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānāparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānāparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati

aparimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo...pe... aparimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyo...pe... aparimāṇāyo paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. so saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna aṭṭhānārahēna, dhammēna samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammēna mānattaṃ deti, dhammēna abbhēti. so bhikkhāve bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīti. (4-6)Ṣidha pana bhikkhāve bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattīyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi...pe... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. so saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattīyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo...pe... parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo...pe... parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. so saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna aṭṭhānārahēna, dhammēna samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammēna mānattaṃ deti, dhammēna abbhēti. so bhikkhāve bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīti. (7-9)Ṣmūlāya visuddhinavakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.]

183. “Idha pana, bhikkhāve, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattīyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi...pe... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattīyo āpajjati parimāṇā appaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna aṭṭhānārahēna, adhammēna samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti; dhammēna mānattaṃ deti, dhammēna abbhēti. So, bhikkhāve, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīti. (1)

Idha pana, bhikkhāve, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattīyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi...pe... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattīyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna aṭṭhānārahēna, adhammēna samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti; dhammēna mānattaṃ deti, dhammēna abbhēti. So, bhikkhāve, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīti. (2)

“Idha pana, bhikkhāve, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattīyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi...pe... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattīyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna aṭṭhānārahēna, adhammēna samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti; dhammēna mānattaṃ deti, dhammēna abbhēti. So bhikkhāve, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīti. (3)

“Idha pana, bhikkhāve, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattīyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi, ekanāmappi nānāmappi, sabhāgampi visabhāgampi, vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattīyo āpajjati aparimāṇā appaṭicchannāyo...pe... aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo...pe... aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi...pe... parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna aṭṭhānārahēna, adhammēna samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti; dhammēna mānattaṃ deti, dhammēna abbhēti. So, bhikkhāve, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīti. (4-7)

“Idha pana, bhikkhāve, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattīyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi...pe... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ

yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsam āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppēna aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbhēti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (8)

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāmpi aparimāṇāmpi...pe... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsam āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsam āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppēna aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti; dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbhēti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. (9)

Dutiyanavakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

11. Tatiyanavakaṃ

184. “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāmpi aparimāṇāmpi...pe... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsam āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsam āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppēna aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo. So tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimāpattīnaṃ antarāpattiyo saratī, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattiyo saratī. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjimi parimāṇāmpi aparimāṇāmpi...pe... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ tāsam āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho tāsam āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjimi parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikena kammena kuppēna aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjimi parimāṇāyo appaṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimāpattīnaṃ antarāpattiyo sarāmi, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattiyo sarāmi. Yamnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ purimāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikena kammena akuppēna ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ; dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhāna’nti. So saṅghaṃ purimāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ, mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati dhammikena kammena akuppēna ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ; dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. Taṃ saṅgho purimāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ, mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikena kammena akuppēna ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti; dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbhēti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi [ayaṃ paṭhamavāro sī syā. pōthakesu paripuṇṇo dissati].

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāmpi aparimāṇāmpi...pe... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsam āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsam āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati, adhammikena kammena kuppēna aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. So tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito

purimāpattīnaṃ [purimānaṃ āpattīnaṃ (ka.)] antarāpattiyo sarati, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattiyo sarati. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi...pe... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassi, adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppēna aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasāmiti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ tasmīṃ bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimāpattīnaṃ antarāpattiyo sarāmi, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattiyo sarāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ purimāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ, mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhāna’nti. So saṅghaṃ purimāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. Taṃ saṅgho purimāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ, mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbhēti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi...pe... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppēna aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasāmiti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So tasmīṃ bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimāpattīnaṃ antarāpattiyo sarati, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattiyo sarati. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi...pe... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppēna aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. Sohaṃ parivasāmiti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ parimāṇā paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. Sohaṃ tasmīṃ bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimāpattīnaṃ antarāpattiyo sarāmi, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattiyo sarāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ purimāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ, mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhāna’nti. So saṅghaṃ purimāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ, mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. Taṃ saṅgho purimāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ, mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbhēti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi...pe... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati. Tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi...pe... aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi...pe... aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi...pe... parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yācati. Taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppēna aṭṭhānārahena, adhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasāmiti

maññamāno...pe... taṃ saṅgho purimā āpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnañca, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnañca, mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna ṭhānārahēna, dhammēna samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammēna mānattaṃ deti, dhammēna abbhēti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi [imepi cattāro vārā sī. syā. potthakesu paripuṇṇā dissanti].

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi...pe... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāceti. Tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. So saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceti. Taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppēna aṭṭhānārahēna, adhammēna samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. So tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā āpattīnaṃ antarāpattiyo sarati, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattiyo sarati. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi...pe... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsī. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassi adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppēna aṭṭhānārahēna, adhammēna samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsī. Sohaṃ parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyo. Sohaṃ tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā āpattīnaṃ antarāpattiyo sarāmi, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattiyo sarāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ purimā āpattīnaṃ antarā pattīnañca, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnañca, mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna ṭhānārahēna, dhammēna samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammēna mānattaṃ, dhammēna abbhāna’nti. So saṅghaṃ purimā āpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnañca, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnañca, mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceti dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna ṭhānārahēna, dhammēna mānattaṃ, dhammēna abbhānaṃ. Taṃ saṅgho purimā āpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnañca, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnañca, mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna ṭhānārahēna, dhammēna samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammēna mānattaṃ deti, dhammēna abbhēti. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi...pe... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. So saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāceti. Tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceti. Taṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppēna aṭṭhānārahēna, adhammēna samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. So parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. So tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā āpattīnaṃ antarāpattiyo sarati, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattiyo sarati. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇampi aparimāṇampi...pe... vavatthitampi sambhinnampi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ. Tassa me saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsī. Sohaṃ parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. Sohaṃ saṅghaṃ antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ. Taṃ maṃ saṅgho antarāpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppēna aṭṭhānārahēna, adhammēna samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsī. Sohaṃ parivasāmīti maññamāno antarā sambahulā saṅghādīsēsā āpattiyo āpajjim parimāṇāyopi aparimāṇāyopi paṭicchannāyopi appaṭicchannāyopi. Sohaṃ tasmim bhūmiyaṃ ṭhito purimā āpattīnaṃ antarāpattiyo sarāmi, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattiyo sarāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghaṃ purimāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnañca, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnañca, mūlāyapaṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna ṭhānārahēna, dhammēna samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammēna mānattaṃ, dhammēna abbhāna’nti. So saṅghaṃ purimā āpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnañca, aparāpattīnaṃ antarāpattīnañca, mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceti dhammikenā

kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammena mānattaṃ, dhammena abbhānaṃ. Taṃ saṅgho purimā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnañca, aparā āpattīnaṃ antarā āpattīnañca, mūlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheta. So, bhikkhave, bhikkhu visuddho tāhi āpattīhi”.

Tatiyanavakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Samuccayakkhandhako tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Appaṭicchannā ekāha-dvīha-tīha-catūha ca;
Pañcāhapakkhadassanaṃ, āpattimāha mahāmuni.

Suddhanto ca vibbhanto, parimāṇamukhaṃ dve bhikkhū;
Tattha saññino dve yathā, vematikā tatheva ca.

Missakadiṭṭhino dve ca, asuddhakekadiṭṭhino;
Dve ceva suddhadiṭṭhino.

Tatheva ca eko chādeti, atha makkhamatena ca;
Ummattakadesanañca, mūlā aṭṭhārasa [pannarasa (ka.)] visuddhato.

Ācariyānaṃ vibhajjapadānaṃ [vibhajjavādīnaṃ (sī.)], tambapaṇṇidīpapasādakānaṃ;
Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ, vācanā saddhammaṭṭhitīyāti.

Samuccayakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

4. Samathakkhandhakaṃ

1. Sammukhāvinayo

185. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti – tajjanīyampi, niyassampi, pabbājanīyampi, paṭisāraṇīyampi, ukkhepanīyampi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā... pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti – tajjanīyampi, niyassampi, pabbājanīyampi, paṭisāraṇīyampi, ukkhepanīyampi”ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti – tajjanīyampi, niyassampi, pabbājanīyampi, paṭisāraṇīyampi, ukkhepanīyampi”ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – “ananucchavikaṃ, bhikkhave, tesam moghapurisānaṃ ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti – tajjanīyampi, niyassampi, pabbājanīyampi, paṭisāraṇīyampi, ukkhepanīyampi! Netam, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – na, bhikkhave, asammukhībhūtānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātappaṃ – tajjanīyaṃ vā, niyassaṃ vā, pabbājanīyaṃ vā, paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā, ukkhepanīyaṃ vā. Yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

186. “Adhammavādī puggalo adhammavādī sambahulā adhammavādī saṅgho. Dhammavādī

puggalo dhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādī saṅgho.

Kaṇhapakkhanavakaṃ

187. “Adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena.

“Adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena.

“Adhammavādī puggalo dhammavādiṃ saṅghaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti [imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocehīti (ka.)]. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena.

“Adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena.

“Adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena.

“Adhammavādī sambahulā dhammavādiṃ saṅghaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena.

“Adhammavādī saṅgho dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena.

“Adhammavādī saṅgho dhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena.

“Adhammavādī saṅgho dhammavādiṃ saṅghaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, adhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapatirūpakena.

Kaṇhapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Sukkapakkhanavakaṃ

188. “Dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayapena.

“Dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethāti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena.

“Dhammavādī puggalo adhammavādī saṅghaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena.

“Dhammavādī sambahulā adhammavādī puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena.

“Dhammavādī sambahulā adhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethāti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena.

“Dhammavādī sambahulā adhammavādī saṅghaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkhenti anupekkhenti dassenti anudassenti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena.

“Dhammavādī saṅgho adhammavādī puggalaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena.

“Dhammavādī saṅgho adhammavādī sambahule saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethāti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena.

“Dhammavādī saṅgho adhammavādī saṅghaṃ saññāpeti nijjhāpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti – ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhāhi, imaṃ rocehīti. Evañcetaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati, dhammena vūpasammati sammukhāvinayena”ti.

Sukkapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

2. Sativinayo

189. [idaṃ vatthu pārā. 380 ādayo] Tena samayena buddho bhagavā rājagahe viharati veļuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmataṃ dabbena mallaputtana jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti. Yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattaḃbaṃ sabbaṃ tena anuppattaṃ hoti. Natthi cassa kiñci uttari [uttariṃ (sī.)] karaṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayo. Atha kho āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḃko udapādi – “mayā kho jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ. Yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattaḃbaṃ sabbaṃ mayā anuppattaṃ. Natthi ca me kiñci uttarikaraṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayo. Kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṅghassa veyyāvaccāṃ kareyya”nti?

Atha kho āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa etadahosi – “yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghassa senāsanañca paññapeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyya”nti. Atha kho āyasmā dabbo mallaputto sāyanhasamayā paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā dabbo mallaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “idha mayhaṃ, bhante, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḃko udapādi – ‘mayā kho jātiyā sattavassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ. Yaṃ kiñci sāvakena pattaḃbaṃ, sabbaṃ mayā anuppattaṃ. Natthi ca me kiñci uttarikaraṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayo. Kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṅghassa veyyāvaccāṃ kareyya’nti? Tassa

mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghassa senāsanañca paññapeyyaṃ bhattāni ca uddiseyya’nti. Icchāmaṃ, bhante, saṅghassa senāsanañca paññāpetuṃ bhattāni ca uddisitu’nti. “Sādhu sādhu, dabba. Tena hi tvaṃ, dabba, saṅghassa senāsanañca paññapehi bhattāni ca uddisāhi”ti [\[uddisāti \(pārā. 380\)\]](#). “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho āyasmā dabbo mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho dabbāṃ mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakañca bhattuddesakañca sammannatu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ dabbo mallaputto yācitabbo [\[dabbo yācitabbo \(syā. ka.\)\]](#). Yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

190. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho āyasmantaṃ dabbāṃ mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakañca bhattuddesakañca sammaneyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho āyasmantaṃ dabbāṃ mallaputtaṃ senāsanapaññāpakañca bhattuddesakañca sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa senāsanapaññāpakassa ca bhattuddesakassa ca sammuti, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Sammato saṅghena āyasmā dabbo mallaputto senāsanapaññāpako ca bhattuddesako ca. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

191. Sammato ca paṇāyasmā dabbo mallaputto sabhāgānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti. Ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti – te aññamaññaṃ suttantaṃ saṅgāyissantīti. Ye te bhikkhū vinayadharā tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti – te aññamaññaṃ vinayaṃ vinicchinnissantīti. Ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti – te aññamaññaṃ dhammaṃ sākacchissantīti. Ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesāṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti – te aññamaññaṃ na byābādhissantīti. Ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadaḍḍhibahulā [\[kāyadaḍḍhibahulā \(sī.\)\]](#) viharanti tesampi ekajjhaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti – imāyapime āyasmanto ratiyā accchissantīti. Yepi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti tesampi tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā teneva ālokena senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti; apisu bhikkhū sañcicca vikāle āgacchanti – mayaṃ āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ passissāmāti.

Te āyasmantaṃ dabbāṃ mallaputtaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadanti – “amhākaṃ, āvuso dabba, senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi”ti. Te āyasmā dabbo mallaputto evaṃ vadeti – “kattha āyasmantā icchanti kattha paññāpemi”ti? Te sañcicca dūre apadisanti – “amhākaṃ, āvuso dabba, gijjhakūṭe pabbate senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, corapāṭe senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, isigilipasse kāḷasilāyaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, vebhārapasse sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, sītavane sappasoṇḍikapabbhāre senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, gotamakandarāyaṃ [\[gotamakandarāyaṃ \(syā. kaṃ.\)\]](#) senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, tīndukakandarāyaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, tapodakandarāyaṃ [\[kapotakandarāyaṃ \(ka.\)\]](#) senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, tapodārāme senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, jīvākambavane senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi. Amhākaṃ, āvuso, maddakucchimhi migadāye senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehi”ti.

Tesaṃ āyasmā dabbo mallaputto tejodhātuṃ samāpajjitvā aṅguliyaṃ jalamānāya purato purato gacchati. Tepi teneva ālokena āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gacchanti. Tesaṃ āyasmā dabbo mallaputto evaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti – ayaṃ mañco, idaṃ pīṭhaṃ, ayaṃ bhisī, idaṃ bibbohanaṃ [\[bibbohanaṃ \(sī. syā. kaṃ.\)\]](#), idaṃ vaccaṭṭhānaṃ, idaṃ passāvaṭṭhānaṃ, idaṃ pāṇīyaṃ, idaṃ pariḷhojanīyaṃ, ayaṃ kattaradaṇḍo, idaṃ saṅghassa katikasaṅghānaṃ, imaṃ kālaṃ pavisitabbaṃ, imaṃ kālaṃ nikkhamitabbanti. Tesaṃ āyasmā dabbo mallaputto evaṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññāpetvā punadeva veḷuvanaṃ paccāgacchati.

192. Tena kho pana samayena mettiyabhūmajakā [\[mettiyabhūmajakā \(sī. syā. kaṃ.\)\]](#) bhikkhū

navakā ceva honti appapuñña ca. Yāni saṅghassa lāmakāni senāsanāni tāni tesam pāpuṇanti lāmakāni ca bhattāni. Tena kho pana samayena rājagahe manussā icchanti therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhisankhārikam piṇḍapātaṃ dātuṃ – sappimpi, telampi, uttaribhaṅgampi. Mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ pana bhikkhūnaṃ pākatikam denti – yathārandham [yathāradham (syā.)] kaṇājakam bilaṅgadutiyaṃ. Te pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkantā there bhikkhū pucchanti – “tumahākam, āvuso, bhattage kim ahoṣi, tumhākam kim ahoṣi” ti [kim nāhoṣi (syā. kam.)]? Ekacce therā evaṃ vadanti – “amhākam, āvuso, sappi ahoṣi, telam ahoṣi, uttaribhaṅgam ahoṣi” ti. Mettiyabhūmajakā pana bhikkhū evaṃ vadanti – “amhākam, āvuso, na kiñci ahoṣi – pākatikam yathārandham kaṇājakam bilaṅgadutiya” nti.

Tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati saṅghassa catukkabhattam deti niccabhattam. So bhattage saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivisati – aññe odanena pucchanti, aññe sūpena pucchanti, aññe telena pucchanti, aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchanti. Tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino bhattam svātanāya mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uddiṭṭham hoti. Atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati āramam agamāsi kenacideva karaṇīyena. So yenāyasmā dabbo mallaputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ dabbam mallaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kalyāṇabhattikam gahapatiṃ āyasmā dabbo mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati āyasmatā dabbena mallaputtana dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito āyasmantaṃ dabbam mallaputtaṃ etadavoca – “kassa, bhante, amhākam ghare svātanāya bhattam uddiṭṭha” nti? “Mettiabhūmajakānaṃ kho, gahapati, bhikkhūnaṃ tumhākam ghare svātanāya bhattam uddiṭṭha” nti. Atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati anattamaṃ ahoṣi. Kathañhi nāma pāpabhikkhū amhākam ghare bhujjissantīti gharam gantvā dāsiṃ āṇāpesī – “ye, je, sve bhattikā āgacchanti te koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaṃ parivisā” ti. “Evaṃ ayyā” ti kho sā dāsī kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino paccassosi.

Atha kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū – hiyyo kho, āvuso, amhākam kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino bhattam uddiṭṭham; sve amhe kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivissati; aññe odanena pucchanti, aññe sūpena pucchanti, aññe telena pucchanti, aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchanti. Te teneva somanassena na cītarūpaṃ rattiyā supiṃsu. Atha kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā paccāvaramādāya yena kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu. Addasā kho sā dāsī mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū dūratova āgacchante; disvāna koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca – “nisīdatha, bhante” ti. Atha kho mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “nissamsayaṃ kho na tāva bhattam siddham bhavissati yathā mayaṃ koṭṭhake nisīdāpiyāma” ti [nisīdāpeyyāmaṃti (ka.)]. Atha kho sā dāsī kaṇājakena [kāṇājakena (syā. kam.)] bilaṅgadutiyaṃ upagañchi – bhujjatha, bhanteti. “Mayaṃ kho, bhagini, niccabhattikā” ti. “Jānāmi ayyā niccabhattikāti. Api cāham hiyyova gahapatinā āṇattā – “ye, je, sve bhattikā āgacchanti, te koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaṃ parivisā” ti. Bhujjatha, bhante” ti. Atha kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū – hiyyo kho, āvuso, kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati āramam agamāsi dabbassa mallaputtassa santike. Nissamsayaṃ kho mayaṃ dabbena mallaputtana gahapatino antare paribhinnāti [santike paribhinnāti (syā. kam.)]. Te teneva domanassena na cītarūpaṃ bhujjīṃsu. Atha kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkantā āramam gantvā paccāvaram paṭisāmetvā bahārāmakotṭhake saṅghāṭipallatthikāya nisīdiṃsu tuṅhībhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibhānā.

Atha kho mettiyā bhikkhunī yena mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca – “vandāmi ayyā” ti. Evaṃ vutte mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapīṃsu. Dutiyampi kho...pe... tatiyampi kho mettiyā bhikkhunī mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca – “vandāmi ayyā” ti. Tatiyampi kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapīṃsu. “Kyāham ayyānaṃ aparajjhāmi? Kissa maṃ ayyā nālapanti” ti? “Tathā hi pana tvam, bhagini, amhe dabbena mallaputtana viheṭṭhiyamāne ajjupekkhasī” ti? “Kyāham, ayyā, karomī” ti? “Sace kho tvam, bhagini, iccheyyāsi, ajjeva bhagavā āyasmantaṃ dabbam mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyā” ti. “Kyāham, ayyā, karomī”

Kim mayā sakkā kātu’nti? “Ehi tvam, bhagini, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam evaṃ vadehi – ‘idam, bhante, nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ, bhante, disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayā sātikā saupaddavā; yato nivātaṃ tato savātaṃ [tato pavātaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ.)]; udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ; ayyenamhi dabbena mallaputtana dūsitā’”ti. “Evaṃ ayyā’”ti kho mettiyā bhikkhunī mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā [paṭissuṇitvā (syā. kaṃ.)] yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mettiyā [sā mettiyā (syā. ka.)] bhikkhunī bhagavantam etadavoca – “idam, bhante, nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yāyaṃ, bhante, disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayā sātikā saupaddavā; yato nivātaṃ tato savātaṃ; udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ; ayyenamhi dabbena mallaputtana dūsitā’”ti.

193. Atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅgham sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ dabbam mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi – “sarasi tvam, dabbā, evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā’”ti? “Yathā maṃ, bhante, bhagavā jānāti’”ti. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ dabbam mallaputtaṃ etadavoca – “sarasi tvam, dabbā, evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā’”ti? “Yathā maṃ, bhante, bhagavā jānāti’”ti. Tatiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ dabbam mallaputtaṃ etadavoca – “sarasi tvam, dabbā, evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā’”ti? “Yathā maṃ, bhante, bhagavā jānāti’”ti. “Na kho, dabbā, dabbā evaṃ nibbeṭhenti. Sace tayā kataṃ katanti vadehi. Sace akataṃ akatanti vadehi’”ti. “Yato haṃ, bhante, jāto nābhijānāmi supinantenapi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā, pageva jāgaro’”ti. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “tena hi, bhikkhave, mettiyaṃ bhikkhunim nāsetha. Ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā’”ti. Idam vatvā bhagavā utṭhāyāsana vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho te bhikkhū mettiyaṃ bhikkhunim nāsesuṃ. Atha kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etadavocum – “māvuso, mettiyaṃ bhikkhunim nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhati; amhehi sā ussāhitā kupitehi anattamaṇehi cāvanādhippāyehi’”ti. “Kim pana tumhe, āvuso, āyasmantaṃ dabbam mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsethā’”ti? “Evamāvuso’”ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā... pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathaṇhi nāma mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dabbam mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamssenti’”ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ ...pe... “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū dabbam mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamssenti’”ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā’”ti...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

“Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho dabbassa mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo – “tena, bhikkhave, dabbena mallaputtana saṅgham upasaṅkamitvā, ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā, ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā, añjalim paggaḥetvā, evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ime maṃ, bhante, mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamssenti. Sohaṃ, bhante, sativepullappatto saṅgham sativinayaṃ yācāmi’”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo – ‘ime maṃ, bhante, mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamssenti. Sohaṃ [sohaṃ bhante (ka.)] sativepullappatto tatiyampi, bhante, saṅgham sativinayaṃ yācāmi’”ti. “Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

194. Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dabbam mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamssenti. Āyasmā dabbo mallaputto sativepullappatto saṅgham sativinayaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dabbam mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamssenti. Āyasmā dabbo mallaputto sativepullappatto saṅgham sativinayaṃ yācati. Saṅgho āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ime mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ dabbhaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti. Āyasmā dabbo mallaputto sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati. Saṅgho āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dinno saṅghena āyasmato dabbassa mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayo. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

195. “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, dhammikāni sativinayassa dānāni. Suddho hoti bhikkhu anāpattiko, anuvadanti ca naṃ, yācati ca, tassa saṅgho sativinayaṃ deti dhammena samaggena – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammikāni sativinayassa dānāni”ti.

3. Amūlḥavinayo

196. Tena kho pana samayena gaggo bhikkhu ummattako hoti, cittavipariyāsakato. Tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Bhikkhū gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti – “saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti? So evam vadeti – “ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi. Mūlḥena me etaṃ kata’nti. Evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva – “saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti? Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathaṅhi nāma bhikkhū gaggam bhikkhum ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codessanti – “saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti! So evam vadeti – “ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi. Mūlḥena me etaṃ kata’nti. Evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva – “saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā”ti? Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum...pe... “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave...pe... saccaṃ bhagavā”ti...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

“Tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlḥassa amūlḥavinayaṃ detu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo – “tena, bhikkhave, gaggena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā, ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā, ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā, añjalim paggahetvā, evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Maṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? Tyāhaṃ evam vadāmi – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi. Mūlḥena me etaṃ kata’nti. Evampi maṃ vuccamānā codenteva – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? Sohaṃ, bhante, amūlḥo saṅghaṃ amūlḥavinayaṃ yācāmi’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Maṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? Tyāhaṃ evam vadāmi – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi mūlḥena me etaṃ kata’nti. Evampi maṃ vuccamānā codenteva – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? Sohaṃ amūlḥo [sohaṃ bhante amūlḥo (ka.)] tatiyampi, bhante, saṅghaṃ amūlḥavinayaṃ yācāmi’ti. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

197. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahoṣi cittavipariyāsakato. Tena

ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Bhikkhū gaggama bhikkhuma ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? So evaṃ vadeti – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūlḥena me etaṃ kata’nti. Evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? So amūlho saṅghaṃ amūlḥavinayaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlḥassa amūlḥavinayaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahoṣi cittavipariyāsakato. Tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Bhikkhū gaggama bhikkhuma ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyā codenti – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? So evaṃ vadeti – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi mūlḥena me etaṃ kata’nti. Evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? So amūlho saṅghaṃ amūlḥavinayaṃ yācati. Saṅgho gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlḥassa amūlḥavinayaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlḥassa amūlḥavinayassa dānaṃ, so tuṅghassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyaṃpi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyaṃpi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

“Dinno saṅghena gaggassa bhikkhuno amūlḥassa amūlḥavinayo. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi’ ti.

198. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, adhammikāni amūlḥavinayassa dānāni, tīṇi dhammikāni. Kammāni tīṇi adhammikāni amūlḥavinayassa dānāni?

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. Tameṇaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? So saramānova evaṃ vadeti – ‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti. Tassa saṅgho amūlḥavinayaṃ deti. Adhammikaṃ amūlḥavinayassa dānaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. Tameṇaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? So saramānova evaṃ vadeti – ‘sarāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, yathāsūpinantenā’ti. Tassa saṅgho amūlḥavinayaṃ deti. Adhammikaṃ amūlḥavinayassa dānaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. Tameṇaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? So anummattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti – ‘ahampi kho evaṃ karomi. Tumhepi evaṃ karoṭha. Mayhampi etaṃ kappati. Tumhākampetaṃ kappati’ ti. Tassa saṅgho amūlḥavinayaṃ deti. Adhammikaṃ amūlḥavinayassa dānaṃ. Imāni tīṇi adhammikāni amūlḥavinayassa dānāni.

199. “Katamāni tīṇi dhammikāni amūlḥavinayassa dānāni?

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato. Tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Tameṇaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? So assaramānova evaṃ vadeti – ‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti. Tassa saṅgho amūlḥavinayaṃ deti. Dhammikaṃ amūlḥavinayassa dānaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato. Tena ummattakena

cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Tameṇaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? So assaramānava evaṃ vadeti – ‘sarāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, yathā supinantenā’ti. Tassa saṅgho amūḷhavinayaṃ deti. Dhammikaṃ amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato. Tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Tameṇaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti? So ummattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti – ‘ahampi evaṃ karomi. Tumhepi evaṃ karotha. Mayhampi etaṃ kappati. Tumhākampetaṃ kappati’ti. Tassa saṅgho amūḷhavinayaṃ deti. Dhammikaṃ amūḷhavinayassa dānaṃ. “Imāni tīni dhammikāni amūḷhavinayassa dānāni”ti.

4. Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ

200. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appaṭiññāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karonti – tajjanīyampi, niyassampi, pabbājanīyampi, paṭisāraṇīyampi, ukkhepanīyampi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā... pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘kathaṅhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū appaṭiññāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammāni karissanti – tajjanīyampi, niyassampi, pabbājanīyampi, paṭisāraṇīyampi, ukkhepanīyampi’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave...pe... “saccaṃ bhagavā”ti...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, appaṭiññāya bhikkhūnaṃ kammaṃ kātappaṃ – tajjanīyaṃ vā, niyassaṃ vā, pabbājanīyaṃ vā, paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā, ukkhepanīyaṃ vā. Yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

201. “Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, evaṃ dhammikaṃ. Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ?

“Bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. Tameṇaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – ‘pārājikaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno’ti? So evaṃ vadeti – ‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno, saṅghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno’ti. Taṃ saṅgho saṅghādisesena kāreti. Adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ.

“Bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. Tameṇaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – ‘pārājikaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno’ti? So evaṃ vadeti – ‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno, thullaccayaṃ...pe... pācittiyaṃ...pe... pāṭidesanīyaṃ...pe... dukkaṭaṃ...pe... dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno’ti. Taṃ saṅgho dubbhāsitena kāreti. Adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ.

“Bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ...pe... thullaccayaṃ...pe... pācittiyaṃ...pe... pāṭidesanīyaṃ...pe... dukkaṭaṃ...pe... dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. Tameṇaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – ‘dubbhāsitaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno’ti? So evaṃ vadeti – ‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno’ti. Taṃ saṅgho pārājikena kāreti. Adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ.

“Bhikkhu dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. Tameṇaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – ‘dubbhāsitaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno’ti? So evaṃ vadeti – ‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno, saṅghādisesaṃ...pe... thullaccayaṃ...pe... pācittiyaṃ...pe... pāṭidesanīyaṃ...pe... dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāpanno’ti. Taṃ saṅgho dukkaṭena kāreti. Adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. “Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ? Bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. Tameṇaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – ‘pārājikaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno’ti? So evaṃ vadeti – ‘āma, āvuso, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno’ti. Taṃ saṅgho pārājikena kāreti. Dhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ.

“Bhikkhu saṅghādisesaṃ...pe... thullaccayaṃ...pe... pācittiyaṃ...pe... pāṭidesanīyaṃ...pe... dukkaṭaṃ...pe... dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. Tameṇaṃ codeti saṅgho vā, sambahulā vā, ekapuggalo vā – ‘dubbhāsitaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno’ti? So evaṃ vadeti – ‘āma, āvuso, dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno’ti. Taṃ saṅgho dubbhāsitena kāreti. Dhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaṇaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaṇa’nti.

5. Yebhuyyasikā

202. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saṅghamaṃjhe bhaṇḍanaṃjātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññaṃaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti, na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametaṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikāya vūpasametaṃ. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salākaggāhāpako sammannitabbo – yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitāgahituṅca jāneyya. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

203. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ salākaggāhāpakaṃ sammanneyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ salākaggāhāpakaṃ sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno salākaggāhāpakassa sammuti, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu salākaggāhāpako. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi’ti.

204. “Dasayime, bhikkhave, adhammikā salākaggāhā, dasa dhammikā [[dasa dhammikā salākaggāhā \(ka.\)](#)]. Katame dasa adhammikā salākaggāhā? Oramattakañca adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, na ca gatigataṃ hoti, na ca saritasāritaṃ hoti, jānāti adhammavādī bahutarāti, appeva nāma adhammavādī bahutarā assūti, jānāti saṅgho bhijjissatīti, appeva nāma saṅgho bhijjeyyāti, adhammena gaṇhanti, vaggā gaṇhanti, na ca yathādiṭṭhiyā gaṇhanti – ime dasa adhammikā salākaggāhā.

“Katame dasa dhammikā salākaggāhā? Na ca oramattakaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, gatigatañca hoti, saritasāritañca hoti, jānāti dhammavādī bahutarāti, appeva nāma dhammavādī bahutarā assūti, jānāti saṅgho na bhijjissatīti, appeva nāma saṅgho na bhijjeyyāti, dhammena gaṇhanti, samaggā gaṇhanti, yathādiṭṭhiyā ca gaṇhanti – ime dasa dhammikā salākaggāhā’ti.

6. Tassapāpiyasikā

205. Tena kho pana samayena upavāḷo bhikkhu saṅghamaṃjhe āpattiyā anuyuñjyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti, paṭijānitvā avajānāti, aññaṃaññaṃ paṭicarati, sampajānamusā bhāsati. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma upavāḷo bhikkhu saṅghamaṃjhe āpattiyā anuyuñjyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānissati, paṭijānitvā avajānissati, aññaṃaññaṃ paṭicarissati, sampajānamusā bhāsissati’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave...pe... “saccaṃ bhagavā’ti...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ karotu. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, kātabbaṃ. Paṭhamaṃ upavāḷo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ āropetabbo, āpattiṃ āropetvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

206. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ upavāḷo bhikkhu saṅghamaṃjhe āpattiyā anuyuñjyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti, paṭijānitvā avajānāti, aññaṃaññaṃ paṭicarati, sampajānamusā ‘bhāsati. Yadi

saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ upavāḷo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe āpattiyā anuyuññijyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti, paṭijānitvā avajānāti, aññenaññaṃ paṭicarati, sampajānamusā bhāsati. Saṅgho upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ karoti. Yassāyasmato khamati upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammassa karaṇaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

“Kataṃ saṅghena upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”’ti.

207. “Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, dhammikāni tassapāpiyasikākammassa karaṇāni. Asuci ca hoti, alajjī ca, sānuvādo ca, tassa saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ karoti dhammena, samaggena – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca dhammikāni tassapāpiyasikākammassa karaṇāni.

Adhammakammadvādasakaṃ

208. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca. Asammukhā kataṃ hoti, appaṭipucchākataṃ hoti, appaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti...pe... adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ adhammakammañca hoti, avinayakammañca, duvūpasantañca.

Dhammakammadvādasakaṃ

209. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca. Sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchākataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti...pe... dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ dhammakammañca hoti, vinayakammañca, suvūpasantañca.

Ākaṅkhamānachakkaṃ

210. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. Bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṅakārako; bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. Adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atidiṭṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave...pe....

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave...pe... buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya.

“Tiṇṇaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. Eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti...pe... saṅghe adhikaraṅakārako; eko bālo hoti abyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno; eko gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya.

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. Eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atiditṭhiyā diṭṭhivipanno hoti – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave...pe....

“Aparesampi, bhikkhave...pe... eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati – imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya.

Aṭṭhārasavattaṃ

211. “Tassapāpiyasikākammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā –

Na upasampādetabbaṃ, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābā, sammatenapī bhikkhuniyo na ovaditābā...pe... na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabba”nti. Atha kho saṅgho upavāḷassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ akāsi.

7. Tiṇavatthārakaṃ

212. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “amhākaṃ kho bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya [kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya (syā. kaṃ.)] bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ [tatra ce bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ (syā.)] evaṃ hoti – ‘amhākaṃ kho bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ; sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyyā’ti, anujānāmi, bhikkhave, evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthārakena vūpasametum. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, vūpasametabbaṃ. Sabbeheva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthārakena vūpasameyya, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyutta”nti. “Ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, āyasmantānañceva atthāya, attano ca atthāya, saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyutta”nti.

“Athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññaṃaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, āyasmantānañceva atthāya, attano ca atthāya, saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyutta’nti.

213. “Athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññaṃaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya, attano ca atthāya, saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññaṃaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya, attano ca atthāya, saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desemi, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. Yassāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desanā, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Desitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi’”ti.

214. “Athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññaṃaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya, attano ca atthāya, saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattīhi aññaṃaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya, attano ca atthāya, saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desemi, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. Yassāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imāsaṃ āpattīnaṃ saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desanā, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Desitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi’”ti.

“Evañca pana, bhikkhave, te bhikkhū tāhi āpattīhi vuṭṭhitā honti, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, ṭhapetvā diṭṭhāvikkammaṃ, ṭhapetvā ye na tattha honti’”ti.

8. Adhikaraṇaṃ

215. Tena kho pana samayena (bhikkhūpi bhikkhūhi vivadanti,) [() natthi (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] bhikkhūpi bhikkhunīhi vivadanti, bhikkhuniyopi bhikkhūhi vivadanti, channopi bhikkhu bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vivadati, bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāheti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā... pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma channo bhikkhu bhikkhunīnaṃ anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ vivadissati, bhikkhunīnaṃ pakkhaṃ gāhessatīti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... saccam kira, bhikkhave...pe... saccam bhagavā”’ti...pe... vigarahitvā... pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

[pari. 275] “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇāni – vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ [kiccādhikaraṇaṇca (ka.)].

“Tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ [pari. 314]? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū [bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ (ka.)] vivadanti – dhammoti vā adhammoti vā, vinayoti vā avinayoti vā, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti vā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti vā anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti vā appaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, āpattīti vā anāpattīti vā, lahukā āpattīti vā garukā āpattīti vā, sāvasesā āpattīti vā anavasesā āpattīti vā, duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā? Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhagaṃ – idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ.

“Tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ? [pari. 315] Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā ācāravipattiyā vā diṭṭhivipattiyā vā ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anubhaṇanā anusampavaṅkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ – idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ.

“Tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ? Pañcapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, sattapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ – idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

“Tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ? [pari. 317] Yā saṅghassa kiccayatā, karaṇīyatā, apalokanakammaṃ, ñattikammaṃ, ñattidutiyakammaṃ, ñatticatutthakammaṃ – idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ.

216. “Vivādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ? Cha vivādāmūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Tīṇipi akusalāmūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, tīṇipi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. [pari. 272; a. ni. 2.35-36; ma. ni. 3.44] Katamāni cha vivādāmūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, so sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi...pe... saṅghepi...pe... sikkhāyapi na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujañāhitāya bahujañāsukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Evarūpañce tumhe, bhikkhave, vivādāmūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pāpakassa vivādāmūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañce tumhe, bhikkhave, vivādāmūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, bhikkhave, tasseva pāpakassa vivādāmūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādāmūlassa pahānaṃ hoti. Evametassa pāpakassa vivādāmūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti.

[pari.272] “Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsī...pe... issukī hoti maccharī, saṭho hoti māyāvī, pāpiccho hoti micchādīṭṭhī, sandīṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sandīṭṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggī, so sattharipi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhammepi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghepi agāravo viharati appatisso,

bhikkhum luddhacittā anuvadanti, duṭṭhacittā anuvadanti, mūḷhacittā anuvadanti – sīlavipattiyā vā, ācāravipattiyā vā, diṭṭhivipattiyā vā, ājīvavipattiyā vā. Imāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

“Katamāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhum aluddhacittā anuvadanti, aduṭṭhacittā anuvadanti, amūḷhacittā anuvadanti – sīlavipattiyā vā, ācāravipattiyā vā, diṭṭhivipattiyā vā, ājīvavipattiyā vā. Imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

“Katamo kāyo [katamo ca kāyo (syā. kaṃ.)] anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ? Idhekacco dubbaṇṇo hoti, duddassiko, okoṭimako, bahvābādho, kāṇo vā, kuṇī vā, khaṅjo vā, pakkhahato vā, yena naṃ anuvadanti. Ayaṃ kāyo anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

“Katamā vācā anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ? Idhekacco dubbaco hoti, mammano, eḷagalavāco, yāya naṃ anuvadanti. Ayaṃ vācā anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

218. “Āpattādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ? Cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā āpattādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. Atthāpatti kāyato samuṭṭhāti, na vācato, na cittato. Atthāpatti vācato samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato, na cittato. Atthāpatti kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti, na cittato. Atthāpatti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na vācato. Atthāpatti vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti, na kāyato. Atthāpatti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. Ime cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā āpattādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ.

219. “Kiccādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ? Kiccādhikaraṇassa ekaṃ mūlaṃ – saṅgho.

220. “Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ, akusalaṃ, abyākataṃ. Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ, siyā akusalaṃ, siyā abyākataṃ. Tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū kusalacittā vivadanti – dhammoti vā adhammoti vā...pe... duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhagaṃ – idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ.

“Tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū akusalacittā vivadanti – dhammoti vā adhammoti vā...pe... duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhagaṃ – idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ.

“Tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū abyākatacittā vivadanti – dhammoti vā adhammoti vā...pe... duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhagaṃ – idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ.

221. “Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ, akusalaṃ, abyākataṃ. Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ, siyā akusalaṃ, siyā abyākataṃ. Tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhum kusalacittā anuvadanti – sīlavipattiyā vā, ācāravipattiyā vā, diṭṭhivipattiyā vā, ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanaṃ anullapanā anubhaṇḍanaṃ anusampavaṅkatā abhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ – idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ.

“Tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhum akusalacittā anuvadanti – sīlavipattiyā vā, ācāravipattiyā vā, diṭṭhivipattiyā vā, ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanaṃ anullapanā anubhaṇḍanaṃ anusampavaṅkatā abhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ – idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ.

“Tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ abyākatacittā anuvadanti – sīlavipattiyā vā, ācāravipattiyā vā, diṭṭhivipattiyā vā, ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanaṃ anullapanā anubhaṇanā anusampavaṅkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ – idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ.

222. “Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ [idaṃ padaṃ kesuci natthi], akusalaṃ, abyākataṃ? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ siyā akusalaṃ, siyā abyākataṃ; natthi āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. Tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ? Yaṃ jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vītikkamo – idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ.

“Tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ? Yaṃ ajānanto asañjānanto acecca anabhivitaritvā vītikkamo – idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ.

223. “Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ, akusalaṃ, abyākataṃ? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ, siyā akusalaṃ, siyā abyākataṃ. Tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ? Yaṃ saṅgho kusalacitto kammaṃ karoti – apalokanakammaṃ, ñattikammaṃ, ñattidutiyakammaṃ, ñatticatutthakammaṃ – idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ.

“Tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ? Yaṃ saṅgho akusalacitto kammaṃ karoti – apalokanakammaṃ, ñattikammaṃ, ñattidutiyakammaṃ, ñatticatutthakammaṃ – idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ.

“Tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ? Yaṃ saṅgho abyākatacitto kammaṃ karoti – apalokanakammaṃ, ñattikammaṃ, ñattidutiyakammaṃ, ñatticatutthakammaṃ – idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ.

224. [pari. 355] “Vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, adhikaraṇaṃceva vivādo ca. Siyā vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃceva vivādo ca.

“Tattha katamo vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū vivadanti – dhammoti vā adhammoti vā...pe... duṭṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. Yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhagaṃ – ayaṃ vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ.

“Tattha katamo vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ? Mātāpi puttana vivadati, puttapi mātārā vivadati, pitāpi puttana vivadati, puttapi pītārā vivadati, bhātāpi bhātārā vivadati, bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati, bhaginīpi bhātārā vivadati, sahāyopi sahāyena vivadati – ayaṃ vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ.

“Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ – idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo.

“Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃceva vivādo ca? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃceva vivādo ca.

225. [pari. 356] “Anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, adhikaraṇaṃceva anuvādo ca. Siyā anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃceva anuvādo ca.

“Tattha katamo anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti – sīlavipattiyā vā, ācāravipattiyā vā, diṭṭhivipattiyā vā, ājīvavipattiyā vā. Yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanaṃ anullapanā anubhaṇanā anusampavaṅkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ – ayaṃ

anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ.

“Tattha katamo anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ? Mātāpi puttaṃ anuvadati, puttopi mātaraṃ anuvadati, pitāpi puttaṃ anuvadati, puttopi pītaraṃ anuvadati, bhātāpi bhātaraṃ anuvadati, bhātāpi bhaginīṃ anuvadati, bhaginīpi bhātaraṃ anuvadati, sahāyopi sahāyaṃ anuvadati – ayaṃ anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ.

“Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ – idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo.

“Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃceva anuvādo ca? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃceva anuvādo ca.

226. [pari. 357] “Āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, adhikaraṇaṃceva āpatti ca. Siyā āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, siyā adhikaraṇaṃceva āpatti ca. “Tattha katamaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ? Pañcapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, sattapi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ – ayaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ.

“Tattha katamaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ? Sotāpatti samāpatti – ayaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ.

“Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ – idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti.

“Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃceva āpatti ca? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃceva āpatti ca.

227. [pari. 358] “Kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃceva kiccaṃca. Siyā kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃceva kiccaṃca.

“Tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ? Yā saṅghassa kiccayātā, karaṇīyatā, apalokanakammaṃ, ñattikammaṃ, ñattidutiyakammaṃ, ñatticatutthakammaṃ – idaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ.

“Tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ? Ācariyakiccaṃ, upajjhāyakiccaṃ, samānupajjhāyakiccaṃ, samānācariyakiccaṃ – idaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ.

“Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, āpattādhikaraṇaṃ – idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ.

“Tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃceva kiccaṃca? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃceva kiccaṃca.

9. Adhikaraṇavūpasamasamatho

Sammukhāvinayo

228. [pari. 292-293, 307 ādayo] “Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca, yebhuyyasikāya ca. Siyā vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgamaṃ yebhuyyasikaṃ, ekena samathena sameyya – sammukhāvinayenāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū vivadanti – dhammoti vā adhammoti vā, vinayoti vā avinayoti vā, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti vā abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti vā anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti vā, paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti vā apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti vā,

āpattīti vā anāpattīti vā, lahukā āpattīti vā garukā āpattīti vā, sāvasesā āpattīti vā anavasesā āpattīti vā, dutṭhullā āpattīti vā aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā.

“Te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim? Saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha saṅghasammukhatā? Yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti – ayaṃ tattha saṅghasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā? Yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati – ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā? Yo ca vivadati, yena ca vivadati, ubho atthapaccatthikā sammukhībhūtā honti – ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṅko ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ; chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

229. “Te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmiṃ āvāse vūpasametum, tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi, yasmim āvāse sambahulā [bahutarā (sī. syā.)] bhikkhū, so āvāso gantabbo. Te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchantā antarāmagge sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim? Saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha saṅghasammukhatā? Yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti – ayaṃ tattha saṅghasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā? Yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati – ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā? Yo ca vivadati, yena ca vivadati, ubho atthapaccatthikā sammukhībhūtā honti – ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṅko ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ; chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

230. “Te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ āgacchantā antarāmagge na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi, taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā āvāsikā bhikkhū evamassu vacanīyā – ‘idaṃ kho, āvuso, adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jātaṃ, evaṃ samuppannaṃ; sādāyasmantā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena, yathayidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā’ti.

“Sace, bhikkhave, āvāsikā bhikkhū vuḍḍhatarā honti, āgantukā bhikkhū navakatarā, tehi, bhikkhave, āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evamassu vacanīyā – ‘iṅgha tumhe, āyasmanto, muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha, yāva mayaṃ mantemā’ti. Sace pana, bhikkhave, āvāsikā bhikkhū navakatarā honti, āgantukā bhikkhū vuḍḍhatarā, tehi, bhikkhave, āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evamassu vacanīyā – ‘tena hi tumhe, āyasmanto, muhuttaṃ idheva tāva hotha, yāva mayaṃ mantemā’ti.

“Sace pana, bhikkhave, āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ evaṃ hoti – ‘na mayaṃ sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusāsanenā’ti, na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi sampācicchitabbaṃ. Sace pana, bhikkhave, āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ evaṃ hoti – ‘sakkoma mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusāsanenā’ti, tehi, bhikkhave, āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āgantukā bhikkhū evamassu vacanīyā – ‘sace tumhe, āyasmanto, amhākaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ āroccasatha, yathā ca mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessāma dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena tathā suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati. Evaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ sampācicchissāma. No ce tumhe, āyasmanto, amhākaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ āroccasatha, yathā ca mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamessāma dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena tathā na suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati, na mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ sampācicchissāmā’ti. Evaṃ supariggahitaṃ kho, bhikkhave, katvā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ sampācicchitabbaṃ.

“Tehi, bhikkhave, āgantukehi bhikkhūhi āvāsikā bhikkhū evamassu vacanīyā – ‘yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ mayam imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ ārocessāma. Sace āyasmantā sakkonti ettakena vā ettakena vā antarena imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena tathā suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati. Evaṃ mayam imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ niyyādessāma. No ce āyasmantā sakkonti ettakena vā ettakena vā antarena imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena tathā na suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati, na mayam imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ niyyādessāma. Mayameva imassa adhikaraṇassa sāmīno bhavissāmā’ti. Evaṃ supariggahitaṃ kho, bhikkhave, katvā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niyyādetabbaṃ.

“Te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim? Saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā...pe... evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyam; chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyam.

Ubbāhikāyavūpasamaṇaṃ

231. “Tehi ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiamāne anantāni [anaggāni (sī.)] ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa [na cetassa (ka.)] bhāsītassa attho viññāyati, anujānāmi, bhikkhave, evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum. “Dasahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo – sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa dhammā bahussutā honti, dhātā [dhatā (sī. syā.)] vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni hontī suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso; vinaye kho pana ṭhito [cheko (ka.)] hoti asaṃhīro; paṭibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike assāsetum saññāpetum nijjhāpetum pekkhetum pasādetum; adhikaraṇasamuppādavūpasamanakusalo hoti; adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti; adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ jānāti; adhikaraṇanīrodhaṃ jānāti; adhikaraṇanīrodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ jānāti. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, imehi dasahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ ubbāhikāya sammannitum. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācivā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

232. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ imasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiamāne anantāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsītassa attho viññāyati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmañca itthannāmañca bhikkhuṃ sammanneyya ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ imasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiamāne anantāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsītassa attho viññāyati. Saṅgho itthannāmañca itthannāmañca bhikkhuṃ sammannati ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa ca itthannāmassa ca bhikkhuno sammuti ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, so tuṅghassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca bhikkhu ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’”ti.

“Te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim? Dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā...pe... evaṃ

vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

233. “Tehi ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi tasmim̐ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatrāssa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa neva suttaṃ āgataṃ hoti, no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento byañjanacchāyāya atthaṃ paṭibāhati, byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā –

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko. Imassa neva suttaṃ āgataṃ hoti, no suttavibhaṅgo. So atthaṃ asallakkhento byañjanacchāyāya atthaṃ paṭibāhati. Yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā avasesā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāmāti.

“Te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum̐, idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ? Dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā...pe... evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

“Tehi ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi tasmim̐ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatrāssa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa suttañhi kho āgataṃ hoti, no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento byañjanacchāyāya atthaṃ paṭibāhati, byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā –

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko. Imassa suttañhi kho āgataṃ hoti, no suttavibhaṅgo. So atthaṃ asallakkhento byañjanacchāyāya atthaṃ paṭibāhati. Yadāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā avasesā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāmāti.

“Te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum̐, idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ? Dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā...pe... evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Yebhuyyasikāvinayo

234. “Te ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum̐, tehi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ saṅghassa niyyādetabbaṃ – ‘na mayaṃ [na ca mayaṃ (ka.)], bhante, sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum̐, saṅghova imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametū’ ti. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikāya vūpasametum̐. Pañcahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salākaggāhāpako sammannitabbo – yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitāgahitañca jāneyya...pe... evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ salākaggāhāpakam̐ sammanneyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ salākaggāhāpakam̐ sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno salākaggāhāpakassa sammuti, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu salākaggāhāpako. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmī’ ti.

“Tena salākaggāhāpakena bhikkhunā salākā gāhetabbā. Yathā bahutarā bhikkhū dhammavādino vadanti tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena ca, yebhuyyasikāya ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim? Saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha saṅghasammukhatā? Yāvaticā bhikkhū kammappattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti – ayaṃ tattha saṅghasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā? Yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati – ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā? Yo ca vivadati, yena ca vivadati, ubho atthapaccatthikā sammukhībhūtā honti – ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya? Yā yebhuyyasikākamassa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanaṃ appaṭikkosanaṃ – ayaṃ tattha yebhuyyasikāya. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ; chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanaṃ pācittiya’nti.

Tividhasalākaggāho

235. Tena kho pana samayena sāvattiyā evaṃ jātaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti. Atha kho te bhikkhū – asantuṭṭhā sāvattiyā saṅghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena – assosum kho amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulā therā viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvino lajjino kukkucakā sikkhākāmā. Te ce therā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyum dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena, evamidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā te there etadavocum – ‘idaṃ, bhante, adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jātaṃ, evaṃ samuppannaṃ. Sādhu, bhante, therā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena, yathayidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā’ti. Atha kho te therā – yathā sāvattiyā saṅghena adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ tathā suvūpasantanti [yathā suvūpasantaṃ (sī. syā.)] – tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamesum.

Atha kho te bhikkhū – asantuṭṭhā sāvattiyā saṅghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena, asantuṭṭhā sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ adhikaraṇavūpasamanena – assosum kho amukasmim kira āvāse tayo therā viharanti...pe... dve therā viharanti...pe... eko thero viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo. So ce thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyya dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena, evamidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā taṃ theram etadavocum – ‘idaṃ, bhante, adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jātaṃ, evaṃ samuppannaṃ. Sādhu, bhante, thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena, yathayidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā’ti. Atha kho so thero – yathā sāvattiyā saṅghena adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ, yathā sambahulehi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ, yathā tīhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ, yathā dvīhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ, tathā suvūpasantanti – tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamesi.

Atha kho te bhikkhū asantuṭṭhā sāvattiyā saṅghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena, asantuṭṭhā sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ adhikaraṇavūpasamanena, asantuṭṭhā tiṇṇaṃ therānaṃ adhikaraṇavūpasamanena, asantuṭṭhā dvinnānaṃ therānaṃ adhikaraṇavūpasamanena, asantuṭṭhā ekassa therassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum...pe... ‘nihatametaṃ, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tesam bhikkhūnaṃ saññattiyā tayo salākaggāhe – gūlhakaṃ, sakaṇṇajappakaṃ, vivaṭakaṃ.

“Kathaṇca, bhikkhave, gūlhako salākaggāho hoti? Tena salākaggāhāpakena bhikkhunā salākāyo vaṇṇavaṇṇāyo katvā ekameko bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā. Yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhi’ti. Gahite vattabbo – ‘mā ca kassaci dassehi’ti. Sace jānāti – adhammavādī bahutarāti, duggahoti, paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ. Sace jānāti – dhammavādī

bahutarāti, suggahoti, sāvetabbaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, gūḷhako salākaggāho hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, sakaṇṇajappako salākaggāho hoti? Tena salākaggāhāpakena bhikkhunā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upakaṇṇake ārocetabbaṃ – ‘ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā. Yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhi’ ti. Gahite vattabbo – ‘mā ca kassaci ārocehi’ ti. Sace jānāti – adhammavādī bahutarāti, duggahoti, paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ. Sace jānāti – dhammavādī bahutarāti, suggahoti, sāvetabbaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sakaṇṇajappako salākaggāho hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, vivaṭako salākaggāho hoti? Sace jānāti – dhammavādī bahutarāti, viṣṭṭheneva vivaṭena gāhetabbo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, vivaṭako salākaggāho hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo salākaggāhā’ ti.

Sativinayo

236. [pari. 292-293, 307 ādayo] “Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catūhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca, sativinayena ca, amūḷhavinayena ca, tassapāpiyasikāya ca. Siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgamma – amūḷhavinayañca, tassapāpiyasikañca; dvīhi samathehi sammeyya – sammukhāvinayena ca, sativinayena cāti? Siyātissa vacaṇīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti. Tassa kho, bhikkhave [tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave (syā. ka.)], bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayo dātabbo. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo –

“Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅga karitvā...pe... evamassa vacaṇīyo – ‘maṃ, bhante, bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti. Sohaṃ, bhante, sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmi’ ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattenāṃ bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Bhikkhū itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti. So sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Bhikkhū itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti. So sativepullappatto saṅghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

“Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sativepullappattassa sativinayo. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi’ ti.

“Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim? Saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā...pe... kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā? Yo ca anuvadati, yañca anuvadati, ubho sammukhībhūtā honti – ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Kiñca tattha sativinayasmim? Yā sativinayassa kammaṃsā kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanā appaṭikkosānā – idaṃ tattha sativinayasmim. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ; chandaḍāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Amūḷhavinayo

237. “Siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgamma – sativinayañca, tassapāpiyasikañca; dvīhi samathehi sammeyya – sammukhāvinayena ca, amūlḥavinayena cāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato. Tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Taṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyaṃ codenti – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi. Mūlḥena me etaṃ kata’nti. Evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti. ‘Tassa kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno amūlḥassa amūlḥavinayo dātabbo. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbo –

“Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā...pe... evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Maṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyaṃ codenti – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi. Mūlḥena me etaṃ kata’nti. Evampi maṃ vuccamānā codenteva – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti. ‘Sohaṃ, bhante, amūlḥo saṅghaṃ amūlḥavinayaṃ yācāmi’ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu ummattako ahoṣi cittavipariyāsakato. Tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Taṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyaṃ codenti – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi. Mūlḥena me etaṃ kata’nti. Evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti. So amūlḥo saṅghaṃ amūlḥavinayaṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno amūlḥassa amūlḥavinayaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu ummattako ahoṣi cittavipariyāsakato. Tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Taṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyaṃ codenti – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘ahaṃ kho, āvuso, ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato. Tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi. Mūlḥena me etaṃ kata’nti. Evampi naṃ vuccamānā codenteva – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ti. So amūlḥo saṅghaṃ amūlḥavinayaṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno amūlḥassa amūlḥavinayaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno amūlḥassa amūlḥavinayaṃ dānaṃ, so tuṅghassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

“Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno amūlḥassa amūlḥavinayo. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅghī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi’ti.

“Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena ca, amūlḥavinayena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim? Saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā...pe... kiñca tattha amūlḥavinayasmim? Yā amūlḥavinayassa kammaṃ kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsānā appaṭikkosaṇā – idaṃ tattha amūlḥavinayasmim. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ; chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Tassapāpiyasikāvinayo

238. “Siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgama – sativinayañca, amūlḥavinayañca; dvīhi samathehi sammeyya – sammukhāvinayena ca, tassapāpiyasikāya cāti? Siyātissa vacaniyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ saṅghamajjhe garukāya āpattiya codeti – ‘saratāyasmā evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā, pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā’ ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā, pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā’ ti. Tamenam so nibbeṭhentaṃ ativeṭheti – ‘iṅghāyasmā sādrukameva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā, pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā’ ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā, pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā. Sarāmi ca kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evarūpiṃ appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā’ ti. Tamenam so nibbeṭhentaṃ ativeṭheti – ‘iṅghāyasmā sādrukameva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā, pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā’ ti. So evaṃ vadeti – ‘imañhi nāmāhaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā aputṭho paṭijānissāmi. Kiṃ panāhaṃ evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā, pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā, puṭṭho na paṭijānissāmi’ ti? So evaṃ vadeti – ‘imañhi nāma tvaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā aputṭho na paṭijānissasi. Kiṃ pana tvaṃ evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā, pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā, aputṭho paṭijānissasi? Iṅghāyasmā sādrukameva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā, pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā’ ti. So evaṃ vadesi – ‘sarāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā, pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā. Davā me etaṃ vuttaṃ, ravā me etaṃ vuttaṃ – nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā, pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā’ ti. Tassa kho, bhikkhave [tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave (ka.) tassa khvataṃ bhikkhave (syā.)], bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, kātabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe garukāya āpattiya anuyuñjijyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti, paṭijānitvā avajānāti, aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati, sampajānamusā bhāsati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe garukāya āpattiya anuyuñjijyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti, paṭijānitvā avajānāti, aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati, sampajānamusā bhāsati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ karoti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammassa karaṇaṃ, so tuṅghassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe....

“Kataṃ saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi” ti.

“Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena ca, tassapāpiyasikāya ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim? Saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā...pe... kā ca tattha tassapāpiyasikāya? Yā tassapāpiyasikākammassa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhvāsanaṃ appaṭikkosanaṃ – ayaṃ tattha tassapāpiyasikāya. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ kāraṇaṃ ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ; chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ

239. [pari. 295, 306, 308 ādayo] “Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ katihī samathehi sammati? Āpattādhikaraṇaṃ tīhi samathehi sammati – sammukhāvinayena ca, paṭiññātakaraṇena ca, tiṇavatthārakena ca. Siyā

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgamma – tiṇavatthāraṇaṃ, dvīhi samathehi sammeyya – sammukhāvinayena ca, paṭiññātakaraṇena cāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu lahukaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, āvuso, itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno; taṃ paṭidesemi’ti. Tena vattabbo – ‘passasī’ti? ‘Āma passāmī’ti. ‘Āyatim saṃvareyyāsī’ti.

“Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena ca, paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim? Dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā...pe... kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā? Yo ca deseti, yassa ca deseti, ubho sammukhībhūtā honti – ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Kiñca tattha paṭiññātakaraṇasmim? Yā paṭiññātakaraṇassa kammaṃ kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanaṃ appaṭikkosanaṃ – idaṃ tattha paṭiññātakaraṇasmim. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā sambahule bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassu vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno; taṃ paṭidesemi’ti. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū nāpetabbā –

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattiṃ sarati, vivarati, uttāniṃ karoti deseti. Yadāyasmantaṇaṃ pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno āpattiṃ paṭiggaṇheyyanti. Tena vattabbo – ‘passasī’ti? ‘Āma passāmī’ti. ‘Āyatim saṃvareyyāsī’ti.

“Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena ca, paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim? Dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā...pe... kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā? Yo ca deseti, yassa ca deseti, ubho sammukhībhūtā honti – ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. Kiñca tattha paṭiññātakaraṇasmim? Yā paṭiññātakaraṇassa kammaṃ kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanaṃ appaṭikkosanaṃ – idaṃ tattha paṭiññātakaraṇasmim. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ. Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno; taṃ paṭidesemi’ti. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu āpattiṃ sarati, vivarati, uttāniṃ karoti, deseti. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno āpattiṃ paṭiggaṇheyyanti. Tena vattabbo – ‘passasī’ti? ‘Āma passāmī’ti. ‘Āyatim saṃvareyyāsī’ti.

“Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena ca, paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim? Saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā...pe... evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ; chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

Tiṇavatthāraṇaṃ

240. “Siyā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgamma – paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, dvīhi samathehi sammeyya – sammukhāvinayena ca, tiṇavatthāraṇena cāti? Siyātissa vacanīyaṃ. Yathā kathaṃ viya? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsitaṃ parikkantaṃ. Tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti – ‘amhākaṃ kho bhaṇḍanajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahuṃ assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ parikkantaṃ. Sace mayā imāhi āpattihi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyyā’ti. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ

tiṇavatthārakena vūpasametum. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, vūpasametabbam. Sabbeheva ekajjham sannipatitabbam, sannipatitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattihi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavatthārakena vūpasameyya, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttanti. “Ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattihi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Yādāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, āyasmantānañceva atthāya, attano ca atthāya, saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttanti.

241. “Athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇantu me āyasmantā. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattihi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Yādāyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, āyasmantānañceva atthāya, attano ca atthāya, saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttanti.

242. “Athāparesaṃ ekatopakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattihi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya, attano ca atthāya, saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikkantaṃ. Sace mayaṃ imāhi āpattihi aññamaññaṃ kāressāma, siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. Ahaṃ yā ceva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti, yā ca attano āpatti, imesañceva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya, attano ca atthāya, saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desemi, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. Yassāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imesaṃ āpattīnaṃ saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena desanā, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Desitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo saṅghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ, ṭhapetvā ghippaṭisaṃyuttaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

“Athāparesaṃ...pe... evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

“Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. Kena vūpasantaṃ? Sammukhāvinayena ca,

tiṇavatthārakena ca. Kiñca tattha sammukhāvinayasmiṃ? Saṅghasammukhatā, dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā, puggalasammukhatā.

“Kā ca tattha saṅghasammukhatā? Yāvatikā bhikkhū kammappattā, te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭo hoti, sammukhībhūtā na paṭikkosanti – ayaṃ tattha saṅghasammukhatā.

“Kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā? Yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusāsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammati – ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatā, vinayasammukhatā.

“Kā ca tattha puggalasammukhatā? Yo ca deseti, yassa ca deseti, ubho sammukhībhūtā honti – ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā.

“Kiñca tattha tiṇavatthārakasmīṃ? Yā tiṇavatthārakassa kammassa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhiṇvāsānaṃ appaṭikkosānaṃ – idaṃ tattha tiṇavatthārakasmīṃ. Evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanaṃ pācittiyaṃ; chandaḍāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ.

[[pari. 295, 307, 308](#)] “Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati? Kiccādhikaraṇaṃ ekena samathena sammati – sammukhāvinayena”ti.

Samathakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ catutthaṃ.

5. Khuddakavatthukkhandaṃ

Khuddakavatthūni

243. Tena kho pana samayena buddho bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsenti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpī, seyyathāpi mallamuṭṭhikā gāmamoddavā”ti [[gāmapoddavā \(sī.\)](#), [gāmapūtavā \(syā.\)](#)]. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho bhagavā etasmīṃ nidāne etasmīṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsenti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpī”ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – “ananucchavikaṃ, bhikkhave, tesam moghapurisānaṃ ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā nahāyamānā rukkhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpī? Netam, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya... pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, nahāyamānena bhikkhunā rukkhe kāyo ugghaṃsetabbo. Yo ugghaṃseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā thambhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsenti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā nahāyamānā thambhe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpī, seyyathāpi mallamuṭṭhikā gāmamoddavā”ti! Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum...pe... “saccaṃ bhagavā”ti...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, nahāyamānena bhikkhunā thambhe kāyo ugghaṃsetabbo. Yo ugghaṃseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nahāyamānā kuṭṭe [[kuḍḍe \(sī. syā.\)](#)] kāyaṃ

ugghaṃsenti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtīyā nahāyamānā kuṭṭe kāyaṃ ugghaṃsessanti, ūrumpi bāhumpi urampi piṭṭhimpī, seyyathāpi mallamuṭṭhikā gāmaṃmoddāvā”ti...pe... “na, bhikkhave, nahāyamānena bhikkhunā kuṭṭe kāyo ugghaṃsetabbo. Yo ugghaṃseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū aṭṭhāne [aṭṭhāne (sī. syā.)] nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti...pe... seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti! Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum...pe... “saccaṃ bhagavā”ti...pe... vīgarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, aṭṭhāne nahāyitabbaṃ. Yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gandhabbahatthakena nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti...pe... seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti! Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum...pe... “na, bhikkhave, gandhabbahatthakena nahāyitabbaṃ. Yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kuruvindakasuttīyā nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti...pe... seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, kuruvindakasuttīyā nahāyitabbaṃ. Yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū viggayha parikkammaṃ kārapenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti...pe... seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, viggayha parikkammaṃ kārapetabbaṃ. Yo kārapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mallakena nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti...pe... seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, mallakena nahāyitabbaṃ. Yo nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

244. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kacchurogābādho hoti. Na tassa vinā mallakena phāsu hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gilānassa akatamallaka”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarādubbalo nahāyamāno na sakkoti attano kāyaṃ ugghaṃsetum. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ukkāsi”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū piṭṭhiparikkammaṃ kātuṃ kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, puthupāṇika”nti.

245. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vallikaṃ dhārenti...pe... pāmaṅgaṃ dhārenti...pe... kaṅṭhasuttakaṃ dhārenti...pe... kaṭisuttakaṃ dhārenti...pe... ovaṭṭikaṃ dhārenti...pe... kāyuraṃ dhārenti...pe... hatthābharaṇaṃ dhārenti...pe... aṅgulimuddikaṃ dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti...pe... seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti! Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vallikaṃ dhārenti...pe... pāmaṅgaṃ dhārenti, kaṅṭhasuttakaṃ dhārenti, kaṭisuttakaṃ dhārenti, ovaṭṭikaṃ dhārenti, kāyuraṃ dhārenti, hatthābharaṇaṃ dhārenti, aṅgulimuddikaṃ dhārenti”ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti...pe... vīgarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, vallikā dhāretabbā...pe... na pāmaṅgo dhāretabbo... na kaṅṭhasuttakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ... na kaṭisuttakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ... na ovaṭṭikaṃ dhāretabbaṃ... na kāyuraṃ dhāretabbaṃ... na hatthābharaṇaṃ dhāretabbaṃ... na aṅgulimuddikā dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

246. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dīghe kese dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, dīghā kesā dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dumāsikaṃ vā duvaṅgulaṃ vā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kocchena kese osaṅṭhenti [osaṅṭhenti (sī. syā.)] ... pe... phaṇakena kese osaṅṭhenti, hatthaphaṇakena kese osaṅṭhenti, sitthatelakena kese osaṅṭhenti, udakatelakena kese osaṅṭhenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, kocchena kesā osaṅṭhetabbā...pe... na sitthatelakena kesā osaṅṭhetabbā... na udakatelakena kesā osaṅṭhetabbā. Yo osaṅṭheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa”ti.

247. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ādāsepi udakapattēpi mukhanimittam oloketi. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, ādāse vā udakapattē vā mukhanimittam oloketabbaṃ. Yo olokeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mukhe vaṇo hoti. So bhikkhū pucchi – “kīdiso me, āvuso, vaṇo”ti? Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – “ediso te, āvuso vaṇo”ti. So na saddahati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ābādhappaccayā ādāse vā udakapattē vā mukhanimittam oloketu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū mukhaṃ ālīmpanti...pe... mukhaṃ ummaddenti, mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti, manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchenti, aṅgarāgaṃ karonti, mukharāgaṃ karonti, aṅgarāgamukharāgaṃ karonti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, mukhaṃ ālīmpitabbaṃ...pe... na mukhaṃ ummadditabbaṃ, na mukhaṃ cuṇṇetabbaṃ, na manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchetabbaṃ, na aṅgarāgo kātabbo, na mukharāgo kātabbo, na aṅgarāgamukharāgo kātabbo. Yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurogābādho hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ābādhappaccayā mukhaṃ ālīmpitu”nti.

248. Tena kho pana samayena rājagahe giraggasamajjo [samajjā (abhidhānaganthesu)] hoti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū giraggasamajjaṃ dassanāya agamaṃsu. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathaṅhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtīyā naccampi gītampi vāditampi dassanāya gacchissanti, seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino”ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, naccaṃ vā gītaṃ vā vāditam vā dassanāya gantabbaṃ. Yo gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa”ti.

249. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “yatheva [yathā ca (ka.)] mayaṃ gāyāma, evamevime samaṇā sakyaputtīyā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyanti”ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathaṅhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyissanti”ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave...pe... “saccaṃ bhagavā”ti...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa. Attanāpi tasmīṃ sare sārājati, parepi tasmīṃ sare sārājanti, gahapatikāpi ujjhāyanti, sarakuttimpī nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatīṃ āpajjati – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ gāyantassa. Na, bhikkhave, āyatakena gītassarena dhammo gāyitabbo. Yo gāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sarabhaṅṅhe kukkucāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sarabhaṅṅa”nti.

“Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bāhiralomiṃ [\[bāhiyalomiṃ \(ka.\)\]](#) uṇṇiṃ dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bāhiyalomi uṇṇi dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

250. Tena kho pana samayena rañño māgadhasa seniyassa bimbisārassa ārāme ambā phalino honti. Raññā māgadhasa seniyena bimbisārena anuññātaṃ hoti – “yathāsukhaṃ ayyā ambaṃ paribhuñjantū”ti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū taruṇaññeva ambaṃ pātāpetvā paribhuñjimsu. Rañño ca māgadhasa seniyassa bimbisārassa ambena attho hoti. Atha kho rājā māgadho seniyō bimbisāro manusse āṇāpesi – “gacchatha, bhaṇe, ārāmaṃ gantvā ambaṃ āharathā”ti. “Evaṃ devā”ti kho te manussā rañño māgadhasa seniyassa bimbisārassa paṭissutvā ārāmaṃ gantvā ārāmapālaṃ etadavocuṃ – “devassa, bhaṇe, ambena attho, ambaṃ dethā”ti. “Natthāyyā ambaṃ. Taruṇaññeva ambaṃ pātāpetvā bhikkhū paribhuñjimsū”ti. Atha kho te manussā rañño māgadhasa seniyassa bimbisārassa etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Suparibhuttaṃ, bhaṇe, ayyehi ambaṃ, api ca bhagavatā mattā vaṇṇitā”ti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā na mattaṃ jānitvā rañño ambaṃ paribhuñjissanti”ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, ambaṃ paribhuñjitabbaṃ. Yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṅghabhattaṃ hoti. Sūpe ambapesikāyo pakkhittā honti. Bhikkhū kukkucāyantā nappaṭiggaṇhanti. “Paṭiggaṇhatha, bhikkhave, paribhuñjatha. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ambapesika”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṅghabhattaṃ hoti. Te na pariyāpuṇimsu ambapesikaṃ kātuṃ, bhattage sakaleheva ambehi denti. Bhikkhū kukkucāyantā nappaṭiggaṇhanti. “Paṭiggaṇhatha, bhikkhave, paribhuñjatha. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjituṃ – aggiparicitaṃ, sathaparicitaṃ, nakhaparicitaṃ, abtijaṃ, nibbatābāṭijaññeva [\[nibbatābāṭijaṃ \(sī. syā.\)\]](#) pañcamāṃ. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, imehi pañcahi samaṇakappehi phalaṃ paribhuñjitu”nti.

251. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṅkato hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na hi nūna so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettana cittena phari. Sace hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettana cittena phareyya, na hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṅkareyya. Katamāni cattāri ahirājakulāni? Virūpakkhaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, erāpathaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, chabyāputtaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, kaṇhāgotamaṃ ahirājakulaṃ. Na hi nūna so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettana cittena phari. Sace hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettana cittena phareyya, na hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṅkareyya. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettana cittena pharituṃ, attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attaparittaṃ kātuṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, kātabbaṃ –

[\[jā. 1.2.105-106; a. ni. 4.67 idaṃ vatthu āgataṃ\]](#) “Virūpakkhehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ erāpathehi me;

Chabyāputtehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ kaṇhāgotamakehi ca.

“Apādahehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ dvipādahehi me;
Catuppadehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ bahuppadehi me.

“Mā maṃ apādako hiṃsi, mā maṃ hiṃsi dvipādako;
Mā maṃ catuppado hiṃsi, mā maṃ hiṃsi bahuppado.

“Sabbe sattā sabbe paṇā, sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā;
Sabbe bhadrāni passantu, mā kiñci pāpamāgamā.

“Appamāṇo buddho, appamāṇo dhammo,
Appamāṇo saṅgho, pamāṇavantāni sarīsapāni [sirimsapāni (sī. syā.)].

“Ahi vicchikā satapadī, uṇṇanābhi sarabū mūsikā;
Katā me rakkhā kataṃ me parittāṃ, paṭikkamantu bhūtāni.

“Sohaṃ namo bhagavato, namo sattannaṃ sammāsambuddhāna”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu anabhiratiyā pīlito attano aṅgajātaṃ chindi. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Aññamhi so, bhikkhave, moghapuriso chetabbamhi, aññaṃ chindi. Na, bhikkhave, attano aṅgajātaṃ chetabbāṃ. Yo chindeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā”ti.

252. Tena kho pana samayena rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa mahagghassa candanassa [candanasārassa (sī. syā.)] candanagaṇṭhi uppannā hoti. Atha kho rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa etadahosi – “yaṃnūnāhaṃ imāya candanagaṇṭhiyā pattāṃ lekhāpeyyaṃ. Lekhaṇca me paribhogāṃ bhavissati, pattaṇca dānaṃ dassāmī”ti. Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhi tāya candanagaṇṭhiyā pattāṃ lekhāpetvā sikkāya uḍḍitvā [vāhitvā (sī.)] veḷagge ālaggetvā veḷuparamparāya bandhitvā [vāhitvā (syā.)] evamāha – “yo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā arahā ceva iddhimā ca dinnaṃyeva pattāṃ oharatū”ti. Atha kho pūraṇo kassapo yena rājagahako seṭṭhi tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ etadavoca – “ahañhi, gahapati, arahā ceva iddhimā ca, dehi me patta”nti. “Sace, bhante, āyasmā arahā ceva iddhimā ca dinnaṃyeva pattāṃ oharatū”ti. Atha kho makkhali gosālo... ajito kesakambalo... pakudho kaccāyano... sañcayo belatṭhaputto [sañjayo bellaṭṭhiputto (sī.)] ... nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto [nāṭhaputto (sī.)] yena rājagahako seṭṭhi tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ etadavoca – “ahañhi, gahapati, arahā ceva iddhimā ca, dehi me patta”nti. “Sace, bhante, āyasmā arahā ceva iddhimā ca, dinnaṃyeva pattāṃ oharatū”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca piṇḍolabhāradvājo pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā piṇḍolabhāradvājo āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca – “āyasmā kho mahāmoggallāno arahā ceva iddhimā ca. Gacchāvuso, moggallāna, etaṃ pattāṃ ohara. Tuyheso patto”ti. “Āyasmā kho bhāradvājo arahā ceva iddhimā ca. Gacchāvuso, bhāradvāja, etaṃ pattāṃ ohara. Tuyheso patto”ti. Atha kho āyasmā piṇḍolabhāradvājo vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā taṃ pattāṃ gahetvā tikkhattuṃ rājagahaṃ anupariyāyi.

Tena kho pana samayena rājagahako seṭṭhi saputtadāro sake nivesane ṭhito hoti pañjaliko namassamāno – idheva, bhante, ayyo bhāradvājo amhākaṃ nivesane patiṭṭhātūti. Atha kho āyasmā piṇḍolabhāradvājo rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane patiṭṭhāsi. Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhi āyasmato piṇḍolabhāradvājassa hatthato pattāṃ gahetvā mahagghassa khādanīyassa pūretvā āyasmato piṇḍolabhāradvājassa adāsi. Atha kho āyasmā piṇḍolabhāradvājo taṃ pattāṃ gahetvā ārāmaṃ agamāsi. Assosuṃ kho manussā – ayyena kira piṇḍolabhāradvājena rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohāritoti. Te ca manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā āyasmantaṃ piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhiṃsu.

Assesi kho bhagavā uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ; sutvāna āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi – “kiṃ nu kho so, ānanda, uccāsaddo mahāsaddo”ti? “Āyasmatā, bhante, piṇḍolabhāradvājena rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohārito. Assosuṃ kho, bhante, manussā – ayyena kira piṇḍolabhāradvājena rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohāritoti. Te ca, bhante, manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā āyasmantaṃ piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhā. So eso, bhante, bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo”ti. Atha kho bhagavā etasmimṃ nidāne etasmimṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ paṭipucchi – “saccaṃ kira tayā, bhāradvāja, rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa patto ohārito”ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – “ananucchavikaṃ, bhāradvāja, ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ. Kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, bhāradvāja, chavassa dārupattassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassessasi! Seyyathāpi, bhāradvāja, mātuḡāmo

chavassa māsakarūpassa kāraṇā kopinaṃ dasseti, evameva kho tayā, bhāradvāja, chavassa dārupattassa kāraṇā gihīnaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassitaṃ. Netam, bhāradvāja, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, gihīnaṃ uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetabbaṃ. Yo dasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Bhindathetaṃ, bhikkhave, dārupattaṃ sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ katvā, bhikkhūnaṃ añjanupapisaṇaṃ detha. Na ca, bhikkhave, dārupatto dhāretabbo. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace patte dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, sovaṇṇamayo patto dhāretabbo...pe... na rūpiyamayo patto dhāretabbo... na maṇimayo patto dhāretabbo... na veḷuriyamayo patto dhāretabbo... na phalikamayo patto dhāretabbo... na kaṃsamayo patto dhāretabbo... na kācamayo patto dhāretabbo... na tipumayo patto dhāretabbo... na sīsamayo patto dhāretabbo... na tambalohamayo patto dhāretabbo. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dve patte – ayopattaṃ, mattikāpatta”nti.

253. Tena kho pana samayena pattamūlaṃ ghaṃsiyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pattamaṇḍala”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacaṇi pattamaṇḍalāni dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, uccāvacaṇi pattamaṇḍalāni dhāretabbāni. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dve pattamaṇḍalāni – tipumayaṃ, sīsamaya”nti. Bahalāni maṇḍalāni na acchupiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, likhītu”nti. Valī [calī (ka.)] honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, makaradantaṃ chinditu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhārenti rūpakākiṇṇāni bhittikammakatāni. Tāni rathikāyapi dassentā ahiṇḍanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, citrāni pattamaṇḍalāni dhāretabbāni rūpakākiṇṇāni bhittikammakatāni. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pakatimaṇḍala”nti.

254. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sodakaṃ pattaṃ paṭisāmenti. Patto dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, sodako patto paṭisāmetabbo. Yo paṭisāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, otāpetvā pattaṃ paṭisāmetu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sodakaṃ [saudakaṃ (ka.)] pattaṃ otāpenti. Patto duggandho hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, sodako patto otāpetabbo. Yo otāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vodakaṃ katvā otāpetvā pattaṃ paṭisāmetu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uṇhe pattaṃ nidahanti. Pattassa vaṇṇo dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. Yo nidaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetvā pattaṃ paṭisāmetu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse anādhārā nikkhittā honti. Vātamaṇḍalikāya āvaṭṭetvā pattā bhijjimsu. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pattādhāraka”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū miḍḍhante pattaṃ nikkhipanti. Paripatitvā [parivaṭṭitvā (syā.)] patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, miḍḍhante patto nikkhipitabbo. Yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paribhaṇḍante pattam nikkhipanti. Paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, paribhaṇḍante patto nikkhipitabbo. Yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chamāya pattam nikkujjanti. Oṭṭho ghaṃsiyati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tiṇasanthāraka”nti. Tiṇasanthārako upacikāhi khajjati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, coḷaka”nti. Coḷakam upacikāhi khajjati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pattamāḷaka”nti. Pattamāḷako paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pattakuṇḍolika”nti. Pattakuṇḍolikāya patto ghaṃsiyati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pattathavika”nti. Aṃsabaddhako na hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṃsabaddhakam bandhanasuttaka”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhittikhilepi nāgadantakepi pattam laggenti. Paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, patto laggetabbo. Yo laggeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañce pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosā nisīdantā ottharivā pattam bhindenti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, mañce patto nikkhipitabbo. Yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pīṭhe pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosā nisīdantā ottharivā pattam bhindenti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, pīṭhe patto nikkhipitabbo. Yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aṅke pattam nikkhipanti, satisammosā utṭhahanti. Paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, aṅke patto nikkhipitabbo. Yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chatte pattam nikkhipanti. Vātamaṇḍalikāya chattam ukkhipiyati paripatitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, chatte patto nikkhipitabbo. Yo nikkhipeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

255. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pattahatthā kavāṭam paṇāmenti. Kavāṭo āvaṭṭitvā patto bhijjati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, pattahatthena kavāṭam paṇāmetabbaṃ [kavāṭo paṇāmetabbo (ka.)]. Yo paṇāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caranti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi titthiyāti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, tumbakaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbaṃ. Yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ghaṭikaṭāhe [ghaṭikaṭāhena (syā.)] piṇḍāya caranti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi titthiyāti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, ghaṭikaṭāhe piṇḍāya caritabbaṃ. Yo careyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sabbapaṃsukūliko hoti. So chavasīsassa pattam dhāreti. Aññatarā itthī passitvā bhītā vissaramakāsi – “abhuṃ me pisāco vatāya”nti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtīyā chavasīsassa pattam dhāressanti, seyyathāpi pisācillikā”ti! Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, chavasīsassa patto dhāretabbo. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na ca, bhikkhave, sabbapaṃsukūlikena bhavitabbaṃ. Yo bhaveyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū calakānipi aṭṭhikānipi ucchiṭṭhodakampi pattena nīharanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “yasmim̐ yevime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā bhuñjanti sova nesam̐ paṭiggaho”ti. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesum̐. “Na bhikkhave, calakāni vā aṭṭhikāni vā ucchiṭṭhodakam̐ vā pattena nīharitabbam̐. Yo nīhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, paṭiggaha”nti.

256. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū hatthena vipphāletvā cīvaram̐ sibbenti. Cīvaram̐ vilomikam̐ hoti. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesum̐. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, satthakam̐ namataka”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa daṇḍasatthakam̐ uppannam̐ hoti. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesum̐. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, daṇḍasatthaka”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace satthakadaṇḍe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesum̐. “Na, bhikkhave, uccāvaca satthakadaṇḍā dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimaya”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kukkuṭapattenapi veḷupesikāyapi cīvaram̐ sibbenti. Cīvaram̐ dussibbitam̐ hoti. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesum̐. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sūci”nti. Sūciyo kaṇṇakitāyo honti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sūcināḷika”nti. Sūcināḷikāyapi kaṇṇakitāyo honti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kiṇṇena pūretu”nti. Kiṇṇepi kaṇṇakitāyo honti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sattuyā pūretu”nti. Sattuyāpi kaṇṇakitāyo honti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, saritaka”nti. Saritakepi kaṇṇakitāyo honti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, madhusitthakena sāretu”nti. Saritakam̐ paribhijjati. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, saritakasipāṭika”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tattha tattha khilam̐ nikkhaṇitvā sambandhitvā cīvaram̐ sibbenti. Cīvaram̐ vikaṇṇam̐ hoti. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesum̐. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kathinam̐ kathinarajjum̐ [kathinam̐ kathinarajjum̐ (sī. syā.)] tattha tattha obandhitvā cīvaram̐ sibbetu”nti. Visame kathinam̐ pattharanti. Kathinam̐ paribhijjati...pe... “na, bhikkhave, visame kathinam̐ pattharitabbam̐. Yo patthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Chamāya kathinam̐ pattharanti. Kathinam̐ paṃsukitam̐ hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tiṇasanthāraka”nti. Kathinassa anto jīrati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, anuvātam̐ paribhaṇḍam̐ āropetu”nti. Kathinam̐ nappahoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, daṇḍakathinam̐ bidalakam̐ salākam̐ vinandhanarajjum̐ vinandhanasuttam̐ vinandhitvā cīvaram̐ sibbetu”nti. Suttantarikāyo visamā honti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kaḷimbhaka”nti. Suttā vaṅkā honti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, moghasuttaka”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotehi pādehi kathinam̐ akkamanti. Kathinam̐ dussati. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesum̐. “Na, bhikkhave, adhotehi pādehi kathinam̐ akkamitabbam̐. Yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi kathinam̐ akkamanti. Kathinam̐ dussati. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesum̐. “Na, bhikkhave, allehi pādehi kathinam̐ akkamitabbam̐. Yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saupāhanā kathinam̐ akkamanti. Kathinam̐ dussati. Bhagavato etamattham̐ ārocesum̐. “Na, bhikkhave, saupāhanena kathinam̐ akkamitabbam̐. Yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cīvaram sībantā aṅguliya paṭiggaṇhanti. Aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, paṭiggaha”nti.

257. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvace paṭiggahe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayam. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, uccāvaca paṭiggahā dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṭṭhimayam...pe... sankhanābhimaya”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena sūciyopi satthakāpi paṭiggahāpi nassanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āvesanavittaka”nti. Āvesanavittake samākulā honti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, paṭiggahathavika”nti. Aṃsabaddhako na hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṃsabaddhakaṃ bandhanasuttaka”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū abbhokāse cīvaram sībantā sītenapi uṇhenapi kilamanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kathinasālam kathinamaṇḍapa”nti. Kathinasālā nīcavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyyati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave uccavatthukaṃ kātu”nti. Cayo paripatati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinitum tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayam, silācayam, dārucaya”nti. Ārohanā vihaññanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo sopāne – iṭṭhakāsoṇānam, silāsoṇānam, dārusopāna”nti. Ārohanā paripatanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha”nti. Kathinasālāya tiṇacuṇṇam paripatati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā [ogumbetvā (sī. syā.)] ullittāvalittam katum – setavaṇṇam kālavaṇṇam gerukaparikkammaṃ mālakammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsam cīvararajjuka”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cīvaram sībavā tattheva kathinam ujjhitvā pakkamanti, undūrehipi upacikāhipi khajjati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kathinam saṅgharitu”nti. Kathinam paribhijjati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gogaṃsikāya kathinam saṅgharitu”nti. Kathinam viniveṭhiyati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bandhanarajju”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū kuṭṭepi thambhepi kathinam ussāpetvā pakkamanti. Paripatitvā kathinam bhijjati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhittikhile vā nāgadante vā laggetu”nti.

258. Atha kho bhagavā rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sūcikampi satthakampi bhesajjampi pattena ādāya gacchanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhesajjatthavika”nti. Aṃsabaddhako na hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṃsabaddhakaṃ bandhanasuttaka”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upāhanāyo kāyabandhanena bandhitvā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhum abhivādentō upāhanāyo sīsenā ghaṭṭeti. So bhikkhu maṅku ahoṣi. Atha kho so bhikkhu āramam gantvā bhikkhūnam etamattham ārocesi. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, upāhanatthavika”nti. Aṃsabaddhako na hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṃsabaddhakaṃ bandhanasuttaka”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena antarāmagge udakaṃ akappiyam hoti. Parissāvanam na hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parissāvana”nti. Coḷakaṃ nappahoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kaṭacchuparissāvana”nti. Coḷakaṃ nappahoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dhammakaraṇa”nti [dhammakaraṇam (sī. syā.), dhammakaraṇam (ka.)].

259. Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhū kosalesu janapade addhānamaggappaṭipannā honti. Eko bhikkhu anācāram ācarati. Dutiyō bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etadavoca – “mā, āvuso, evarūpaṃ akāsi. Netam kappatī”ti. So tasmim upanandhi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pipāsāya pīḷito upanaddham bhikkhum

etadavoca – “dehi me, āvuso, parissāvanam, pānīyam pivissāmī”ti. Upanaddho bhikkhu na adāsi. So bhikkhu pipāsāya pīlito kalamakāsi. Atha kho so bhikkhu āramam gantvā bhikkhūnam etamattham ārocesi. “Kiṃ pana tvam, āvuso, parissāvanam yāciyamāno na adāsī”ti? “Evamāvuso”ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma bhikkhu parissāvanam yāciyamāno na dassatī”ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅgham sannipātāpetvā tam bhikkhum paṭipucchi – “saccam kira tvam, bhikkhu, parissāvanam yāciyamāno na adāsī”ti? “Saccam bhagavā”ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā – “ananucchavikam, moghapurisa, ananulomikam appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakam akappiyam akaraṇīyam. Kathañhi nāma tvam, moghapurisa, parissāvanam yāciyamāno na dassasi. Netam, moghapurisa, appasannānam vā pasādāya...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na bhikkhave, addhānamaggappaṭipannena bhikkhunā parissāvanam yāciyamānena na dātabbam. Yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na ca, bhikkhave, aparissāvanakena addhāno paṭipajjitabbo. Yo paṭipajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sace na hoti parissāvanam vā dhammakaraṇo vā, saṅghāṭikaṇṇopi adhiṭṭhātabbo – iminā parissāvetvā pivissāmī”ti. Atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena vesālī tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā vesāliyam viharatī mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyam. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ karontī. Parissāvanam na sammati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, daṇḍaparissāvana”nti. Daṇḍaparissāvanam na sammati. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ottharaka”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū makasehi ubbāḷhā honti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, makasakuṭika”nti.

260. Tena kho pana samayena vesāliyam paṇītānam bhattānam bhattapaṭipāṭi aṭṭhitā hoti. Bhikkhū paṇītāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā abhisannakāyā honti bahvābādā [bavhābādā (sī.)]. Atha kho jīvako komārabhacco vesālim agamāsi kenacideva karaṇīyena. Addasā kho jīvako komārabhacco bhikkhū abhisannakāye bahvābādhe. Disvāna yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jīvako komārabhacco bhagavantam etadavoca – “etarahi, bhante, bhikkhū abhisannakāyā bahvābādā. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnam caṅkamaṇca jantāgharaṇca anujānātu. Evaṃ bhikkhū appābādā bhavissanti”ti. Atha kho bhagavā jīvakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho jīvako komārabhacco bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, caṅkamaṇca jantāgharaṇcā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū visame caṅkame caṅkamanti. Pādā dukkhā honti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, samaṃ kātu”nti. Caṅkamo nīcavatthuko hoti. Udakena otthariyyati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaṃ kātu”nti. Cayo paripatati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinitum tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayam, silācayam, dārucaya”nti. Ārohanā vihaññanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo sopāne – iṭṭhakāśopānam, silāśopānam, dārusopāna”nti. Ārohanā paripatanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū caṅkame caṅkamantā paripatanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, caṅkamanavedika”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse caṅkamantā sītenapi uñhenapi kilamanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, caṅkamanasāla”nti. Caṅkamanasālāyam tiṇacuṇṇam paripatati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittam katum – setavaṇṇam kālavaṇṇam gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakam pañcapaṭikam cīvaravaṃsam cīvararajju”nti. Jantāgharam nīcavatthukaṃ hoti, udakena otthariyyati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave,

uccavatthukam kātu’nti. Cayo paripatati...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya’’nti. Ārohanā vihaññanti...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo sopāne – iṭṭhakāsupānaṃ, silāsupānaṃ, dārusopāna’’nti. Ārohanā paripatanti...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha’’nti. Jantāgharassa kavāṭaṃ na hoti...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṅghāṭaṃ [pīṭhasaṅghāṭaṃ (ka.)] udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavaṭṭikaṃ kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ āviñchanachiddaṃ āviñchanarajju’’nti. Jantāgharassa kuṭṭapādo jīrati...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, maṇḍalikaṃ kātu’’nti. Jantāgharassa dhūmanettaṃ na hoti...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dhūmanetta’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū khuddake jantāghare majjhe aggiṭṭhānaṃ karonti. Upacāro na hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, khuddake jantāghare ekamantaṃ aggiṭṭhānaṃ kātuṃ, mahallake majjhe’’ti. Jantāghare aggi mukhaṃ ḍahati...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mukhamattika’’nti. Hatthe mattikaṃ tementi...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mattikādoṇika’’nti. Mattikā duggandhā hoti...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vāsetu’’nti. Jantāghare aggi kāyaṃ ḍahati...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakaṃ atiharitu’’nti. Pātiyāpi pattenapi udakaṃ atiharanti...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakaṭṭhānaṃ, udakasārāvaka’’nti. Jantāgharaṃ tiṇacchadanāṃ na sedeti [tiṇacchādanena chādeti (ka.)] ...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātu’’nti. Jantāgharaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, santharituṃ tayo santhare – iṭṭhakāsantharaṃ, silāsantharaṃ, dārusanthara’’nti. Cikkhallaṃyeva hoti...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dhovitu’’nti. Udakaṃ santiṭṭhati...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakaniddhamana’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāghare chamāya nisīdanti, gattāni kaṇḍūvanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, jantāgharapīṭha’’nti. Tena kho pana samayena jantāgharaṃ aparikkhittaṃ hoti...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parikkhipituṃ tayo pākāre – iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ, silāpākāraṃ, dārupākāra’’nti. Koṭṭhako na hoti...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, koṭṭhaka’’nti. Koṭṭhako nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyyati...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukam kātu’’nti. Cayo paripatati...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya’’nti. Ārohanā vihaññanti...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo sopāne – iṭṭhakāsupānaṃ, silāsupānaṃ, dārusopāna’’nti. Ārohanā paripatanti...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha’’nti. Koṭṭhakaṃ kavāṭaṃ na hoti...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṅghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavaṭṭikaṃ kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ āviñchanachiddaṃ āviñchanarajju’’nti. Koṭṭhake tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ – setavaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭṭikanti. Pariveṇaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, marumbaṃ upakiritu’’nti. Na pariyāpuṇanti...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, padarasilaṃ nikkhipitu’’nti. Udakaṃ santiṭṭhati...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakaniddhamana’’nti.

261. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū naggā naggāṃ abhivādentī...pe... naggā naggāṃ abhivādāpentī, naggā naggassa parikkammaṃ karonti, naggā naggassa parikkammaṃ kārāpentī, naggā naggassa denti, naggā paṭiggahaṇhanti, naggā khādanti, naggā bhuñjanti, naggā sāyanti, naggā pivanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, naggena [idaṃ padaṃ katthaci natthi] naggo abhivādetabbo...pe... na naggena abhivādetabbaṃ... na naggena [idaṃ padaṃ katthaci natthi] naggo abhivādāpetabbo... na naggena abhivādāpetabbaṃ... na naggena naggassa parikkammaṃ kātabbaṃ... na naggena naggassa parikkammaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ... na naggena naggassa dātābbaṃ... na naggena paṭiggahetabbaṃ... na naggena khādītābbaṃ... na naggena bhuñjitābbaṃ... na naggena sāyitābbaṃ... na naggena pātābbaṃ. Yo piveyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāghare chamāya cīvaraṃ nikkhipanti. Cīvaraṃ paṃsukitaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajju’’nti. Deve vassante cīvaraṃ ovassati...pe... ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, jantāgharasāla’’nti. Jantāgharasāla

nīcavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyyati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaṃ kātu”nti. Cayo paripatati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ...pe... ārohantā vihaññanti...pe... ārohantā paripatanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha”nti. Jantāgharasālāya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ...pe... cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajju”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū jantāgharepi udakepi parikammaṃ kātuṃ kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tisso paṭicchādiyo – jantāgharapaṭicchādiṃ, udakapaṭicchādiṃ, vatthapaṭicchādi”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena jantāghare udakaṃ na hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udapāna”nti. Udapānassa kūlaṃ lujjati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya”nti. Udapāno nīcavatthuko hoti, udakena otthariyyati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaṃ kātu”nti. Cayo paripatati...pe... ārohantā vihaññanti...pe... ārohantā paripatanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha”nti.

262. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū vālikāyapi kāyabandhanenapi udakaṃ vāhenti [vāhanti (ka.)]. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakavāhanarajju”nti. Hatthā dukkhā honti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tulaṃ karakaṭakaṃ cakkavaṭṭaka”nti. Bhājanā bahū bhijjanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo vārake – lohavārakaṃ, dāruvārakaṃ, cammakkaṇḍa”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse udakaṃ vāhentā sītenapi uñhenapi kilamanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udapānasāla”nti. Udapānasālāya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ – setavaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajju”nti. Udapāno apāruto hoti, tiṇacuṇṇehipi paṃsukehipi okiriyyati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, apidhāna”nti. Udakabhājanaṃ na saṃvijjati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakadoṇiṃ udakakaṭāha”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāme tahaṃ tahaṃ nahāyanti. Ārāmo cikkhallo hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, candanika”nti. Candanikā pākāṭā hoti. Bhikkhū hiriyanti nahāyituṃ...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parikkhipituṃ tayo pākāre – iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ, silāpākāraṃ, dārupākāra”nti. Candanikā cikkhallā hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, santharituṃ tayo santhare – iṭṭhakāsantharaṃ, silāsantharaṃ, dārusanthara”nti. Udakaṃ santiṭṭhati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakaniddhamana”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ gattāni sītigatāni honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakapuñchaniṃ coḷakenapi paccuddharitu”nti.

263. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako saṅghassa atthāya pokkharāṇiṃ kāretukāmo hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pokkharāṇi”nti. Pokkharāṇiyā kūlaṃ lujjati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya”nti. Ārohantā vihaññanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo sopāne – iṭṭhakāsoṇānaṃ, silāsoṇānaṃ, dārusopāna”nti. Ārohantā paripatanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha”nti. Pokkharāṇiyā udakaṃ purāṇaṃ hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakamātikaṃ udakaniddhamana”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu saṅghassa atthāya nillekhaṃ jantāgharaṃ kattukāmo hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, nillekhaṃ jantāghara”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū cātumāsaṃ nisīdanena vippavasanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “na, bhikkhave, cātumāsaṃ nisīdanena vippavasitabbaṃ. Yo

vippavaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

264. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pupphābhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayanti. Manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, pupphābhikiṇṇesu sayanesu sayitabbaṃ. Yo sayeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā gandhampi mālampi ādāya ārāmaṃ āgacchanti. Bhikkhū kukkuccāyantā na paṭiggaṇhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gandhaṃ gahetvā kavāṭe pañcaṅgulikaṃ dātuṃ, pupphaṃ gahetvā vihāre ekamantaṃ nikkhipitu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa namatakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, namataka’’nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ nu kho udāhu vikappetabba’’nti...pe... ‘‘na, bhikkhave, namatakaṃ adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ, na vikappetabba’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū āsittakūpadhāne bhuñjanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... ‘‘na, bhikkhave, āsittakūpadhāne bhuñjitabbaṃ. Yo bhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. So bhuñjamāno na sakkoti hatthena pattamaṃ sandhāretuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, maḷorika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ekabhājanepi bhuñjanti...pe... ekathālakepi pivanti, ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, ekabhājane bhuñjitabbaṃ...pe... na ekathālake pātabbaṃ... na ekamañce tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ... na ekattharaṇā [na ekattharaṇe] tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ... na ekapāvuraṇā [na ekapāvuraṇe] tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ... na ekattharaṇapāvuraṇā [na ekattharaṇapāvuraṇe (syā..)] tuvaṭṭitabbaṃ. Yo tuvaṭṭeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

265. Tena kho pana samayena vaḍḍho licchavī mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sahāyo hoti. Atha kho vaḍḍho licchavī yena mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca – ‘‘vandāmi ayyā’’ti. Evaṃ vutte mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. Dutiyampi kho vaḍḍho licchavī mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca – ‘‘vandāmi ayyā’’ti. Dutiyampi kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. Tatiyampi kho vaḍḍho licchavī mettiyabhūmajake bhikkhū etadavoca – ‘‘vandāmi ayyā’’ti. Tatiyampi kho mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. ‘‘Kyāhaṃ ayyānaṃ aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapanti’’ti? ‘‘Tathā hi pana tvaṃ, āvuso vaḍḍha, amhe dabbena mallaputtena viheṭṭhiyamāne ajjuhekkhasī’’ti. ‘‘Kyāhaṃ ayyā karomī’’ti? ‘‘Sace kho tvaṃ, āvuso vaḍḍha, iccheyyāsi, ajjeva bhagavā āyasmantaṃ dabbāṃ mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyā’’ti. ‘‘Kyāhaṃ ayyā karomī, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātu’’nti? ‘‘Ehi tvaṃ, āvuso vaḍḍha, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ evaṃ vadehi – ‘idaṃ, bhante, nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ. Yāyaṃ, bhante, disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayā saītikā saupaddavā; yato nivātaṃ tato savātaṃ; udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ; ayyena me dabbena mallaputtena pajāpati dūsitā’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ ayyā’’ti kho vaḍḍho licchavī mettiyabhūmajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho vaḍḍho licchavī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘idaṃ, bhante, nacchannaṃ nappatirūpaṃ. Yāyaṃ, bhante, disā abhayā anītikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayā saītikā saupaddavā; yato nivātaṃ tato savātaṃ; udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ; ayyena me dabbena mallaputtena pajāpati dūsitā’’ti.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ

dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchi – “sarasi tvaṃ, dabba, evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ vaḍḍho āhā”ti? “Yathā maṃ, bhante, bhagavā jānātī”ti. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā...pe... tatiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ etadavoca – “sarasi tvaṃ, dabba, evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ vaḍḍho āhā”ti? “Yathā maṃ, bhante, bhagavā jānātī”ti. “Na kho, dabba, dabbā evaṃ nibbeḥenti. Sace tayā kataṃ, katanti vadehi; sace akataṃ, akatanti vadehī”ti. “Yato ahaṃ, bhante, jāto nābhijānāmi supinantenapi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā, pageva jāgaro”ti. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho vaḍḍhassa licchavissa pattam nikkujjatu, asambhogaṃ saṅghena karotu.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa patto nikkujjitabbo – bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya [anāvāsāya (syā.)] parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, imehi aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattam nikkujjitum. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, nikkujjitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

266. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Vaḍḍho licchavī āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamseti. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho vaḍḍhassa licchavissa pattam nikkujjeyya, asambhogaṃ saṅghena kareyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Vaḍḍho licchavī āyasmantaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamseti. Saṅgho vaḍḍhassa licchavissa pattam nikkujjati, asambhogaṃ saṅghena karoti. Yassāyasmato khamati vaḍḍhassa licchavissa pattassa nikkujjanā, asambhogaṃ saṅghena karaṇaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Nikkujjito saṅghena vaḍḍhassa licchavissa patto, asambhogo saṅghena. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena vaḍḍhassa licchavissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā vaḍḍham licchaviṃ etadavoca – “saṅghena te, āvuso vaḍḍha, patto nikkujjito. Asambhogosi saṅghenā”ti. Atha kho vaḍḍho licchavī – saṅghena kira me patto nikkujjito, asambhogomhi kira saṅghenāti – tattheva mucchito papato. Atha kho vaḍḍhassa licchavissa mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā vaḍḍham licchaviṃ etadavocum – “alaṃ, āvuso vaḍḍha, mā soci, mā paridevi. Mayaṃ bhagavantaṃ pasādessāma bhikkhusaṅghaṅcā”ti.

Atha kho vaḍḍho licchavī saputtadāro samittāmacco sañātisālohito allavattho allakeso yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato pādesu sīrasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathāakusalaṃ, yohaṃ ayyaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsesiṃ. Tassa me, bhante, bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyā”ti. “Taggha tvaṃ, āvuso vaḍḍha, accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathāakusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ dabbaṃ mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamsesi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ, āvuso vaḍḍha, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuḍḍhihesā, āvuso vaḍḍha, ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatim saṃvaram āpajjati”ti. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho vaḍḍhassa licchavissa pattam ukkujjatu, sambhogaṃ saṅghena karotu.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa patto ukkujjitabbo – na bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, na bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, na buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, na dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, na saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, imehi aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa pattam ukkujjitum. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, ukkujjitabbo. Tena, bhikkhave, vaḍḍhena licchavinā saṅgham upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā

ukkuṭīkaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘saṅghena me, bhante, patto nikkujjito, asambhogomhi saṅghena. Sohaṃ, bhante, sammā vattāmi, lomaṃ pātemi, netthāraṃ vattāmi, saṅghaṃ pattukkujjanam yācāmi’ ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbo. Tatiyampi yācitabbo. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

267. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅghena vaḍḍhassa licchavissa patto nikkujjito, asambhogo saṅghena. So sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, saṅghaṃ pattukkujjanam yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho vaḍḍhassa licchavissa pattaṃ ukkujjeyya, sambhogaṃ saṅghena kareyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅghena vaḍḍhassa licchavissa patto nikkujjito, asambhogo saṅghena. So sammā vattati, lomaṃ pātetī, netthāraṃ vattati, saṅghaṃ pattukkujjanam yācati. Saṅgho vaḍḍhassa licchavissa pattaṃ ukkujjati, sambhogaṃ saṅghena karoti. Yassāyasmato khamati vaḍḍhassa licchavissa pattassa ukkujjanā, sambhogaṃ saṅghena karaṇam, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Ukkujjito saṅghena vaḍḍhassa licchavissa patto, sambhogo saṅghena. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi’ ti.

268. Atha kho bhagavā vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena bhaggā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbenā cārikaṃ caramāno yena bhaggā tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā bhaggesu viharati susumāragire [sumsumāragire (sī. syā.), samsumāragire (ka.)] bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena bodhissa rājakumārassa kokanado [kokanudo (ka.)] nāma pāsādo acirakārito hoti, anajjhāvuttho samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena. Atha kho bodhi rājakumāro sañjikāputtaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi – “ehi tvaṃ, samma sañcīkāputta, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda; appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha – ‘bodhi, bhante, rājakumāro bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati’ ti. Evañca vadehi – ‘adhivāsetu kira, bhante, bhagavā bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā’” ti. “Evaṃ bho” ti kho sañcīkāputto māṇavo bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho sañcīkāputto māṇavo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “bodhi kho rājakumāro bho gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati. Evañca vadeti – ‘adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ gotamo bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā’” ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho sañcīkāputto māṇavo bhagavato adhivāsaṇam viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ yena bodhi rājakumāro tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā bodhiṃ rājakumāraṃ etadavoca – “avocumha kho mayaṃ bho vacanena taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ – ‘bodhi kho rājakumāro bho gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati. Evañca vadeti – ‘adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ gotamo bodhissa rājakumārassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā’” ti. Adhivutthañca pana samaṇena gotamenā” ti.

Atha kho bodhi rājakumāro tassā rattiyā accayena paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā, kokanadañca pāsādaṃ odātehi dussehi santharāpetvā yāva pacchimasopānakaḷavarā, sañcīkāputtaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi – “ehi tvaṃ, samma sañcīkāputta, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi – ‘kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhatta’” nti. “Evaṃ bho” ti kho sañcīkāputto māṇavo bodhissa rājakumārassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi – “kālo, bho gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhatta” nti.

Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena bodhissa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkama. Tena kho pana samayena bodhi rājakumāro bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito hoti, bhagavantaṃ āgamayamāno. Addasā kho bodhi rājakumāro bhagavantaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ.

Disvāna tato paccuggantvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā purekkhatvā yena kokanado pāsādo tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho bhagavā pacchimasopānakalevaram nissāya aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho bodhi rājakumāro bhagavantam etadavoca – “akkamatu, bhante, bhagavā dussāni, akkamatu sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṅhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho...pe... tatiyampi kho bodhi rājakumāro bhagavantam etadavoca – “akkamatu, bhante, bhagavā dussāni, akkamatu sugato dussāni, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantam ānandam apalokesi. Atha kho āyasmā ānando bodhiṃ rājakumāram etadavoca – “saṃharantu, rājakumāra, dussāni. Na bhagavā celapaṭikam [celapattikam (sī.)] akkamissati pacchimaṃ janataṃ tathāgato anukampatī”ti.

Atha kho bodhi rājakumāro dussāni saṃharāpetvā uparikokanade pāsāde āsanam paññapesi. Atha kho bhagavā kokanadam pāsadam abhiruhitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho bodhi rājakumāro buddhappamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paññitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā, bhagavantam bhuttāviṃ onītapattapaññim, ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho bodhiṃ rājakumāram bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, celapaṭikā akkamitabbā. Yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī apagatagabbhā bhikkhū nimantetvā dussam paññapetvā etadavoca – “akkamatha, bhante, dussa”nti. Bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na akkamanti. “Akkamatha, bhante, dussam maṅgalatthāyā”ti. Bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na akkamimsu. Atha kho sā itthī ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – “kathañhi nāma ayyā maṅgalatthāya yāciyamānā celappaṭikam na akkamissanti”ti! Assosum kho bhikkhū tassā itthiyā ujjhāyantiyā khiyyantiyā vipācentiyā. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Gihī, bhikkhave, maṅgalikā. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gihīnam maṅgalatthāya yāciyamānena celappaṭikam akkamitu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dhotapādakam akkamitum kukkucāyanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dhotapādakam akkamitu”nti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

269. Atha kho bhagavā bhaggesu yathābhirantam viharitvā yena sāvatti tena cārikam pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena sāvatti tadavasari. Tatra sudam bhagavā sāvattiyam viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho visākhā migāramātā ghaṭakañca katakañca sammajjaniñca ādāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho visākhā migāramātā bhagavantam etadavoca – “paṭiggaṇhātu me, bhante, bhagavā ghaṭakañca katakañca sammajjaniñca, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā ghaṭakañca sammajjaniñca. Na bhagavā katakam paṭiggahesi. Atha kho bhagavā visākhā migāramātaram dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho visākhā migāramātā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ghaṭakañca sammajjaniñca. Na, bhikkhave, katakam paribhuñjitabbam. Yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tisso pādagaṃsaniyo – sakkharam, kathalam, samuddapheṇaka”nti.

Atha kho visākhā migāramātā vidhūpanaṅca tālavaṇḍaṅca [tālavaṇḍaṅca (ka.)] ādāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnā kho visākhā migāramātā bhagavantam etadavoca – “paṭiggaṇhātu me, bhante, bhagavā vidhūpanaṅca

tālavanṭaṅca, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā vidhūpanaṅca tālavanṭaṅca.

Atha kho bhagavā visākhaṃ migāramātaraṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī...pe... padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesī – “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vidhūpanaṅca tālavanṭaṅcā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa makasabījanī uppannā hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, makasabījani”nti. Cāmaribījanī uppannā hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, cāmaribījanī dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tisso bījaniyo – vākamaṃ, usīramayaṃ, morapiñchamaya”nti.

270. Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa chattaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, chatta”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū chattappaggahitā [chattaṃ paggahetvā (ka.)] āhiṇḍanti. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako sambahulehi ājīvakaśāvakehi saddhiṃ uyyānaṃ agamāsi. Addasāsuṃ kho te ājīvakaśāvaka chabbaggiye bhikkhū dūratova chattappaggahite āgacchante. Disvāna taṃ upāsakaṃ etadavocuṃ – “ete kho, ayyā [ayyo (ka.)], tumhākaṃ bhadantā chattappaggahitā āgacchanti, seyyathāpi gaṇakamahāmatā”ti. “Nāyyā ete bhikkhū, paribbājakā”ti. ‘Bhikkhū na bhikkhū’ti abbhutaṃ akaṃsu. Atha kho so upāsako upagate sañjānitvā ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – “kathaṅhi nāma bhadantā chattappaggahitā āhiṇḍissantī”ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave...pe... “saccaṃ bhagavā”ti...pe... vīgarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesī – “na, bhikkhave, chattaṃ dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Tassa bhikkhuno vinā chattaṃ na phāsu hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gilānassa chattaṃ dhāretu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū – gilānasseva bhagavatā chattaṃ anuññātaṃ no agilānassāti – ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattaṃ dhāretuṃ kukkucāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, agilānenapi ārāme ārāmūpacāre chattaṃ dhāretu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sikkāya pattaṃ uṭṭitvā daṇḍe ālaggitvā vikāle aññatarena gāmadvārena atikkamati. Manussā – ‘esayyo coro gacchati, asissa vijjotalatī’ti anupatitvā gahetvā sañjānitvā muñciṃsu. Atha kho so bhikkhu ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. “Kiṃ pana tvam, āvuso, daṇḍasikkaṃ dhāresi”ti? “Evamāvuso”ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathaṅhi nāma bhikkhu daṇḍasikkaṃ dhāressasi”ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “saccaṃ bhagavā”ti...pe... vīgarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesī – “na, bhikkhave, daṇḍasikkā dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍituṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ dātuṃ. Evaṅca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbā. Tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṅhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekamaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, gilāno; na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍituṃ. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅhaṃ daṇḍasammutiṃ yācāmi”ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum. So saṅghaṃ daṇḍasammutiṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum. So saṅghaṃ daṇḍasammutiṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammutiyā dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dinnā saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasammuti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”’ti.

271. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharitum. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gilānassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutiṃ dātum. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbā. Tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, gilāno; na sakkomi vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharitum. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ sikkāsammutiṃ yācāmi’ ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno, na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharitum. So saṅghaṃ sikkāsammutiṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutiṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno, na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharitum. So saṅghaṃ sikkāsammutiṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutiṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammutiyā dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dinnā saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sikkāsammuti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”’ti.

272. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharitum. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gilānassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ dātum. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbā. Tena gilānena bhikkhunā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘ahaṃ, bhante, gilāno; na sakkomi vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum; na sakkomi vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharitum. Sohaṃ, bhante, saṅghaṃ daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ yācāmi’ ti. Dutiyampi yācitabbā. Tatiyampi yācitabbā. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno, na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharitum. So saṅghaṃ daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ yācati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu gilāno na sakkoti vinā daṇḍena āhiṇḍitum, na sakkoti vinā sikkāya pattaṃ pariharitum. So saṅghaṃ daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ yācati. Saṅgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutiṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammutiyā dānaṃ, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dinnā saṅghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno daṇḍasikkāsammuti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī,

evametam dhārayāmī”’ti.

273. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu romanthako [romaṭṭhako (ka.)] hoti. So romanthitvā romanthitvā ajjhoharati. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “vikālāyaṃ [katham hi nāma vikālāyaṃ(ka.)] bhikkhu bhojanaṃ bhuñjati”’ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Eso, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aciraṃgoyoniyā cuto. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, romanthakassa romanthanam. Na ca, bhikkhave, bahimukhadvāraṃ nīharitvā ajjhoharitabbaṃ. Yo ajjhohareyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo”’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṅghabhattaṃ hoti. Bhattage bahusitthāni pakiriyaṃsu [vipakiriyaṃsu (sī.), parikirimsu (syā.)]. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā odane diyyamāne na sakkaccaṃ paṭiggahessanti, ekamekaṃ sitthaṃ kammaṣatena niṭṭhāyati”’ti! Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, yaṃ diyyamānaṃ patati, taṃ sāmaṃ gahetvā paribhuñjituṃ. Pariccattaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, dāyakehī”’ti.

274. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dīghehi nakhehi piṇḍāya carati. Aññatarā itthī passitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadvoca – “ehi, bhante, methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevā”’ti. “Alaṃ, bhagini, netam kappatī”’ti. “Sace kho tvam, bhante, nappaṭisevissasi, idānāhaṃ attano nakhehi gattāni vilikhitvā kuppaṃ karissāmi – ayaṃ maṃ bhikkhu vippakarotī”’ti. “Pajānāhi tvam, bhagini”’ti. Atha kho sā itthī attano nakhehi gattāni vilikhitvā kuppaṃ akāsi – ayaṃ maṃ bhikkhu vippakarotīti. Manussā upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ aggahesuṃ. Addasāsuṃ kho te manussā tassā itthiyā nakhe chavimpī lohitaṃpi. Disvāna – imissāyeva itthiyā idaṃ kammaṃ, akārako bhikkhūti – taṃ bhikkhuṃ muñciṃsu. Atha kho so bhikkhu ārammaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. “Kiṃ pana tvam, āvuso, dīghe nakhe dhāresī”’ti? “Evamāvuso”’ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma bhikkhu dīghe nakhe dhāressasī”’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, dīghā nakhā dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa”’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nakhenapi nakhaṃ chindanti, mukhenapi nakhaṃ chindanti, kutṭepi ghaṃsanti. Aṅguliyo dukkhā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, nakhacchedana”’nti. Salohitaṃ nakhaṃ chindanti. Aṅguliyo dukkhā honti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, maṃsappamaṇena nakhaṃ chinditu”’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vīsatiṃmaṭṭhaṃ [vīsatiṃmaṭṭhaṃ (sī.)] kārāpentī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, vīsatiṃmaṭṭhaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ. Yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, malamattaṃ apakaḍḍhitu”’nti.

275. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ kesā dīghā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Ussahanti pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhū aññamaññaṃ kese oropetu”’nti? “Ussahanti bhagavā”’ti. Atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā...pe... bhikkhū āmantesi – “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, khuraṃ khurasilaṃ khurasipāṭikaṃ namatakaṃ sabbaṃ khurabhaṇḍa”’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū massuṃ kappāpentī...pe... massuṃ vaḍḍhāpentī... golomikaṃ kārāpentī... caturassakaṃ kārāpentī... parimukhaṃ kārāpentī... aḍḍhadukaṃ [aḍḍhurakaṃ (sī.), aḍḍharukaṃ (syā.)] kārāpentī... dāṭhikaṃ ṭhapenti... sambādhe lomāṃ saṃharāpentī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, massu kappāpetabbaṃ...pe... na massu vaḍḍhāpetabbaṃ... na golomikaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ... na caturassakaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ... na parimukhaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ... na aḍḍhadukaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ... na dāṭhikaṃ ṭhapetabbā... na sambādhe lomāṃ saṃharāpetabbaṃ. Yo saṃharāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa”’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sambādhe vaṇo hoti. Bhesajjaṃ na santiṭṭhati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ābādhappaccayā sambādhe lomāṃ saṃharāpetu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kattarikāya kese chedāpenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, kattarikāya kesā chedāpetabbā. Yo chedāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno sīse vaṇo hoti, na sakkoti khurena kese oropetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ābādhappaccayā kattarikāya kese chedāpetu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dīghāni nāsikālomāni dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi pisācillikāti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, dīghaṃ nāsikālomāṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sakkharikāyapi madhusitthakenapi nāsikālomāṃ gāhāpenti. Nāsikā dukkhā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, saṇḍāsa”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū palitaṃ gāhāpenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, palitaṃ gāhāpetabbaṃ. Yo gāhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

276. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kaṇṇagūthakehi kaṇṇā thakitā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kaṇṇamalahaṇi”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacā kaṇṇamalahaṇiyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, uccāvacā kaṇṇamalahaṇiyo dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimaya”nti.

277. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bahum lohabhaṇḍam kaṃsabhaṇḍam sannicayaṃ karonti. Manussā viharacārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passivā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathaṇhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā bahum lohabhaṇḍam kaṃsabhaṇḍam sannicayaṃ karissanti, seyyathāpi kaṃsapattharika”ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bahum lohabhaṇḍam kaṃsabhaṇḍam sannicayo kātabbo. Yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū añjanimpi añjanisalākampi kaṇṇamalahaṇiimpi bandhanamattampi kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, añjanim añjanisalākaṃ kaṇṇamalahaṇiṃ bandhanamatta”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṅghāṭipallatthikāya nisīdanti. Saṅghāṭiyā pattā lujjanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, saṅghāṭipallatthikāya nisīditabbaṃ. Yo nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Tassa vinā āyogena [āyogā (sī. syā.)] na phāsu hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āyoga”nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “kathaṃ nu kho āyogo kātabbo”ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tantakaṃ vemaṃ kavaṭaṃ [vemakaṃ vaṭṭaṃ (sī.), vemakaṃ vaṭaṃ (syā.)] salākaṃ sabbaṃ tantabhaṇḍaka”nti.

278. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu akāyabandhano gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Tassa rathikāya antaravāsako pabhassittha. Manussā ukkuṭṭhimakamsu. So bhikkhu maṅku ahosi. Atha kho so bhikkhu āramāṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, akāyabandhanena gāmo pavisitabbo. Yo paviseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kāyabandhana”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacāni kāyabandhanāni dhārenti – kalābukamaṃ, deḍḍubhakaṃ, murajaṃ, maddavīṇaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, uccāvacāni kāyabandhanāni dhāretabbāni – kalābukamaṃ, deḍḍubhakaṃ, murajaṃ, maddavīṇaṃ. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dve kāyabandhanāni – paṭṭikaṃ, sūkarantaka”nti. Kāyabandhanassa dasā jīranti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, murajaṃ maddavīṇa”nti. Kāyabandhanassa anto jīrati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sobhaṇaṃ guṇaka”nti. Kāyabandhanassa pavananto jīrati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vidha”nti [vīthanti (sī. syā.)].

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacā vidhe dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, uccāvacā vidhā dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṭṭhimayaṃ...pe... saṅkhanābhimayaṃ suttamaya”nti.

279. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ānando lahukā saṅghāṭiyo pārupitvā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Vātamaṇḍalikāya saṅghāṭiyo ukkhipiyimsu. Atha kho āyasmā ānando āramāṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gaṇṭhikaṃ pāsaka”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacā gaṇṭhikāyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, uccāvacā gaṇṭhikā dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatumayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimayaṃ suttamaya”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū gaṇṭhikampi pāsakampi cīvare appenti. Cīvaraṃ jīrati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gaṇṭhikaphalakaṃ pāsakaphalaka”nti. Gaṇṭhikaphalakampi pāsakaphalakampi ante appenti. Koṭṭo [koṇo (sī. syā.)] vivariyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gaṇṭhikaphalakaṃ ante appetuṃ; pāsakaphalakaṃ sattaṅgulaṃ vā aṭṭhaṅgulaṃ vā ogāhetvā appetu”nti.

280. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gihinivatthaṃ nivāsentī – hatthisoṇḍakaṃ, macchavāḷakaṃ, catukaṇṇakaṃ, tālavaṇṭakaṃ, satavalīkaṃ. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, gihinivatthaṃ nivāsetabbaṃ – hatthisoṇḍakaṃ, macchavāḷakaṃ, catukaṇṇakaṃ, tālavaṇṭakaṃ, satavalīkaṃ. Yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gihipārutaṃ pārupanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, gihipārutaṃ pārupitabbaṃ. Yo pārupeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃvelliyaṃ nivāsentī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭīti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, saṃvelliyaṃ nivāsetabbaṃ. Yo nivāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

281. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ubhatokājaṃ haranti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi rañño muṇḍavaṭṭīti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, ubhatokājaṃ haritabbaṃ. Yo hareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ekatokājaṃ antarākājaṃ sīsabhāraṃ khandhabhāraṃ kaṭibhāraṃ olambaka”nti.

282. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dantakaṭṭhaṃ na khādanti. Mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. Acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyanandhati, bhattamassa nacchādeti – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.

“Pañcime, bhikkhave, ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyanandhati, bhattamassa chādeti – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca ānisaṃsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dantakaṭṭha”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dīghāni dantakaṭṭhāni khādanti, teheva sāmaṇeraṃ ākoṭenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, dīghaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādītabbaṃ. Yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgulaparamaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ, na ca tena sāmaṇero ākoṭetabbo. Yo ākoṭeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno atimaṭāhakaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādantassa kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, atimaṭāhakaṃ dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādītabbaṃ. Yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, caturaṅgulapacchimaṃ [caturaṅgulaṃ pacchimaṃ (ka.)] dantakaṭṭha”nti.

283. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dāyaṃ ālimpentī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi davaḍāhakāti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, dāyo ālimpitabbo. Yo ālimpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena viharā tiṇagahanā honti, davaḍāhe ḍayhamāne viharā ḍayhanti. Bhikkhū kukkucāyanti paṭaggaṃ dātuṃ, parittaṃ kātuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, davaḍāhe ḍayhamāne paṭaggaṃ dātuṃ, parittaṃ kātu”nti.

284. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rukkhaṃ abhiruhanti, rukkhaṃ rukkhaṃ saṅkamanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi makkaṭāti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, rukkho abhiruhitabbo. Yo abhiruheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kosalesu janapade sāvattiṃ gacchantassa antarāmagge hatthī pariyaṭṭhāti. Atha kho so bhikkhu rukkhamūlaṃ upadhāvitvā kukkucāyanto rukkhaṃ na abhiruhi. So hatthī aññena agamāsi. Atha kho so bhikkhu sāvattiṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sati karaṇiye porisaṃ rukkhaṃ abhiruhituṃ āpadāsu yāvadattha”nti.

285. Tena kho pana samayena yameḷakekuṭā nāma [yameḷutekulā nāma (sī.), meṭṭhakokuṭṭhā nāma (syā.)] bhikkhū dve bhātikā honti brāhmaṇajātikā kalyāṇavācā kalyāṇavākkaraṇā. Te yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – “etarahi, bhante, bhikkhū nānānāmā nānāgottā nānājaccā nānākulā pabbajitā. Te sakāya niruttīyā buddhavacanaṃ dūsentī. Handa mayaṃ, bhante, buddhavacanaṃ chandaso āropemā”ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā...pe... “kathañhi nāma tumhe, moghapurisā, evaṃ vakkhatha – ‘handa mayaṃ, bhante, buddhavacanaṃ chandaso āropemā’ti. Netam,

moghapurisā, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathāṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, buddhavacanaṃ chandaso āropetabbaṃ. Yo āropeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sakāya niruttiyā buddhavacanaṃ pariyāpuṇitu”nti.

286. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū lokāyataṃ pariyāpuṇanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Api nu kho, bhikkhave, lokāyate sāraddassāvī imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ viruḥhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyā”ti? “Nohetaṃ bhante”. “Imasmiṃ vā pana dhammavinaye sāraddassāvī lokāyataṃ pariyāpuṇeyyā”ti? “Nohetaṃ bhante”. “Na, bhikkhave, lokāyataṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ. Yo pariyāpuṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū lokāyataṃ vācenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, lokāyataṃ vācetabbaṃ. Yo vāceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

287. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tiracchānavijjaṃ pariyāpuṇanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, tiracchānavijjā pariyāpuṇitabbā. Yo pariyāpuṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tiracchānavijjaṃ vācenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, tiracchānavijjā vācetabbā. Yo vāceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

288. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento khipi. Bhikkhū – jīvatu, bhante, bhagavā; jīvatu sugato’ti – uccāsaddaṃ mahāsaddaṃ akaṃsu. Tena saddena dhammakathā antarā ahoṣi. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “api nu kho, bhikkhave, khipite jīvā’ti vutto [vutte (ka.)] tappaccayā jīveyya vā mareyya vā”ti? “Nohetaṃ bhante”. “Na, bhikkhave, khipite jīvā’ti vattabbo. Yo vadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhūnaṃ khipite jīvatha bhante’ti vadanti. Bhikkhū kukkucāyanta nālapanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jīvatha bhante’ti vuccamānā nālapissanti”ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Gihī, bhikkhave, maṅgalikā. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gihīnaṃ jīvatha bhante’ti vuccamānena ‘ciraṃ jīvā’ti vattu”nti.

289. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatīyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Aññatarena bhikkhunā lasuṇaṃ khāyitaṃ hoti. So – mā bhikkhū byābādhiṃsūti – ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Addasā kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ. Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi – “kiṃ nu kho so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ekamantaṃ nisinno”ti? “Etena, bhante, bhikkhunā lasuṇaṃ khāyitaṃ. So – mā bhikkhū byābādhiṃsūti – ekamantaṃ nisinno”ti. “Api nu kho, bhikkhave [bhikkhave bhikkhunā (syā.)], taṃ khāditaṃ, yaṃ khāditvā evarūpāya dhammakathāya paribāhiyo assā”ti? “Nohetaṃ bhante”. “Na, bhikkhave, lasuṇaṃ khāditaṃ. Yo khādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato sārīputtassa udaravātābādho hoti. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca – “pubbe te, āvuso sārīputta, udaravātābādho kena phāsu hoti”ti? “Lasuṇena me, āvuso”ti [atha kho āyasmā sārīputto āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca “pubbe kho me āvuso moggallāna udaravātābādho lasuṇena phāsu hoti”ti (ka.)]. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ābādhappaccayā lasuṇaṃ khāditu”nti.

290. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāme taṃ taṃ passāvaṃ karonti. Ārāmo dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ekamantaṃ passāvaṃ kātu”nti. Ārāmo duggandho hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, passāvakumbhi”nti. Dukkhaṃ nisinnā passāvaṃ karonti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, passāvapāduka”nti. Passāvapādukā pākāṭā honti. Bhikkhū hiriyanti passāvaṃ kātuṃ...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parikkhipituṃ tayo pākāre – iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ, silāpākāraṃ, dārupākāra”nti. Passāvakumbhī apārutā duggandhā hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, apidhāna”nti.

291. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ārāme taṃ taṃ vaccaṃ karonti. Ārāmo dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ekamantaṃ vaccaṃ kātu”nti. Ārāmo duggandho hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vaccakūpa”nti. Vaccakūpassa kūlaṃ lujjati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya”nti. Vaccakūpo nīcavattuko hoti, udakena otthariyyati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavattukaṃ kātu”nti. Cayo paripatati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya”nti. Ārohanā vihaññanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo sopāne – iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ, silāsopānaṃ, dārusopāna”nti. Ārohanā paripatanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha”nti. Ante nisinnā vaccaṃ karontā paripatanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, santharivā majjhe chiddaṃ katvā vaccaṃ kātu”nti. Dukkhaṃ nisinnā vaccaṃ karonti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vaccapāduka”nti. Bahiddhā passāvaṃ karonti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, passāvadoṇika”nti. Avalekhanakattāṃ na hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, avalekhanapitthāra”nti. Avalekhanapitthāra na hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, avalekhanapitthāra”nti. Vaccakūpo apāruto duggandho hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, apidhāna”nti. Ajjhokāse vaccaṃ karontā sītenapi uñhenapi kilamanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vaccakuṭi”nti. Vaccakuṭiyā kavāṭaṃ na hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṅghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisāsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajju”nti. Vaccakuṭiyā tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ – setavaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajju”nti.

292. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu jarādubbalo vaccaṃ katvā vuṭṭhahanto paripatati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, olambaka”nti. Vaccakuṭi aparikkhittā hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parikkhipituṃ tayo pākāre – iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ, silāpākāraṃ, dārupākāra”nti. Koṭṭhako na hoti...pe... (“anujānāmi, bhikkhave, koṭṭhaka”nti. Koṭṭhakassa kavāṭaṃ na hoti) [(anujānāmi bhikkhave koṭṭhakanti. koṭṭhako nīcavattuko hoti...pe... anujānāmi bhikkhave uccavattukaṃ kātuntī. cayo paripatati...pe... anujānāmi bhikkhave cinituṃ tayo caye iṭṭhakācayaṃ silācayaṃ dārucayanti. ārohanā vihaññanti...pe... anujānāmi bhikkhave tayo sopāne iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ silāsopānaṃ dārusopānanti. ārohanā paripatanti...pe... anujānāmi bhikkhave ālambanabāhanti. koṭṭhakassa kavāṭaṃ na hoti.) (syā. kaṃ.)] ...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṅghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisāsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajju”nti. Koṭṭhake tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ – setavaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭika”nti. Pariveṇaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, marumbaṃ pakiritu”nti. Na pariyaṇanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, padarasilaṃ [paṭṭasilaṃ (ka.)] nikkhipitu”nti. Udaṃ santitṭhati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakaniddhamana”nti. Ācamanakumbhī na hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ācamanakumbhi”nti. Ācamanasarāvako na hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ācamanasarāvaka”nti. Dukkhaṃ nisinnā ācamenti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ācamanapāduka”nti. Ācamanapādukā pākāṭā honti, bhikkhū hiriyanti ācemetuṃ...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parikkhipituṃ tayo pākāre – iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ, silāpākāraṃ, dārupākāra”nti. Ācamanakumbhī apārutā hoti, tiṇacuṇṇehipi paṃsukehipi okiriyyati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, apidhāna”nti.

293. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti – mālāvacchaṃ

ropentipi ropāpentipi, siñcantipi siñcāpentipi, ocinantipi ocināpentipi, ganthentipi ganthāpentipi, ekatovaṅṅikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, ubhatovaṅṅikamālaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, vaṭṭasaṃkaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, āveḷaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi, uracchadaṃ karontipi kārāpentipi. Te kulithīnaṃ kuladhītānaṃ kulakumārīnaṃ kulasuṅṅhānaṃ kuladāsīnaṃ ekatovaṅṅikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, ubhatovaṅṅikamālaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, mañjarikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vidhūtikaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, vaṭṭasaṃkaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, āveḷaṃ harantipi harāpentipi, uracchadaṃ harantipi harāpentipi. Te kulithīhi kuladhītāhi kulakumārīhi kulasuṅṅhāhi kuladāsīhi saddhiṃ ekabhājanepi bhuñjanti, ekathālakepi pivanti, ekāsanepe nisīdanti, ekamañcepi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, ekattharaṇapāvuraṇāpi tuvaṭṭenti, vikālepi bhuñjanti, majjampi pivanti, mālāgandhavilepanampi dhārenti, naccantipi, gāyantipi, vādentipi, lāsenti; naccantiyāpi naccanti, naccantiyāpi gāyanti, naccantiyāpi vādenti, naccantiyāpi lāsenti...pe... lāsentiyāpi naccanti, lāsentiyāpi gāyanti, lāsentiyāpi vādenti, lāsentiyāpi lāsenti; aṭṭhapadepi kīḷanti, dasapadepi kīḷanti, ākāsepi kīḷanti, parihārapathepi kīḷanti, santikāyapi kīḷanti, khalikāyapi kīḷanti, ghaṭikāyapi kīḷanti, salākahatthenapi kīḷanti, akkhenapi kīḷanti, paṅgacīrenapi kīḷanti, vaṅkakenapi kīḷanti, mokkhacikāyapi kīḷanti, ciṅgulakenapi kīḷanti, pattāḷhakenapi kīḷanti, rathakenapi kīḷanti, dhanukenapi kīḷanti, akkharikāyapi kīḷanti, manesikāyapi kīḷanti, yathāvajjenapi kīḷanti; hatthismimpi sikkhanti, assasmimpi sikkhanti, rathasmimpi sikkhanti, dhanusmimpi sikkhanti; tharusmimpi sikkhanti; hatthissapi purato dhāvanti, assassapi purato dhāvanti, rathassapi purato dhāvanti; ādhāvanti; usseḷentipi, apphoṭentipi, nibbujjhantipi, muṭṭhīhipi yujjhanti; raṅgamajjhapi saṅghāṭiṃ pattharivā naccakiṃ evaṃ vadanti – “idha, bhagini, naccassū”ti; nalāṭīkampī denti; vivīdhampi anācāraṃ ācaranti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “na, bhikkhave, vivīdhaṃ anācāraṃ ācaritabbaṃ. Yo ācareyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmante uruvelakassape pabbajite saṅghassa bahuṃ lohabhaṇḍaṃ dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā lohabhaṇḍaṃ anuññātaṃ, kiṃ ananuññātaṃ; kiṃ dārubhaṇḍaṃ anuññātaṃ, kiṃ ananuññātaṃ; kiṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ anuññātaṃ, kiṃ ananuññātaṃ”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathamaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ṭhapetvā paharaṇiṃ sabbamaṃ lohabhaṇḍaṃ, ṭhapetvā āsandiṃ pallākaṃ dārupattaṃ dārupādukaṃ sabbamaṃ dārubhaṇḍaṃ, ṭhapetvā katakañca kumbhakārikañca sabbamaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ”nti.

Khuddakavatthukkhandhako pañcamaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Rukkhe thambhe ca kuṭṭe ca, aṭṭāne gandhasuttīyā;
Vigayha mallako kacchu, jarā ca puthupāṇikā.

Vallikāpi ca pāmaṅgo, kaṅṅhasuttaṃ na dhāraye;
Kaṭi ovaṭṭi kāyuraṃ, hatthābharaṇamuddikā.

Dīghe kocche phaṇe hatthe, sitthā udakatelake;
Ādāsudapattavaṇā, ālepommaddacuṅṅanā.

Lañchenti aṅgarāgañca, mukharāgaṃ tadūbhayaṃ;
Cakkhurogaṃ giraggañca, āyataṃ sarabāhiraṃ.

Ambapesisakalehi, ahicchindi ca candanaṃ;
Uccāvacaṃ pattamūlā, suvaṅṅo bahalā valī.

Citrā dussati duggandho, uṇhe bhijjimsu miḍḍhiyā;
Paribhaṇḍaṃ tiṇaṃ coḷaṃ, mālaṃ kuṇḍolikāya ca.

Thavikā aṃsabaddhañca, tathā bandhanasuttakā;
Khile mañce ca pīthe ca, aṅke chatte paṇāmanā.

Tumbaghaṭichavasāsaṃ, calakāni paṭiggaho;
Vipphālidaṇḍasovaṇṇaṃ, patte pesi ca nāḷikā.

Kiṇṇasattu saritañca, madhusitthaṃ sipāṭikaṃ;
Vikaṇṇaṃ bandhivisaṃmaṃ, chamājjirapahoti ca.

Kaḷimbhaṃ moghasuttañca, adhotallaṃ upāhanā;
Aṅgule paṭiggahañca, vitthakaṃ thavikabaddhakā.

Ajjhokāse nīcavatthu, cayo cāpi vihaññare;
Paripati tiṇacuṇṇaṃ, ullittaavalittakaṃ.

Setaṃ kālakavaṇṇaṇca, parikammañca gerukaṃ;
Mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ, makaradantakapāṭikaṃ.

Cīvaravaṃsaṃ rajjuñca, anuññāsi vināyako;
Ujjhitvā pakkamanti ca, kathinaṃ paribhijjati.

Viniveṭhiyati kuṭṭepi, pattenādāya gacchare;
Thavikā bandhasuttañca, bandhitvā ca upāhanā.

Upāhanatthavikañca, aṃsabaddhañca suttakaṃ;
Udakākappiyaṃ magge, parissāvanacoḷakaṃ.

Dhammakaraṇaṃ dve bhikkhū, vesāliṃ agamā muni;
Daṇḍaṃ ottharaṃ tattha, anuññāsi parissāvanaṃ.

Makasehi paṇītena, bahvābādhā ca jīvako;
Caṅkamanajantāgharaṃ, visame nīcavatthuko.

Tayo caye vihaññanti, sopānāmbavedikaṃ;
Ajjhokāse tiṇacuṇṇaṃ, ullittaavalittakaṃ.

Setakaṃ kālavaṇṇaṇca, parikammañca gerukaṃ;
Mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ, makaradantakapāṭikaṃ.

Vaṃsaṃ cīvararajjuñca, uccañca vatthukaṃ kare;
Cayo sopānabāhañca, kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṅghāṭaṃ.

Udukkhaluttarapāsakaṃ, vaṭṭiñca kapisīsakaṃ;
Sūcighaṭitālacchiddaṃ, āviñchanañca rajjukaṃ.

Maṇḍalaṃ dhūmanettañca, majjhe ca mukhamattikā;
Doṇi duggandhā dahati, udakaṭṭhānaṃ sarāvakaṃ.

Na sedeti ca cikkhallam, dhovi niddhamanam kare;
Pīṭhañca koṭṭhake kammaṃ, marumbā silā niddhamanam.

Naggā chamāya vassante, paṭicchādī tayo tahiṃ;
Udapānam lujjati nīcam, valliyā kāyabandhane.

Tulam kaṭakaṭam cakkam, bahū bhijjanti bhājanā;
Lohadārucammakhaṇḍam, sālātiṇāpidhāni ca.

Doṇicandani pākāram, cikkhallam niddhamanena ca;
Sītigatam pokkharaniṃ, purāṇaṇca nillekhaṇam.

Cātumāsam sayanti ca, namatakañca [gandhapuppham (syā.)] nadhiṭṭhahe;
Āsittakam maḷorikam, bhuñjantekam tuvaṭṭeyyum.

Vaḍḍho bodhi na akkami, ghaṭam katakasammajjani;
Sakkharam kathalañceva, pheṇakam pādaghamsanī.

Vidhūpanam tālavaṇṭam, makasañcāpi cāmarī;
Chattam vinā ca ārāme, tayo sikkāya sammuti.

Romasitthā nakhā dīghā, chindantaṅgulikā dukkhā;
Salohitam pamāṇaṇca, vīsati dīghakesatā.

Khuram silam sipāṭikam, namatakam khurabhaṇḍakam;
Massum kappenti vaḍḍhenti, golomicaturassakam.

Parimukham aḍḍhadukañca, dāṭhisambādhasamhare;
Ābādhā kattarivaṇo, dīgham sakkharikāya ca.

Palitam thakitam uccā, lohabhaṇḍañjanī saha;
Pallatthikañca āyogo, vaṭam salākabandhanam.

Kalābukam deḍḍubhakam, murajam maddavīṇakam;
Paṭṭikā sūkarantañca, dasā murajaveṇikā;
Anto sobham guṇakañca, pavanantopi jīrati.

Gaṇṭhikā uccāvacañca, phalakantepi ogāhe;
Gihivattham hatthisoṇḍam, macchakam catukaṇṇakam.

Tālavaṇṭam satavali, ghipārutapāruram;
Samvelli ubhatokājam, dantakaṭṭham ākoṭane.

Kaṇṭhe vilaggaṃ dāyañca, paṭaggi rukkhahatthinā;
Yameḷe lokāyatakam, pariyāpuṇiṃsu vācayum.

Tiracchānakathā vijjā, khipi maṅgalaṃ khādi ca;
Vātābādho dussati ca, duggandho dukkhapādukā.

Hiriyanti pāruduggandho, tahaṃ tahaṃ karonti ca;

Duggandho kūpaṃ lujjanti, uccavatthu cayena ca.

Sopānāmbanabāhā ante, dukkhañca pādukā;
Bahiddhā doṇi kaṭṭhañca, piṭharo ca apāruto.

Vaccakuṭiṃ kavāṭaṅca, piṭṭhasaṅghāṭameva ca;
Udukkhaluttarapāso, vaṭṭiṅca kapisīsakaṃ.

Sūciḡhaṭitālacchiddaṃ, āviñchanacchiddameva ca;
Rajju ullittāvalittaṃ, setavaṇṇaṅca kāḷakaṃ.

Mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ, makaraṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ;
Cīvaravaṃsaṃ rajjuṅca, jarādubbalapākāraṃ.

Koṭṭhake cāpi tatheva, marumbaṃ padarasilā;
Santiṭṭhati niddhamanaṃ, kumbhiñcāpi sarāvakaṃ.

Dukkhaṃ hiri apidhānaṃ, anācāraṅca ācaruṃ;
Lohabhaṇḍaṃ anuññāsi, ṭhapayitvā paharaṇiṃ.

Ṭhapayitvā sandipallaṅkaṃ, dārupattaṅca pādukaṃ;
Sabbhaṃ dārumayaṃ bhaṇḍaṃ, anuññāsi mahāmuni.

Katakaṃ kumbhakāraṅca, ṭhapayitvā tathāgato;
Sabbampi mattikābhaṇḍaṃ, anuññāsi anukampako.

Yassa vatthussa niddeso, purimena yadi samaṃ;
Tampi saṃkhittaṃ uddāne, nayato taṃ vijāniyā.

Evamaṃ dasasatā vatthū, vinaye khuddakavatthuke;
Saddhammaṭṭhitiko ceva, pesalānañcanuggaho.

Susikkhito vinayadharo, hitacitto supesalo;
Padīpakaraṇo dhīro, pūjāraho bahussutoti.

Khuddakavatthukkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

6. Senāsanakkhandhakaṃ

1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāro

Vihārānujānaṃ

294. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ senāsaṃ apaññattaṃ hoti. Te ca bhikkhū taṃ taṃ viharanti – araññe, rukkhamaḷe, pabbate, kandaṛāyaṃ, giriguhāyaṃ, susāne, vanapatthe, ajjhokāse, palālapuñje. Te kālasseva tato tato upanikkhamanti – araññā rukkhamaḷā pabbatā kandaṛā giriguhā susānā vanapatthā ajjhokāsā palālapuñjā, pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena, ālokitena vilokitena, samiñjitena pasāritena, okkhittacakkhū, iriyāpathasampannā. Tena kho pana samayena rājagahaḥko seṭṭhī [seṭṭhi (ka.)] kālasseva uyyānaṃ agamāsi. Addasā kho rājagahaḥko seṭṭhī te bhikkhū kālasseva tato tato

upanikkhamante – arañña rukkhamūlā pabbatā kandarā giriguhā susānā vanapatthā ajjhokāsā palālapuñjā, pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena, ālokiteṇa vilokiteṇa, samīñjiteṇa pasāriteṇa, okkhittacakkhū, iriyāpathasampanne. Disvānassa cittaṃ pasīdi. Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhī yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca – “sacāhaṃ, bhante, vihāre kārāpeyyaṃ, vaseyyātha me vihāresū”ti? “Na kho, gahapati, bhagavatā vihārā anuññātā”ti. “Tena hi, bhante, bhagavantam paṭipucchitvā mama āroceyyāthā”ti. “Evaṃ gahapati”ti kho te bhikkhū rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum – “rājagahako, bhante, seṭṭhī vihāre kārāpetukāmo. Kathaṃ nu kho, bhante, amhehi [bhante (sī. ka.)] paṭipajjitabba”nti? Atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañca leṇāni [pañca senāsānāni (syā.)] – vihāraṃ, aḍḍhayogaṃ, pāsādaṃ, hammiyaṃ, guha”nti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yena rājagahako seṭṭhī tenupasaṅkamimṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhim etadavocum – “anuññātā kho, gahapati, bhagavatā vihārā; yassadāni kālaṃ maññasī”ti. Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhī ekāheneva saṭṭhivihāre patiṭṭhāpesi. Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhī te saṭṭhivihāre pariyoṣāpetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho rājagahako seṭṭhī bhagavantam etadavoca – “adhivāsetu me, bhante, bhagavā svātanāya bhantaṃ saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena”ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhī bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhī tassā rattiyā accayena pañitaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi – “kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhanta”nti. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhī buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pañiteṇa khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā, bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim, ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho rājagahako seṭṭhī bhagavantam etadavoca – “ete me, bhante, saṭṭhivihārā puññatthikena saggatthikena kārāpitā. Kathāhaṃ, bhante, tesu vihāresu paṭipajjāmi”ti? “Tena hi tvaṃ, gahapati, te saṭṭhivihāre āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa saṅghassa patiṭṭhāpehi”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho rājagahako seṭṭhī bhagavato paṭissutvā te saṭṭhivihāre āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa saṅghassa patiṭṭhāpesi.

295. Atha kho bhagavā rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhim imāhi gāthāhi anumodi –

“Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ paṭihanti [paṭihanati (ka.)], tato vāḷamigāni ca;
Sarīsape ca makase, sisire cāpi vuṭṭhiyo.

“Tato vātātapo ghore, sañjāto [vātātape ghore, sañjāte (ka. saddanīti)] paṭihaññati;
Leṇatthañca sukhatthañca, jhāyituñca vipassitum.

“Vihāradānaṃ saṅghassa, aggamaṃ buddhena [buddhehi (syā.)] vaṇṇitaṃ;
Tasmā hi paṇḍito, poso sampassaṃ atthamattano.

“Vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsayettha bahussute;
Tesaṃ annaṃca pānaṃca, vatthasenāsānāni ca;
Dadeyya ujubhūtesu, vipasannena cetasā.

“Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti, sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ;
Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya, parinibbāti anāsavo”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

296. Assosum kho manussā – “bhagavatā kira viharā anuññātā”ti sakkaccaṃ [te sakkaccaṃ (syā. kam.)] viharē kārapenti. Te viharā akavātakā honti; ahīpi vicchikāpi satapadiyopi pavisanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kavāṭa”nti. Bhittichiddaṃ karitvā vallyiyāpi rajjuyāpi kavāṭaṃ bandhanti. Undūrehipi upacikāhipi khajjanti. Khayitabandhanāni kavāṭāni patanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, piṭṭhasaṅghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsaka”nti. Kavāṭa na phusīyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajju”nti. Kavāṭa na thakiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭṭika”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na sakkonti kavāṭaṃ apāpuritum. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tālacchiddaṃ. Tīṇi tālāni – lohataḷaṃ, kaṭṭhatāḷaṃ, visānatāḷa”nti. Yehi [yepi (sī. syā.)] te ugghāṭetvā pavisanti [visānatāḷaṃ, yehi te ugghāṭetvā pavisantīti (ka.)], viharā aguttā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, yantakaṃ sūcika”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena viharā tiṇacchadanā honti; sītakāle sītā, uṇhakāle uṇhā. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena viharā avātapānakā honti acakkhussā duggandhā. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tīṇi vātapānāni – vedikāvātapānaṃ, jālavātapānaṃ, salākavātapāna”nti. Vātapānantarikāya kālakāpi vagguliyopi pavisanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vātapānacakkalika”nti. Cakkalikantarikāyapi kālakāpi vagguliyopi pavisanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vātapānakavāṭakaṃ vātapānabhisika”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chamāyaṃ sayanti. Gattānīpi cīvarānīpi paṃsukitāni honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tiṇasanthāraka”nti. Tiṇasanthārako undūrehipi upacikāhipi khajjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, miḍḍhi”nti [miḍḍhanti (sī.), miḍḍhanti (syā.)]. Miḍḍhiyā gattāni dukkhā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bidalamañcaka”nti.

Mañcapīṭhādianujānaṃ

297. Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa sosāniko masārako mañco uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, masārakaṃ mañca”nti. Masārakaṃ pīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, masārakaṃ pīṭha”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa sosāniko bundikābaddho mañco uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bundikābaddhaṃ mañca”nti. Bundikābaddhaṃ pīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bundikābaddhaṃ pīṭha”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa sosāniko kuḷīrapādako mañco uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kuḷīrapādakaṃ mañca”nti. Kuḷīrapādakaṃ pīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kuḷīrapādakaṃ pīṭha”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa sosāniko āhaccapādako mañco uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āhaccapādakaṃ mañca”nti. Āhaccapādakaṃ pīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āhaccapādakaṃ pīṭha”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa āsandiko uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum.

“Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āsandika”nti. Uccako āsandiko uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccakampi āsandika”nti. Sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sattaṅga”nti. Uccako sattaṅgo uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccakampi sattaṅga”nti. Bhaddapīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhaddapīṭha”nti. Pīṭhikā uppannā hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pīṭhika”nti. Eḷakapāḍakaṃ pīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, eḷakapāḍakaṃ pīṭha”nti. Āmalakavaṭṭikaṃ [āmalakavaṭṭikaṃ (syā.)] pīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āmalakavaṭṭikaṃ pīṭha”nti. Phalakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, phalaka”nti. Kocchaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, koccha”nti. Palālapīṭhaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, palālapīṭha”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uce mañce sayanti. Manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passivā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, uce mañce sayitabbaṃ. Yo sayeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu nīce mañce sayanto ahinā daṭṭho hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mañcapaṭipādaka”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uce mañcapaṭipādake dhārenti, saha mañcapaṭipādakehi pavedhenti. Manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passivā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, uccā mañcapaṭipādakā dhāretabbā. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgulaparamaṃ mañcapaṭipādaka”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa suttaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, suttaṃ mañcaṃ veṭhetu”nti [vetunti (sī.)]. Aṅgāni bahusuttaṃ pariyādiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṅge vijjhivā aṭṭhapadakaṃ veṭhetu”nti. Coḷakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cimilikaṃ kātu”nti. Tūlikā uppannā hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vijātetvā bibbohanaṃ [bimbohanaṃ (sī. syā. bimba + ohanam)] kātuṃ. Tīṇi tūlāni – rukkhatūlaṃ, latātūlaṃ, poṭakitūla”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū addhakāyikāni [aḍḍhakāyikāni (ka.)] bibbohanāni dhārenti. Manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passivā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, aḍḍhakāyikāni bibbohanāni dhāretabbāni. Yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sīsappamāṇaṃ bibbohanaṃ kātu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena rājagahe giraggasamajjo hoti. Manussā mahāmatṭānaṃ atthāya bhisīyo paṭiyādenti – unṇabhisim, coḷabhisim, vākabhisim, tiṇabhisim, paṇṇabhisim. Te vītivatte samajje chaviṃ uppātetvā haranti. Addasāsuṃ kho bhikkhū samajjaṭṭhāne bahuṃ unṇampi coḷakampi vākampi tiṇampi paṇṇampi chaṭṭitaṃ. Disvāna bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañca bhisīyo – unṇabhisim, coḷabhisim, vākabhisim, tiṇabhisim, paṇṇabhisim”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa senāsanaparikkhārikaṃ dussaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhisim onandhitu”nti [onaddhituṃ (syā.)].

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcabhisim pīṭhe santharanti, pīṭhabhisim mañce santharanti. Bhisīyo paribhijjanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, onaddhamañcaṃ

[onaddhamañcam (ka.) evamuparipi] onaddhapīṭha”nti. Ullokaṃ akaritvā santharanti, heṭṭhato nipatanti [nipaṭanti (ka.), nipphaṭanti (sī.), nippāṭenti (syā.)] ...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ullokaṃ karitvā santharitvā bhisim onandhitu”nti. Chaviṃ uppāṭetvā haranti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, phositu”nti. Harantiyeva...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhattikamma”nti. Harantiyeva...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, hatthabhattikamma”nti. Harantiyeva...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, hatthabhatti”nti.

Setavaṇṇānianujānanam

298. Tena kho pana samayena titthiyānaṃ seyyāyo setavaṇṇā honti, kāḷavaṇṇakatā bhūmi, gerukaparikkammakatā bhitti. Bahū manussā seyyāpekkhakā gacchanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vihāre setavaṇṇaṃ kāḷavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkamma”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā setavaṇṇo na nipatati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā paṇikāya paṭibāhetvā setavaṇṇaṃ nipātetu”nti. Setavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, saṅhamattikaṃ datvā paṇikāya paṭibāhetvā setavaṇṇaṃ nipātetu”nti. Setavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ikkāsaṃ piṭṭhamadda”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhittiyā gerukā na nipatati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā paṇikāya paṭibāhetvā gerukaṃ nipātetu”nti. Gerukā anibandhanīyā hoti ...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kuṇḍakamattikaṃ datvā paṇikāya paṭibāhetvā gerukaṃ nipātetu”nti. Gerukā anibandhanīyā hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sāsapakuṭṭaṃ sitthatelaka”nti. Accussannaṃ hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, coḷakena paccuddharitu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena pharusāya bhūmiyā kāḷavaṇṇo na nipatati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, thusapiṇḍaṃ datvā paṇikāya paṭibāhetvā kāḷavaṇṇaṃ nipātetu”nti. Kāḷavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gaṇḍumattikaṃ datvā paṇikāya paṭibāhetvā kāḷavaṇṇaṃ nipātetu”nti. Kāḷavaṇṇo anibandhanīyo hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ikkāsaṃ kasāva”nti.

Paṭibhānacittapaṭikkhepaṃ

299. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vihāre paṭibhānacittaṃ kārāpenti – itthirūpakaṃ purisarūpakaṃ. Manussā vihāracārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhoginoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, paṭibhānacittaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ – itthirūpakaṃ purisarūpakaṃ. Yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mālakammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantakaṃ pañcapaṭika”nti.

Iṭṭhakācayānianujānanam

300. Tena kho pana samayena vihārā nīcavatthukā honti, udakena otthariyyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaṃ kātu”nti. Cayo paripatati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya”nti. Ārohanā vihaññanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo sopāne – iṭṭhakāsopānaṃ, silāsopānaṃ, dārusopāna”nti. Ārohanā paripatanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena vihārā āḷakamandā honti. Bhikkhū hiriyyanti nipajjituṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tirokaraṇi”nti. Tirokaraṇiṃ ukkhipitvā olokenti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aḍḍhakuṭṭaka”nti. Aḍḍhakuṭṭakā uparito olokenti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo gabbhe – sivikāgabbhaṃ, nālīkāgabbhaṃ, hammiyagabbha”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū khuddake vihāre majjhe gabbhaṃ karonti. Upacāro na hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, khuddake vihāre ekamantaṃ gabbhaṃ kātuṃ, mahallake majjhe”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena vihārassa kuṭṭapādo jīrati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kulāṅkapādaka”nti [kuḷuṅkapādakanti (sī.)]. Vihārassa kuṭṭo ovassati... pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parittāṅakiṭikaṃ uddasudha”nti [uddhāsudhanti (syā.)].

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno tiṇacchadanā ahi khandhe patati. So bhīto vissaramakāsi. Bhikkhū upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocuṃ – “kissa tvaṃ, āvuso, vissaramakāsi”ti? Atha kho so bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vitāna”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcapādepi pīṭhapādepi thavikāyo laggenti. Undūrehipi upacikāhipi khajjanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhittikhilaṃ nāgadantaka”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū mañcepi pīṭhepi cīvaraṃ nikkhipanti. Cīvaraṃ paribhijjiti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vihāre cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajju”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena vihārā anāḷindakā honti appaṭissaraṇā. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āḷindaṃ paghanaṃ pakuṭṭaṃ [pakuḍḍaṃ (sī.)] osāraka”nti. Āḷindā pākaṭā honti. Bhikkhū hiriyaṃ nipajjituṃ...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, saṃsaraṅakiṭikaṃ ugghāṇakiṭika”nti.

Upaṭṭhānasālānujānaṃ

301. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse bhattavissaggaṃ karontā sītenapi uñhenapi kilamanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, upaṭṭhānasāla”nti. Upaṭṭhānasālā nīcavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyyati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaṃ kātu”nti. Cayo paripatati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya”nti. Ārohanā vihaññanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo sopāne – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya”nti. Ārohanā paripatanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha”nti. Upaṭṭhānasālāya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ – setavaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajju”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajjhokāse chamāya cīvaraṃ pattharanti. Cīvaraṃ paṃsukitaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ajjhokāse cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajju”nti. Pānīyaṃ otappati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pānīyasālaṃ pānīyamaṇḍapa”nti. Pānīyasālā nīcavatthukā hoti, udakena otthariyyati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavatthukaṃ kātu”nti. Cayo paripatati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya”nti. Ārohanā vihaññanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo sopāne – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya”nti. Ārohanā paripatanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha”nti. Pānīyasālāya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ – setavaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantaṃ pañcapaṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajju”nti. Pānīyabhājanāṃ na saṃvijjati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pānīyasāṅkhaṃ pānīyasarāvaka”nti.

Pākārādianujānaṃ

302. Tena kho pana samayena vihārā aparikkhittā honti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parikkhipituṃ tayo pākāre – iṭṭhakāpākāraṃ, silāpākāraṃ, dārupākāra”nti. Koṭṭhako na hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, koṭṭhaka”nti. Koṭṭhako nīcavattuko hoti, udakena otthariyyati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavattukaṃ kātu”nti. Koṭṭhakaṃ kavāṭaṃ na hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṅghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajju”nti. Koṭṭhake tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ – setavaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantaṃ pañcapaṭṭika”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena pariveṇaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, marumbaṃ upakiritu”nti. Na pariyāpuṇanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, padarasilāṃ nikkhipitu”nti. Udaṃ santitṭhati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakaniddhamana”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pariveṇe taṃ taṃ aggiṭṭhānaṃ karonti. Pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ekamantaṃ aggisālaṃ kātu”nti. Aggisālā nīcavattukaṃ hoti, udakena otthariyyati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uccavattukaṃ kātu”nti. Cayo paripatati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, cinituṃ tayo caye – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya”nti. Āroṇā vihaññanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tayo sopāne – iṭṭhakācayaṃ, silācayaṃ, dārucaya”nti. Āroṇā paripatanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ālambanabāha”nti. Aggisālāya kavāṭaṃ na hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṅghāṭaṃ udukkhalikaṃ uttarapāsakaṃ aggaḷavaṭṭiṃ kapisīsakaṃ sūcikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ tālacchiddaṃ āviñchanacchiddaṃ āviñchanarajju”nti. Aggisālāya tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ – setavaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantaṃ pañcapaṭṭikaṃ cīvaravaṃsaṃ cīvararajju”nti.

Ārāmaparikkhepaanujānaṃ

303. Tena kho pana samayena ārāmo aparikkhitto hoti. Ajakāpi pasukāpi uparope viheṭṭenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parikkhipituṃ tayo vāte – veḷuvāṭaṃ, kaṇḍakavāṭaṃ [vāte veḷuvāṭaṃ kaṇḍakavāṭaṃ (syā.)], parikha”nti. Koṭṭhako na hoti. Tatheva ajakāpi pasukāpi uparope viheṭṭenti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, koṭṭhakaṃ apesiṃ yamakavāṭaṃ toraṇaṃ paligha”nti. Koṭṭhake tiṇacuṇṇaṃ paripatati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ogumphetvā ullittāvalittaṃ kātuṃ – setavaṇṇaṃ kālavaṇṇaṃ gerukaparikkammaṃ mālākammaṃ latākammaṃ makaradantaṃ pañcapaṭṭika”nti. Ārāmo cikkhallo hoti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, marumbaṃ upakiritu”nti. Na pariyāpuṇanti...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, padarasilāṃ nikkhipitu”nti. Udaṃ santitṭhati...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, udakaniddhamana”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro saṅghassa atthāya sudhāmatikālepanaṃ pāsādaṃ kāretukāmo hoti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā chadanaṃ anuññātaṃ, kiṃ ananuññāta”nti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañca chadanaṃ – iṭṭhakāchadanaṃ, silāchadanaṃ, sudhāchadanaṃ, tiṇacchadanaṃ, paṇṇacchadana”nti.

Paṭṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

2. Dutiyabhāṇavāro

Anāthapiṇḍikavattu

304. Tena kho pana samayena anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa bhaginipatiko hoti. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati rājagahaṃ agamāsi kenacideva karaṇīyena. Tena kho pana samayena rājagahakena seṭṭhinā svātanāya buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito hoti. Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhī

dāse ca kammakāre [kammakare (sī. syā.)] ca āṇāpesi – “tena hi, bhaṇe, kālasseva uṭṭhāya yāguyo pacatha, bhattāni pacatha, sūpāni sampādeṭha, uttaribhaṅgāni sampādeṭhā”ti. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etadahosi – “pubbe khvāyaṃ gahapati mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamaññeva saddhiṃ paṭisammodati. Sodānāyaṃ vikkhitarūpo dāse ca kammakāre ca āṇāpesi – ‘tena hi, bhaṇe, kālasseva uṭṭhāya yāguyo pacatha, bhattāni pacatha, sūpāni sampādeṭha, uttaribhaṅgāni sampādeṭhā’ti. Kiṃ nu kho imassa gahapatissa āvāho vā bhavissati, vivāho vā bhavissati, mahāyañño vā paccupaṭṭhito, rājā vā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyenā”ti?

Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhī dāse ca kammakāre ca āṇāpetvā yena anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rājagahakaṃ seṭṭhiṃ anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati etadavoca – “pubbe kho tvaṃ, gahapati, mayi āgate sabbakiccāni nikkhipitvā mamaññeva saddhiṃ paṭisammodasi. Sodāni tvaṃ vikkhitarūpo dāse ca kammakāre ca āṇāpesi – ‘tena hi, bhaṇe, kālasseva uṭṭhāya yāguyo pacatha, bhattāni pacatha, sūpāni sampādeṭha, uttaribhaṅgāni sampādeṭhā’ti. Kiṃ nu kho te, gahapati, āvāho vā bhavissati, vivāho vā bhavissati, mahāyañño vā paccupaṭṭhito, rājā vā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyenā”ti? “Na me, gahapati, āvāho vā bhavissati, nāpi vivāho vā bhavissati, nāpi rājā vā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro nimantito svātanāya saddhiṃ balakāyena; api ca me mahāyañño paccupaṭṭhito; svātanāya buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito”ti. “Buddhoti tvaṃ, gahapati, vadesī”ti? “Buddho tyāhaṃ, gahapati, vadāmi”ti. “Buddhoti tvaṃ, gahapati, vadesī”ti? “Buddho tyāhaṃ, gahapati, vadāmi”ti. “Buddhoti tvaṃ, gahapati, vadesī”ti? “Buddho tyāhaṃ, gahapati, vadāmi”ti. “Ghosopi kho eso, gahapati, dullabho lokasmiṃ yadidaṃ – buddho buddhoti. Sakkā nu kho, gahapati, imaṃ kālaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitvaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddha”nti? “Akālo kho, gahapati, imaṃ kālaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitvaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. Svedāni tvaṃ kālena taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddha”nti. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati – svedānāhaṃ kālena taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhanti – buddhagatāya satiyā nipajjitvā rattiyā sudaṃ tikkhattvaṃ vuṭṭhāsi pabhātaṃ maññaṃāno.

305. [saṃ. ni. 1.242] Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena sivakadvāraṃ [sīvadvāraṃ (sī.), sītavanadvāraṃ (syā.)] tenupasaṅkami. Amanussā dvāraṃ vivariṃsu. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nagaramhā nikkhantassa āloko antaradhāyi, andhakāro pāturahosi, bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso udapādi; tatova puna nivattitukāmo ahosi. Atha kho sivako [sīvako (sī. syā.)] yakkho antarahito saddamanussāvesi –

“Sataṃ hatthī sataṃ assā, sataṃ assatarīrathā;
Sataṃ kaññāsahassāni, āmukkamaṇikuṇḍalā;
Ekassa padavītihārassa, kalamā nāgghanti soḷasiṃ [soḷasinti (sī. ka.).]

“Abhikkama gahapati abhikkama gahapati;
Abhikkantaṃ te seyyo no paṭikkanta”nti.

Atha kho anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro antaradhāyi, āloko pāturahosi. Yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso so paṭippassambhi. Dutiyampi kho...pe... tatiyampi kho...pe... anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa āloko antaradhāyi, andhakāro pāturahosi, bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso udapādi, tatova puna nivattitukāmo ahosi. Tatiyampi kho sivako yakkho antarahito saddamanussāvesi –

“Sataṃ hatthī sataṃ assā, sataṃ assatarīrathā;
Sataṃ kaññāsahassāni, āmukkamaṇikuṇḍalā;
Ekassa padavītihārassa, kalamā nāgghanti soḷasiṃ.

“Abhikkama gahapati abhikkama gahapati,
Abhikkantaṃ te seyyo no paṭikkanta”nti.

Tatiyampi kho anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro antaradhāyi, āloko pāturahosi, yaṃ ahosi bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso, so paṭippassambhi. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena sītavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya ajjhokāse caṅkamati. Addasā kho bhagavā anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna caṅkamā orohitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – “ehi sudattā”ti. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati – nāmena maṃ bhagavā ālapatīti – haṭṭho udaggo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etadavoca – “kacci, bhante, bhagavā sukhaṃ sayitthā”ti?

[sam. ni. 1.242] “Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti, brāhmaṇo parinibbuto;
Yo na limpāti kāmesu, sītibhūto nirūpadhi.

“Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, vineyya hadaye daraṃ;
Upasanto sukhaṃ seti, santiṃ pappuyya cetasā”ti [cetasoti (sī. syā.)].

Atha kho bhagavā anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa anupubbiṃ kathaṃ [ānupubbikathaṃ (sī.)] kathesi, seyyathidaṃ – dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ, kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā bhagavā aññasi anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi – dukkhaṃ, samudayaṃ, nirodhaṃ, maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evameva anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa tasmiṃyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi – yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyoḡāhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane bhagavantam etadavoca – “abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya – cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti – evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammaṅca, bhikkhusaṅghaṅca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇuṇetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me, bhante, bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā”ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Assosi kho rājagahako seṭṭhī – “anāthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinā svātanāya buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito”ti.

306. Atha kho rājagahako seṭṭhī anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – “tayā kira, gahapati, svātanāya buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito. Tvañcāsi āgantuko. Demi te, gahapati, veyyāyikaṃ yena tvaṃ buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ kareyyāsi”ti. “Alaṃ, gahapati atthi me veyyāyikaṃ yenāhaṃ buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ karissāmi”ti.

Assosi kho rājagahako negamo – “anāthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinā svātanāya buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito”ti. Atha kho rājagahako negamo anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – “tayā kira, gahapati, svātanāya buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito. Tvañcāsi āgantuko. Demi te, gahapati, veyyāyikaṃ yena tvaṃ buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ kareyyāsi”ti. “Alaṃ ayya; atthi me veyyāyikaṃ yenāhaṃ buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ karissāmi”ti.

Assosi kho rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro – “anāthapiṇḍikena kira gahapatinā svātanāya buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito”ti. Atha kho rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro anāthapiṇḍikaṃ

gahapatiṃ etadavoca – “tayā kira, gahapati, svātanāya buddhappamukho saṅgho nimantito. Tvañcāsi āgantuko. Demi te, gahapati, veyyāyikaṃ yena tvam buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ kareyyāsi”ti. “Alaṃ deva; atthi me veyyāyikaṃ yenāhaṃ buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa bhattaṃ karissāmi”ti.

Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesane paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi – “kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhatta”nti. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā, bhagavantam bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ, ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantam etadavoca – “adhivāsetu me, bhante, bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena”ti. “Suññāgāre kho, gahapati, tathāgatā abhiraṃanti”ti. “Aññātaṃ bhagavā, aññātaṃ sugatā”ti. Atha kho bhagavā anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

307. Tena kho pana samayena anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bahumitto hoti bahusahāyo ādeyyavāco. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati rājagahe taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tūretvā yena sāvatthi tena pakkāmi. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati antarāmagge manusse āñāpesi – “ārāme, ayyā, karotha, vihare patiṭṭhāpetha, dānāni paṭṭhāpetha. Buddho loke uppanno. So ca mayā bhagavā nimantito iminā maggena āgacchissati”ti. Atha kho te manussā anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinaṃ uyyojitā ārāme akamsu, vihare patiṭṭhāpesuṃ, dānāni paṭṭhāpesuṃ.

Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sāvatthiṃ gantvā samantā sāvatthiṃ anuvilokesi – “kattha nu kho bhagavā vihareyya? Yaṃ assa gāmato neva atidūre na accāsanne, gamanāgamanaṃ sampannaṃ, atthikānaṃ atthikānaṃ manussaṃ abhikkamanīyaṃ, divā appākiṇṇaṃ, rattiṃ appasaddaṃ, appanigghosaṃ, vijānavātaṃ, manussarāhasseyyakaṃ, paṭisallānasārappa”nti.

Addasā kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati jetassa kumārassa [rājakumārassa (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] uyyānaṃ – gāmato neva atidūre na accāsanne, gamanāgamanaṃ sampannaṃ, atthikānaṃ atthikānaṃ manussaṃ abhikkamanīyaṃ, divā appākiṇṇaṃ, rattiṃ appasaddaṃ, appanigghosaṃ, vijānavātaṃ, manussarāhasseyyakaṃ, paṭisallānasārappaṃ. Disvāna yena jeto kumāro tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā jetaṃ kumāraṃ etadavoca – “dehi me, ayyaputta, uyyānaṃ ārāmaṃ kātu”nti [ketuṃ (vajīrabuddhiṭṭhikāyaṃ)]. “Adeyyo, gahapati, ārāmo api koṭṭisanthareṇā”ti. “Gahito, ayyaputta, ārāmo”ti. “Na, gahapati, gahito ārāmo”ti. Gahito na gahitoti vohārike mahāmatte pucchimsu. Mahāmatā evamāhamsu – “yato tayā, ayyaputta, aggho kato, gahito ārāmo”ti. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati sakāṭhehi hiraññaṃ nibbāhāpetvā jetavanaṃ koṭṭisantharaṃ santharāpesi. Sakīṃ nīhaṃ hiraññaṃ thokassa okāsassa koṭṭhakaṃ samantā nappahoti. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati manusse āñāpesi – “gacchatha, bhāṇe, hiraññaṃ āharatha; imaṃ okāsaṃ santharissāma”ti.

Atha kho jetassa kumārassa etadahosi – “na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati, yathāyaṃ gahapati tāva bahuṃ hiraññaṃ pariccajati”ti. Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – “alaṃ, gahapati; mā taṃ okāsaṃ santharāpesi. Dehi me etaṃ okāsaṃ. Mametaṃ dānaṃ bhavissati”ti. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati – ayaṃ kho jeto kumāro abhiññāto nītamanusso; mahatthiko kho pana evarūpanaṃ nītamanussaṃ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pasādoti – taṃ okāsaṃ jetassa kumārassa pādāsi [adāsi (syā.)]. Atha kho jeto kumāro tasmīṃ okāse koṭṭhakaṃ māpesi.

Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati jetavane vihare kārāpesi, pariveṇāni kārāpesi, koṭṭhake kārāpesi, upaṭṭhānasālāyo kārāpesi, aggisālāyo kārāpesi, kappiyakuṭīyo kārāpesi, vaccakuṭīyo kārāpesi, caṅkame kārāpesi, caṅkamanasālāyo kārāpesi, udapāne kārāpesi, udapānasālāyo kārāpesi, jantāghare kārāpesi,

jantāgharasālāyo kārāpesi, pokkharāṇiyo kārāpesi, maṇḍape kārāpesi.

Navakammadānaṃ

308. Atha kho bhagavā rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena vesālī tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena manussā sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti. Yepi bhikkhū navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhenti tepi sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhenti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Atha kho aññatarassa daliddassa tunnavāyassa etadahosi – “na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati, yathayime manussā sakkaccaṃ navakammaṃ karonti; yaṃnūnāhampi navakammaṃ kareyya”nti. Atha kho so daliddo tunnavāyo sāmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvā iṭṭhakāyo cinitvā kuṭṭaṃ utṭhāpesi. Tena akusalakena citā vaṅkā bhitti paripati. Dutiyampi kho...pe... tatiyampi kho so daliddo tunnavāyo sāmaṃ cikkhallaṃ madditvā iṭṭhakāyo cinitvā kuṭṭaṃ utṭhāpesi. Tena akusalakena citā vaṅkā bhitti paripati. Atha kho so daliddo tunnavāyo ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – “ye imesaṃ samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtīyānaṃ denti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ, te ime ovadanti anusāsanti, tesaṅca navakammaṃ adhiṭṭhenti. Ahaṃ panamhi daliddo. Na maṃ koci ovadati vā anusāsati vā navakammaṃ vā adhiṭṭhetī”ti. Assosum kho bhikkhū tassa daliddassa tunnavāyassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, navakammaṃ dātuṃ. Navakammiko, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ussukkaṃ āpajjissati – ‘kinti nu kho vihāro khippaṃ pariyosānaṃ gaccheyyā’ti; khaṇḍaṃ phullaṃ paṭisaṅkharissati. Evaṅca pana, bhikkhave, dātabbaṃ. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo –

309. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammaṃ dadeyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammaṃ deti. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāraṃ itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammaṃ dānaṃ, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dinno saṅghena itthannāmassa gahapatino vihāro itthannāmassa bhikkhuno navakammaṃ. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Aggāsanādienujānaṃ

310. Atha kho bhagavā vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antevāsikā bhikkhū buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa purato purato gantvā vihāre pariggaṇhanti, seyyāyo pariggaṇhanti – idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatī”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gantvā vihāresu pariggahitesu, seyyāsu pariggahitāsu, seyyaṃ alabhamāno aññatarasmim̐ rukkhamūle nisīdi. Atha kho bhagavā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya ukkāsi. Āyasmāpi sārīputto ukkāsi. “Ko etthā”ti? “Ahaṃ, bhagavā, sārīputto”ti. “Kissa tvam̐, sārīputtaṃ, idha nisinna”ti? Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antevāsikā bhikkhū buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa purato purato gantvā vihāre pariggaṇhanti, seyyāyo pariggaṇhanti – idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatī”ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti. Vīgarahi buddho bhagavā...pe... “kathaṅhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa purato purato gantvā vihāre pariggahessanti,

seyyāyo pariggahessanti – idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatīti! Netam, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya...pe... vīgarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “ko, bhikkhave, arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa”nti?

Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – “yo, bhagavā, khattiyakulā pabbajito so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa”nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – “yo, bhagavā, brāhmaṇakulā pabbajito so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa”nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – “yo, bhagavā, gahapatikulā pabbajito so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa”nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – “yo, bhagavā, suttantiko so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa”nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – “yo, bhagavā, vinayadharo so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa”nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – “yo, bhagavā, dhammakathiko so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa”nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – “yo, bhagavā, paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa”nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – “yo, bhagavā, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa”nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – “yo, bhagavā, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa”nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – “yo, bhagavā, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa”nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – “yo, bhagavā, sotāpanno so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa”nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – “yo, bhagavā, sakadāgāmī...pe... yo, bhagavā, anāgāmī...pe... yo, bhagavā, arahā so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa”nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – “yo, bhagavā, tevijjo so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa”nti. Ekacce bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – “yo, bhagavā, chaḷabhiñño so arahati aggāsaṇaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍa”nti.

311. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, himavantapadese [himavantapasse (sī. syā.)] mahānigrodho ahoṣi. Taṃ tayo sahāyā upanissāya viharimṃsu – tittiro ca, makkaṭo ca, hatthināgo ca. Te aññaṃaññaṃ agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttikā viharanti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, teṣaṃ sahāyānaṃ etadahosi – ‘aho nūna mayaṃ jāneyyāma yaṃ amhākaṃ jātiyā mahantataraṃ taṃ mayaṃ sakkareyyāma garuṃ kareyyāma māneyyāma pūjeyyāma, tassa ca mayaṃ ovāde tiṭṭheyyāma’ ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, tittiro ca makkaṭo ca hatthināgaṃ pucchimṃsu – ‘tvam, samma, kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasī’ ti? ‘Yadāhaṃ, sammā, poto homi, imaṃ nigrodhaṃ antarā satthīnaṃ [antarāsattikā (sī.)] karitvā atikkamāmi, aggaṅkurakaṃ me udaraṃ chupati. Imāhaṃ, sammā, porāṇaṃ sarāmī’ ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, tittiro ca hatthināgo ca makkaṭaṃ pucchimṃsu – ‘tvam, samma, kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasī’ ti? ‘Yadāhaṃ, sammā, chāpo homi, chamāyaṃ nisīditvā imassa nigrodhassa aggaṅkurakaṃ khādāmi. Imāhaṃ, sammā, porāṇaṃ sarāmī’ ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, makkaṭo ca hatthināgo ca tittiraṃ pucchimṃsu – ‘tvam, samma, kiṃ porāṇaṃ sarasī’ ti? ‘Amukasmim, sammā, okāse mahānigrodho ahoṣi. Tato ahaṃ phalaṃ bhakkhitvā imasmim okāse vaccaṃ akāsim; tassāyaṃ nigrodho jāto. Tadāhaṃ, sammā, jātiyā mahantataro’ ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, makkaṭo ca hatthināgo ca tittiraṃ etadvocum – ‘tvam, samma, amhākaṃ jātiyā mahantataro. Taṃ mayaṃ sakkariṣāma garuṃ kariṣāma mānessāma pūjessāma, tuyhañca mayaṃ ovāde patiṭṭhissāma’ ti. Atha kho, bhikkhave, tittiro makkaṭaṃca hatthināgaṃca pañcasu sīlesu samādapesi, attanā ca pañcasu sīlesu samādāya vattati. Te aññaṃaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapajjimṃsu. Evaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, tittiriyaṃ nāma brahmacariyaṃ ahoṣi.

[jā. 1.1.37] “Ye vuḍḍhamapacāyanti, narā dhammassa kovidā; Diṭṭhe dhamme ca pāsamsā, samparāye ca sugatī’ ti.

“Te hi nāma, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā aññamaññaṃ sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharissanti. Idha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sobhetha yaṃ tumhe evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññaṃ agāravā appatissā asabhāgavuttikā vihareyyātha? Netāṃ, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya...pe... vīgarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ, paccuṭṭhānaṃ, añjalikammaṃ, sāmīcikammaṃ, aggāsaṇaṃ, aggodakaṃ, aggapiṇḍaṃ. Na ca, bhikkhave, saṅghikaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ. Yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Avandiyādipuggalā

312. “Dasayime, bhikkhave, avandiyā – pure upasampanna pacchā upasampanno avandiyō, anupasampanno avandiyō, nānāsaṃvāsako vuḍḍhataro adhammavādī avandiyō, mātugāmo avandiyō, paṇḍako avandiyō, pārivāsiko avandiyō, mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho avandiyō, mānattāraho avandiyō, mānattacāriko avandiyō, abbhānāraho avandiyō. Ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa avandiyā.

“Tayome, bhikkhave, vandiyā – pacchā upasampanna pure upasampanno vandiyō, nānāsaṃvāsako vuḍḍhataro dhammavādī vandiyō, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato arahāṃ sammāsambuddho vandiyō. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo vandiyā”ti.

Āsanappaṭibāhanapaṭikkhepaṃ

313. Tena kho pana samayena manussā saṅghaṃ uddissa maṇḍape paṭiyādentī, santhare paṭiyādentī, okāse paṭiyādentī. Chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antevāsikā bhikkhū – ‘saṅghikaññaeva bhagavatā yathāvuḍḍhaṃ anuññātaṃ, no uddissakata’ntī buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa purato purato gantvā maṇḍapepi pariggaṇhanti, santharepi pariggaṇhanti, okāsepi pariggaṇhanti – idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatīti. Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gantvā maṇḍapesu pariggahitesu, santharesu pariggahitesu, okāsesu pariggahitesu, okāsaṃ alabhamāno aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi. Atha kho bhagavā rattiyā paccūsasamayāṃ paccuṭṭhāya ukkāsi. Āyasmāpi sārīputto ukkāsi. “Ko etthā”ti? “Ahaṃ, bhagavā, sārīputto”ti. “Kissa tvaṃ, sārīputta, idha nisīno”ti? Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – ‘saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antevāsikā bhikkhū – ‘saṅghikaññaeva bhagavatā yathāvuḍḍhaṃ anuññātaṃ, no uddissakata’ntī buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa purato purato gantvā maṇḍape pariggaṇhanti, santhare pariggaṇhanti, okāse pariggaṇhanti – idaṃ amhākaṃ upajjhāyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ ācariyānaṃ bhavissati, idaṃ amhākaṃ bhavissatīti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti...pe... vīgarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, uddissakatampi yathāvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibāhetabbaṃ. Yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Gihivikataanujānaṃ

314. Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare uccāsayanamahāsayanāni paññapenti, seyyathidaṃ – āsandiṃ, pallaṅkaṃ, gonakaṃ, cittakaṃ, paṭikaṃ, paṭalikaṃ, tūlikaṃ, vikatikaṃ, uddalomiṃ, ekantalomiṃ, kaṭṭissaṃ, koseyyaṃ [koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ (sī. syā.)], kuttakaṃ, hatthattharaṃ, assattharaṃ, rathattharaṃ, ajinapaveṇiṃ, kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṃ, sauttaracchadaṃ, ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ. Bhikkhū kukkucāyanta nābhiniśīdanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ṭhapetvā tīṇi – āsandiṃ, pallaṅkaṃ, tūlikaṃ – gihivikataṃ [gihivikaṃ (sī. ka.), avasesaṃ gihivikaṃ (syā.)] abhinisīdituṃ, natveva abhinipajjitu”ntī.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhattagge antaraghare tūlonaddhaṃ mañcampi pīṭhampi paññapenti. Bhikkhū kukkucāyanta nābhiniśidanti. Bhagavato etamattaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gihivikataṃ abhinisīdituṃ, natveva abhinipajjitu”nti.

Jetavanavihārānumodanā

315. Atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena sāvatthi tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “adhivāsetu me, bhante, bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena”ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi – “kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhatta”nti. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā, bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ, ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “kathāhaṃ, bhante, jetavane paṭipajjāmi”ti? “Tena hi tvaṃ, gahapati, jetavanaṃ āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa saṅghassa patiṭṭhāpehi”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavato paṭissutvā jetavanaṃ āgatānāgatassa cātuddisassa saṅghassa patiṭṭhāpesi.

Atha kho bhagavā anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodi –

“Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ paṭihanti, tato vālamigāni ca;
Sarīsape ca makase, sisire cāpi vuṭṭhiyo.

“Tato vātātapo ghorō, sañjāto paṭihaññati;
Leṇatthañca sukhatthañca, jhāyituñca vipassituṃ.

“Vihāradānaṃ saṅghassa, aggamaṃ buddhena vaṇṇitaṃ;
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso, sampassaṃ atthamattano.

“Vihāre kāraye ramme, vāsayettha bahussute;
Tesaṃ annañca pānañca, vatthasenāsanāni ca;
Dadeyya ujubhūtesu, vippasannena cetasā.

“Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti, sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ;
Yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya, parinibbāti anāsavo”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

Āsanappaṭibāhanādi

316. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa ājīvakaśāvakaśa mahāmattassa saṅghabhattaṃ hoti. Āyasmā upanando sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojanaṃ ānantarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpesi. Bhattaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahośi. Atha kho so mahāmatto ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – “kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojanaṃ ānantarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpessanti! Bhattaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahośi. Nanu nāma labbhā aññatrāpi nisinnena yāvadatthaṃ bhujjitu”nti? Assosuṃ kho bhikkhū tassa mahāmattassa ujjhāyantassa khiyyantassa vipācentassa. Ye te bhikkhū

appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma āyasmā upanando sakyaputto pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojanaṃ ānantarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpessati! Bhattaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣī”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, upananda, pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojanaṃ ānantarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpesi, bhattaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣī”ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā...pe... “kathañhi nāma tvaṃ, moghapurisa, pacchā āgantvā vippakatabhojanaṃ ānantarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ vuṭṭhāpessasi? Bhattaggaṃ kolāhalaṃ ahoṣi. Netam, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, vippakatabhojano [bhojano ānantariko (syā.)] bhikkhu vuṭṭhāpetabbo. Yo vuṭṭhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Sace vuṭṭhāpeti, pavārito ca hoti, ‘gaccha udakaṃ āharā’ti vattabbo. Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, sādhuṃ siddhāni gilitvā vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno āsanaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na tvevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, kenaci pariyāyena vuḍḍhatarassa bhikkhuno āsanaṃ paṭibāhitabbanti vadāmi. Yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassāti”.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū gilāne bhikkhū vuṭṭhāpentī. Gilānā evaṃ vadenti – “na mayaṃ, āvuso, sakkoma vuṭṭhātum, gilānāmhā”ti. “Mayaṃ āyasmante vuṭṭhāpessāmā”ti pariggahetvā vuṭṭhāpetvā ṭhitake muñcanti. Gilānā mucchitā papatanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, gilāno vuṭṭhāpetabbo. Yo vuṭṭhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ‘gilānā mayamhā avuṭṭhāpanīyā’ti varaseyyāyo palibuddhenti [palibundhanti (ka.)]. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gilānassa patirūpaṃ seyyaṃ dātu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū lesakappena senāsanam paṭibāhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, lesakappena senāsanam paṭibāhitabbam. Yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

[pāci. 122] Tena kho pana samayena sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū aññataram paccantimam mahāvihāram paṭisaṅkharonti – ‘idha mayaṃ vassaṃ vasissāmā’ti. Addasaṃsu [addasāsuṃ (ka.)] kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū vihāram [aññataram vihāram (ka.)] paṭisaṅkharonte. Divāna evamāhaṃsu – “ime, āvuso, sattarasavaggiyā bhikkhū vihāram paṭisaṅkharonti. Handa ne vuṭṭhāpessāmā”ti. Ekacce evamāhaṃsu – “āgamethāvuso, yāva paṭisaṅkharonti, paṭisaṅkhate vuṭṭhāpessāmā”ti. Atha kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sattarasavaggiye bhikkhū etadavocum – “uṭṭhethāvuso, amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇāti”ti. “Nanu, āvuso, paṭikacceva ācikkhitabbam? Mayañcaññaṃ paṭisaṅkhareyyāmā”ti. “Nanu, āvuso, saṅghiko vihāro”ti? “Āmāvuso, saṅghiko vihāro”ti. “Uṭṭhethāvuso, amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇāti”ti. “Mahallako, āvuso, vihāro; tumhepi vasatha, mayampi vasissāmā”ti. “Uṭṭhethāvuso, amhākaṃ vihāro pāpuṇāti”ti kupitā anattamanā gīvāyaṃ gahetvā nikkadḍhanti. Te nikkadḍhiyamānā rodanti. Bhikkhū evamāhaṃsu – “kissa tumhe, āvuso, rodathā”ti? “Ime, āvuso, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā amhe saṅghikā vihārā nikkadḍhanti”ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kupitā anattamanā bhikkhū saṅghikā vihārā nikkadḍhissanti”ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “saccaṃ kira, tumhe bhikkhave, kupitā anattamanā saṅghikā vihārā bhikkhū nikkadḍhathā”ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, kupitena anattamanena bhikkhu saṅghikā vihārā nikkadḍhitabbo. Yo nikkadḍheyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, senāsanam gāhetu”nti.

Senāsanaggāhāpakasammuti

317. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘kena nu kho senāsanam gāhetabba’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ ...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ senāsanaggāhāpakaṃ sammannitum – yo na chandāgatim gaccheyya, na dosāgatim gaccheyya, na mohāgatim gaccheyya, na bhayāgatim gaccheyya, gahitāgahitañca jāneyya. Evañca pana, bhikkhave,

sammannitabbo –

“Paṭhamam bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācītvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho itthannāmam bhikkhum senāsanaggāhāpakam sammaneyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmam bhikkhum senāsanaggāhāpakam sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno senāsanaggāhāpakassa sammuti, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu senāsanaggāhāpako. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

318. Atha kho senāsanaggāhāpakānam bhikkhūnam etadahosi – “katham nu kho senāsanam gāhetabba”nti? Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, paṭhamam bhikkhū gaṇetum, bhikkhū gaṇetvā seyyā gaṇetum, seyyā gaṇetvā seyyaggena gāhetu”nti. Seyyaggena gāhentā seyyā ussārayiṃsu...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, viharaggena gāhetu”nti. Viharaggena gāhentā viharā ussārayiṃsu...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, parivenaggena gāhetu”nti. Parivenaggena gāhentā parivenā ussārayiṃsu...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, anubhāgampi dātum. Gahite anubhāge añño bhikkhu āgacchati, na akāmā dātabbo”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nissīme ṭhitassa senāsanam gāhenti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, nissīme ṭhitassa senāsanam gāhetabbaṃ. Yo gāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū senāsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, senāsanam gahetvā sabbakālam paṭibāhetabbaṃ. Yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vassānam temāsam paṭibāhitum, utukālam pana na paṭibāhitu”nti.

Atha kho bhikkhūnam etadahosi – “kati nu kho senāsanaggāhā”ti? Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Tayo me, bhikkhave, senāsanaggāhā – purimako, pacchimako, antarāmuttako. Aparajjugatāya āsāḷhiyā purimako gāhetabbo. Māsagatāya āsāḷhiyā pacchimako gāhetabbo. Aparajjugatāya pavāraṇāya āyatim vassāvāsathāya antarāmuttako gāhetabbo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo senāsanaggāhā”ti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

3. Tatiyabhāṇavāro

319. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā upanando sakyaputto sāvattiyam senāsanam gahetvā aññataram gāmakāvāsam agamāsi. Tatthapi senāsanam aggahesi. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etadahosi – “ayam, āvuso, āyasmā upanando sakyaputto bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako. Sacāyam idha vassam vasissati, sabbeva mayam na phāsu bhavissāma. Handa nam pucchāmā”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ etadavocum – “nanu tayā, āvuso upananda, sāvattiyam senāsanam gahita”nti? “Evamāvuso”ti. “Kiṃ pana tvam, āvuso upananda, eko dve paṭibāhasī”ti? “Idhadānāham āvuso, muñcāmi; tattha gaṇhāmi”ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathaṅhi nāma āyasmā upanando sakyaputto eko dve paṭibāhessatī”ti! Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum...pe... “saccam kira tvam, upananda, eko dve paṭibāhasī”ti? “Saccam bhagavā”ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā...pe... “kathaṅhi nāma tvam, moghapurisa, eko dve paṭibāhissasi? Tattha tayā, moghapurisa, gahitam idha muttam, idha

tayā gahitaṃ tatra muttaṃ. Evaṃ kho tvaṃ, moghapurisa, ubhayattha paribāhiro. Netāṃ, moghapurisa, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, ekena dve paṭibāhetabbā. Yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

320. [pāci. 438] Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ anekapariyāyena vinayakathaṃ katheti, vinayassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, vinayapariyattiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ādissa ādissa āyasmato upālissa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena vinayakathaṃ katheti, vinayassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, vinayapariyattiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ādissa ādissa āyasmato upālissa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Handa mayaṃ, āvuso, āyasmato upālissa santike vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇāma”ti. Tedha [te ca (syā. ka.)] bahū bhikkhū therā ca navā ca majjhimā ca āyasmato upālissa santike vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇanti. Āyasmā upāli ṭhitakova uddisati therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ gāravena. Therāpi bhikkhū ṭhitakāva uddisāpentī dhammagāravena. Tattha therā ceva bhikkhū kilamanti, āyasmā ca upāli kilamati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, navakena bhikkhunā uddisantena samake vā āsane nisīdituṃ, uccatare vā dhammagāravena; therena bhikkhunā uddisāpentena samake vā āsane nisīdituṃ, nīcatare vā dhammagāravenā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bahū bhikkhū āyasmato upālissa santike ṭhitakā uddesaṃ paṭimānentā kilamanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, samānāsanikehi saha nisīditu”nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “kittāvatā nu kho samānāsaniho hotī”ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ – “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tivassantarena saha nisīditu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū samānāsanikā mañce [ekamañce (syā.)] nisīditvā mañcaṃ bhindīmsu, pīṭhe [ekapīṭhe (syā.)] nisīditvā pīṭhaṃ bhindīmsu. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tivaggassa mañcaṃ, tivaggassa pīṭha”nti. Tivaggopi mañce nisīditvā mañcaṃ bhindi, pīṭhe nisīditvā pīṭhaṃ bhindi...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, duvaggassa mañcaṃ, duvaggassa pīṭha”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū asamānāsanikehi saha dīghāsane nisīdituṃ kukkuccāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ṭhapetvā paṇḍakaṃ, mātugāmaṃ, ubhatobyañjanaṃ, asamānāsanikehi saha dīghāsane nisīditu”nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “kittakaṃ pacchimaṃ nu kho dīghāsanaṃ hotī”ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, yaṃ tiṇṇaṃ pahoti, ettakaṃ pacchimaṃ dīghāsana”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena visākhā migāramātā saṅghassa atthāya sāḷindaṃ pāsādaṃ kārapetukāmā hoti hatthinakhaṃ. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā pāsādaparibhogo anuññāto kiṃ ananuññāto”ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sabbaṃ pāsādaparibhoga”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena rañño pasenadissa kosalassa ayyikā kālaṅkatā hoti. Tassa kālaṅkiriyyāya saṅghassa bahū akappiyabhaṇḍaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, seyyathidaṃ – āsandi, pallaṅko, gonako, cittako, paṭikā, paṭalikā, tūlikā, vikatikā, uddalomī, ekantalomī, kaṭṭissaṃ, koseyyaṃ, kuttakaṃ, hatthattharaṃ, assattharaṃ, rathattharaṃ, ajinappaveṇi, kadalimigappavarapaccattharaṇaṃ, sauttaracchadaṃ, ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āsandiyyā pāde chinditvā paribhuñjituṃ, pallaṅkassa vāḷe bhinditvā paribhuñjituṃ, tūlikaṃ vijaṭetvā bibbohanaṃ kātuṃ, avasesaṃ bhūmattharaṇaṃ [summattharaṇaṃ (sī. syā.)] kātu”nti.

Avissajjiyatthu

321. Tena kho pana samayena sāvatthiyā avidūre aññatarasmiṃ gāmakāvāse āvāsikā bhikkhū upaddutā hontī āgantukagamikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ paññapentā. Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “etarahi kho mayaṃ, āvuso, upaddutā āgantukagamikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ

paññapentā. Handa mayam, āvuso, sabbam saṅghikam senāsanam ekassa dema. Tassa santakam paribhuñjissāmā”ti. Te sabbam saṅghikam senāsanam ekassa adamsu. Āgantukā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etadavocum – “amhākam, āvuso, senāsanam paññāpethā”ti. “Natthāvuso, saṅghikam senāsanam; sabbam amhehi ekassa dinna”nti. “Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso, saṅghikam senāsanam vissajjethā”ti? “Evamāvuso”ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma bhikkhū saṅghikam senāsanam vissajjessantī”ti [vissajjissantīti (ka.)]! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamattham ārocesum...pe... “saccam kira, bhikkhave, bhikkhū saṅghikam senāsanam vissajjenti”ti? “Saccam bhagavā”ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā...pe... “kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā saṅghikam senāsanam vissajjessanti? Netam, bhikkhave, appasannānam vā pasādāya...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

“Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, avissajjiyāni, na vissajjetabbāni [na vissajjitabbāni (ka.)], saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vissajjitānipi avissajjitāni honti. Yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. Katamāni pañca? Ārāmo, ārāmatvā – idam paṭhamam avissajjiyam, na vissajjetabbam, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vissajjitampi avissajjitam hoti. Yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

“Vihāro, vihāravatthu – idam dutiyam avissajjiyam, na vissajjetabbam, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vissajjitampi avissajjitam hoti. Yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

“Mañco, pīṭham, bhisi, bibbohanam – idam tatiyam avissajjiyam, na vissajjetabbam, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vissajjitampi avissajjitam hoti. Yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

“Lohakumbhī, lohabhāṇakam, lohavārako, lohakaṭāham, vāsi, parasu [pharasu (sī. syā. ka.)], kuṭhārī [kudhārī (ka.)], kudālo, nikhādanam – idam catuttham avissajjiyam, na vissajjetabbam, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vissajjitampi avissajjitam hoti. Yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

“Valli, veḷu, muñjam, pabbajam [babbajam (sī.)], tiṇam, mattikā, dārubhaṇḍam, mattikābhaṇḍam – idam pañcamam avissajjiyam, na vissajjetabbam, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vissajjitampi avissajjitam hoti. Yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca avissajjiyāni, na vissajjetabbāni, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vissajjitānipi avissajjitāni honti. Yo vissajjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā”ti.

Avebhaṅgiyatvathu

322. Atha kho bhagavā sāvattiyam yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena kīṭāgiri tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sārīputtamoggallānehi ca. Assosum kho assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū – “bhagavā kira kīṭāgiriṃ āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sārīputtamoggallānehi ca”. “Handa mayam, āvuso, sabbam saṅghikam senāsanam bhājema. Pāpicchā sārīputtamoggallānā, pāpikānam icchānam vasaṃ gatā; na mayam tesam senāsanam paññapessāmā”ti, te sabbam saṅghikam senāsanam bhājesum. Atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena kīṭāgiri tadavasari. Atha kho bhagavā sambahule bhikkhū āmantesi – “gacchatha tumhe, bhikkhave; assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū upasaṅkamitvā evam vadetha – ‘bhagavā, āvuso, āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sārīputtamoggallānehi ca. Bhagavato ca, āvuso, senāsanam paññapetha, bhikkhusaṅghassa ca, sārīputtamoggallānānañcā”ti. “Evam bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paṭissutvā yena assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā assajipunabbasuke bhikkhū etadavocum – “bhagavā, āvuso, āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sārīputtamoggallānehi ca. Bhagavato ca, āvuso, senāsanam paññapetha, bhikkhusaṅghassa ca, sārīputtamoggallānānañcā”ti. “Natthāvuso, saṅghikam senāsanam. Sabbam amhehi bhājitaṃ. Svāgataṃ, āvuso, bhagavato. Yasmiṃ vihāre bhagavā icchissati tasmim vihāre vasissati. Pāpicchā sārīputtamoggallānā, pāpikānam icchānam vasaṃ gatā. Na mayam tesam senāsanam paññapessāmā”ti. “Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso, saṅghikam

senāsanam bhājittā’’ti? ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṅghikaṃ senāsanam bhājessanti’’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamattham ārocesum...pe... saccam kira, bhikkhave...pe... ‘‘saccam bhagavā’’ti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā...pe... ‘‘kathañhi nāma te, bhikkhave, moghapurisā saṅghikaṃ senāsanam bhājessanti? Netam, bhikkhave, appasannānam vā pasādāya...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, avebhaṅgiyāni [avebhaṅgikāni (ka.)], na vibhajitabbāni, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vibhattānipi avibhattāni honti. Yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. Katamāni pañca? Ārāmo, ārāmavattu – idaṃ paṭhamam avebhaṅgiyam, na vibhajitabbam, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vibhattampi avibhattam hoti. Yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

‘‘Vihāro, vihāravattu – idaṃ dutiyam avebhaṅgiyam, na vibhajitabbam, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vibhattampi avibhattam hoti. Yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

‘‘Mañco, pīṭham, bhisi, bibbohanam – idaṃ tatiyam avebhaṅgiyam, na vibhajitabbam, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vibhattampi avibhattam hoti. Yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

‘‘Lohakumbhī, lohabhāṇakam, lohavārako, lohakaṭāham, vāsī, parasu, kuṭhārī, kudālo, nikhādanam – idaṃ catuttham avebhaṅgiyam, na vibhajitabbam, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vibhattampi avibhattam hoti. Yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa.

‘‘Vallī, veḷu, muñjam, pabbajam, tiṇam, mattikā, dārubhaṇḍam, mattikābhaṇḍam – idaṃ pañcamam avebhaṅgiyam, na vibhajitabbam, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vibhattampi avibhattam hoti. Yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca avebhaṅgiyāni, na vibhajitabbāni, saṅghena vā gaṇena vā puggalena vā. Vibhattānipi avibhattāni honti. Yo vibhajeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā’’ti.

Navakammadānakathā

323. Atha kho bhagavā kīṭṭagirisimṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena ālavī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena ālavī tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā ālaviyam viharati aggālave cetiye. Tena kho pana samayena ālavakā [ālavikā (syā. ka.)] bhikkhū evarūpāni navakammāni denti – piṇḍanikkhepanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; kuṭṭalepanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; dvāraṭṭhapanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; aggaḷavaṭṭikaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; ālokasandhikaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; setavaṇṇakaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; kāḷavaṇṇakaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; gerukaparikkammaṃ denti; chādanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; bandhanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; bhaṇḍikāṭṭhapanamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṅkharaṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattenapi navakammaṃ denti; vīsativassikampi navakammaṃ denti; tiṃsavassikampi navakammaṃ denti; yāvajīvikampi navakammaṃ denti; dhūmakālikampi pariyositaṃ viharāṃ navakammaṃ denti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma ālavakā bhikkhū evarūpāni navakammāni dassanti – piṇḍanikkhepanamattenapi navakammaṃ dassanti; kuṭṭalepanamattenapi... dvāraṭṭhapanamattenapi... aggaḷavaṭṭikaraṇamattenapi... ālokasandhikaraṇamattenapi... setavaṇṇakaraṇamattenapi... kāḷavaṇṇakaraṇamattenapi... gerukaparikkammaṃ denti... chādenamattenapi... bandhanamattenapi... bhaṇḍikāḷapanamattenapi... khaṇḍaphullapaṭisaṅkharaṇamattenapi... paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattenapi... vīsativassikampi... tiṃsavassikampi... yāvajīvikampi... dhūmakālikampi pariyositaṃ viharāṃ navakammaṃ dassanti’’ti! Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum...pe... saccam kira, bhikkhave...pe... ‘‘saccam bhagavā’’ti...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘na, bhikkhave, piṇḍanikkhepanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbam; na kuṭṭalepanamattena

navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na dvāraṭṭhapanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na aggaḷavaṭṭikaraṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na ālokasandhikaraṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na setavaṇṇakaraṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na kāḷavaṇṇakaraṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na gerukaparikkamakaraṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na chādenamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na bandhanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na bhaṇḍikāḷapanamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na khaṇḍaphullaṭṭhapaṭṭisaṅkharaṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na visativassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na tiṃsavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na yāvajjivikaṃ navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Na dhūmakālikampi pariyositaṃ vihāraṃ navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, akataṃ vā vipakataṃ vā navakammaṃ dātuṃ, khuddake vihāre kammaṃ oloketaṃ chappañcavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātuṃ, aḍḍhayoge kammaṃ oloketaṃ sattaṭṭhavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātuṃ, mahallake vihāre pāsāde vā kammaṃ oloketaṃ dasadvādasavassikaṃ navakammaṃ dātu’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sabbe vihāre navakammaṃ denti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, sabbe vihāre navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ekassa dve denti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, ekassa dve dātabbā. Yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ gahetvā aññaṃ vāseti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, navakammaṃ gahetvā aññaṃ vāsetabbo. Yo vāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ gahetvā saṅghikaṃ paṭibāhenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, navakammaṃ gahetvā saṅghikaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ. Yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ekaṃ varaseyyaṃ gahetu’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū nissīme ṭhitassa navakammaṃ denti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, nissīme ṭhitassa navakammaṃ dātabbaṃ. Yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ gahetvā sabbakālaṃ paṭibāhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, navakammaṃ gahetvā sabbakālaṃ paṭibāhitabbaṃ. Yo paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, vassānaṃ temāsaṃ paṭibāhituṃ, utukālaṃ pana na paṭibāhiti’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū navakammaṃ gahetvā pakkamantipi, vibbhamantipi, kālampi karonti; sāmaṇerāpi paṭijānanti; sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakāpi paṭijānanti; antimavatthuṃ ajjhāpannakāpi paṭijānanti; ummattakāpi paṭijānanti; khittacittāpi paṭijānanti; vedanāṭṭhāpi paṭijānanti; āpattiyā adassane ukkhittakāpi paṭijānanti; āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhittakāpi paṭijānanti; pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittakāpi paṭijānanti; paṇḍakāpi paṭijānanti; theyyasaṃvāsakāpi paṭijānanti; tīthiyapakkantakāpi

Paṭijānanti; tiracchānagatāpi paṭijānanti; mātughātakāpi paṭijānanti; pitughātakāpi paṭijānanti; arahantaghātakāpi paṭijānanti; bhikkhunidūsakāpi paṭijānanti; saṅghabhedakāpi paṭijānanti; lohituppādakāpi paṭijānanti; ubhatobyañjanakāpi paṭijānanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pakkamati – mā saṅghassa hāyīti aññassa dātabbaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā vibbhamati...pe... kālaṅkaroti, sāmaṇero paṭijānāti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako paṭijānāti, antimavatthuṃ ajjhāpannako paṭijānāti, ummattako

paṭijānāti, khittacitto paṭijānāti, vedanāṭṭo paṭijānāti, āpattiyā adassane ukkhittako paṭijānāti, āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhittako paṭijānāti, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittako paṭijānāti, paṇḍako paṭijānāti, theyyasamvāsako paṭijānāti, titthiyapakkantako paṭijānāti, tiracchānagato paṭijānāti, mātughātaḥako paṭijānāti, pitughātaḥako paṭijānāti, arahantaghātaḥako paṭijānāti, bhikkhunīdūsako paṭijānāti, saṅghabhedako paṭijānāti, lohituppāḍako paṭijānāti, ubhatobyañjanako paṭijānāti – mā saṅghassa hāyīti aññassa dātabbamaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā vipakate pakkamati – mā saṅghassa hāyīti aññassa dātabbamaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā vipakate vibbhamati...pe... ubhatobyañjanako paṭijānāti – mā saṅghassa hāyīti aññassa dātabbamaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pariyoṣite pakkamati – tassevetamaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pariyoṣite vibbhamati...pe... kālaṅkaroti, sāmaṇero paṭijānāti, sikkhamaṃ paccakkhātaḥako paṭijānāti, antimavatthumaṃ ajjhāpannako paṭijānāti – saṅgho sāmī.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pariyoṣite ummattaḥako paṭijānāti, khittacitto paṭijānāti, vedanāṭṭo paṭijānāti, āpattiyā adassane ukkhittako paṭijānāti, āpattiyā appaṭikamme ukkhittako paṭijānāti, pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittako paṭijānāti – tassevetamaṃ.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu navakammaṃ gahetvā pariyoṣite paṇḍako paṭijānāti, theyyasamvāsako paṭijānāti, titthiyapakkantako paṭijānāti, tiracchānagato paṭijānāti, mātughātaḥako paṭijānāti, pitughātaḥako paṭijānāti, arahantaghātaḥako paṭijānāti, bhikkhunīdūsako paṭijānāti, saṅghabhedako paṭijānāti, lohituppāḍako paṭijānāti, ubhatobyañjanako paṭijānāti – saṅgho sāmī”ti.

Aññatraparibhogapaṭikkhepādi

324. [pārā. 157] Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aññatarassa upāsakassa vihāraparibhogamaṃ senāsanamaṃ aññatra paribhuñjanti. Atha kho so upāsako ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – “kathaṅhi nāma bhadantā aññatra paribhogamaṃ aññatra paribhuñjissanti”ti! Bhagavato etamatthamaṃ ārocesumaṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, aññatra paribhogo aññatra paribhuñjitabbo. Yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa”ti.

[pārā. 157] Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū uposathaggampi sannisaṅgampi haritumaṃ kukkucāyantā chamāya nisīdanti. Gattānipi cīvarānipi paṃsukitāni honti. Bhagavato etamatthamaṃ ārocesumaṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tāvakālikamaṃ haritu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa mahāvihāro undriyati. Bhikkhū kukkucāyantā senāsanamaṃ nātiharanti [nābhiharanti (ka.)]. Bhagavato etamatthamaṃ ārocesumaṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, guttatthāya haritu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa senāsanaparikkhāriko mahaggho kambalo uppanno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthamaṃ ārocesumaṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, phātikammatthāya parivattetu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa senāsanaparikkhārikaṃ mahagghamaṃ dussamaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthamaṃ ārocesumaṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, phātikammatthāya parivattetu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa acchacammaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthamaṃ ārocesumaṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pādapuñchaniṃ kātu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa cakkalikaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pādapuñchaniṃ kātu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa coḷakaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pādapuñchaniṃ kātu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotehi pādehi senāsanāṃ akkamanti. Senāsanāṃ dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, adhotehi pādehi senāsanāṃ akkamitabbaṃ. Yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū allehi pādehi senāsanāṃ akkamanti. Senāsanāṃ dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, allehi pādehi senāsanāṃ akkamitabbaṃ. Yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saupāhanā senāsanāṃ akkamanti. Senāsanāṃ dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, saupāhanena senāsanāṃ akkamitabbaṃ. Yo akkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū parikkammakatāya bhūmiyā niṭṭhubhanti. Vaṇṇo dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, parikkammakatāya bhūmiyā niṭṭhubhitabbaṃ. Yo niṭṭhubheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kheḷamallaka”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena mañcapādāpi pīṭhapādāpi parikkammakataṃ bhūmiṃ vilikhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, coḷakena paliveṭhetu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū parikkammakataṃ bhittiṃ apassenti. Vaṇṇo dussati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, parikkammakatā bhitti apassetabbā. Yo apasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, apassenaphalaka”nti. Apassenaphalakaṃ heṭṭhato bhūmiṃ vilikhati, uparito bhittiñca. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, heṭṭhato ca uparito ca coḷakena paliveṭhetu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dhotapādakā nipajjituṃ kukkucāyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, paccattharivā nipajjitu”nti.

Saṅghabhaddānujanānaṃ

325. Atha kho bhagavā āḷaviyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena rājagahaṃ tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena rājagahaṃ dubbhikkhaṃ hoti. Manussā na sakkonti saṅghabhattaṃ kātuṃ; icchanti uddesabhattaṃ nimantaṇaṃ salākabhattaṃ pakkhikaṃ uposathikaṃ pāṭipadikaṃ kātuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, saṅghabhattaṃ uddesabhattaṃ nimantaṇaṃ salākabhattaṃ pakkhikaṃ uposathikaṃ pāṭipadika”nti.

Bhattuddesakasammuti

326. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū attano varabhaddāni gahetvā lāmakāni bhaddāni bhikkhūnaṃ denti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ bhattuddesakaṃ sammannituṃ – yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭhañca jāneyya. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhattuddesakaṃ sammanneyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ bhattuddesakaṃ sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno bhattuddesakassa sammuti, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu bhattuddesako. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Atha kho bhattuddesakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “kathaṃ nu kho bhattaṃ uddisitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, salākāya vā paṭṭikāya vā [paṭikāya vā (syā.)] upanibandhitvā opuñjivā bhattaṃ uddisitu”nti.

Senāsanapaññāpakādisammuti

327. Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa senāsanapaññāpako na hoti...pe... bhaṇḍāgāriko na hoti...pe... cīvarappaṭiggāhako na hoti...pe... cīvarabhājako na hoti...pe... yāgubhājako na hoti...pe... phalabhājako na hoti...pe... khajjakabhājako na hoti. Khajjakaṃ abhājiyamānaṃ nassati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ khajjakabhājakaṃ sammannituṃ – yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, bhājitābhājitañca jāneyya. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ khajjakabhājakaṃ sammanneyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ khajjakabhājakaṃ sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno khajjakabhājakassa sammuti, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu khajjakabhājako. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Appamattakavissajjakasammuti

328. Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa bhaṇḍāgāre appamattako parikkhāro uppanno [ussanno (syā.)] hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ appamattakavissajjakaṃ sammannituṃ – yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, vissajjitāvissajjitañca jāneyya. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ appamattakavissajjakaṃ sammanneyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ appamattakavissajjakaṃ sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno appamattakavissajjakassa sammuti, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu appamattakavissajjako. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”’ti.

Tena appamattakavissajjakena bhikkhunā ekā [ekekā (sī.)] sūci dātabbā, satthakaṃ dātabbaṃ, upāhanā dātabbā, kāyabandhanaṃ dātabbaṃ, aṃsabandhako dātabbo, parissāvanaṃ dātabbaṃ, dhammakaraṇo dātabbo, kusi dātabbā, aḍḍhakusi dātabbā, maṇḍalaṃ dātabbaṃ, aḍḍhamaṇḍalaṃ dātabbaṃ, anuvāto dātabbo, paribhaṇḍaṃ dātabbaṃ. Sace hoti saṅghassa sappi vā telaṃ vā madhu vā phāṇitaṃ vā, sakiṃ paṭisāyituṃ dātabbaṃ. Sace punapi attho hoti, punapi dātabbaṃ.

Sāṭiyaggāhāpakādisammuti

329. Tena kho pana samayena saṅghassa sāṭiyaggāhāpako na hoti...pe... pattaḅgāhāpako na hoti... pe... āramikapesakako na hoti...pe... sāmaṇeresakako na hoti. Sāmaṇerā apesiyamānā kammaṃ na karonti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pañcahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ sāmaṇeresakaṃ sammannituṃ – yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, pesitāpesitañca jāneyya. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācītabbo, yācivā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ sāmaṇeresakaṃ sammanneyya. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ sāmaṇeresakaṃ sammannati. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno sāmaṇeresakassa sammuti, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Sammato saṅghena itthannāmo bhikkhu sāmaṇeresakako. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”’ti.

Tatīyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Senāsanakkhandhako chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Vihāraṃ buddhaseṭṭhena, apaññattaṃ tadā ahu;
Tahaṃ tahaṃ nikkhamanti, vāsā te jinasāvaka.

Seṭṭhī gahapati disvā, bhikkhūnaṃ idamabrvi;
Kārāpeyyaṃ vaseyyātha, paṭipucchiṃsu nāyakaṃ.

Vihāraṃ aḍḍhayogañca, pāsādaṃ hammiyaṃ guhaṃ;
Pañcalenaṃ anuññāsi, vihāre seṭṭhi kārayi.

Jano vihāraṃ kāreti, akavāṭaṃ asaṃvutaṃ;
Kavāṭaṃ piṭṭhasaṅghāṭaṃ, udukkhalañca uttari.

Āviñchanacchiddaṃ rajjuṃ, vaṭṭiñca kapisāsakaṃ;
Sūciḅhaṭṭitaḅacchiddaṃ, lohakaṭṭhavisāṇakaṃ.

Yantakaṃ sūcikañceva, chadanaṃ ullittāvalittaṃ;
Vedijālasalākañca, cakkali santharena ca.

Miḍḍhi bidalamañcañca, sosānikamasāraḷo;
Bundikuḷirapādañca, āhaccāsandi uccake.

Sattaṅgo ca bhaddapīṭhaṃ, pīṭhakeḷakapādaḷaṃ;
Āmalāphalakā kocchā, palālapīṭhameva ca.

Uccāhipaṭipādaḷā, aṭṭhaṅguli ca pādaḷā;
Suttaṃ aṭṭhapadaṃ coḷaṃ, tūlikaṃ aḍḍhakāyikaṃ.

Giraggo bhisiyo cāpi, dussaṃ senāsanampi ca;
Onaddhaṃ heṭṭhā patati, uppāṭetvā haranti ca.

Bhattiñca hatthabhattiñca, anuññāsi tathāgato;
Tittiyā vihāre cāpi, thusaṃ saṅhañca mattikā.

Ikkāsaṃ pāṇikaṃ kuṇḍaṃ, sāsapaṃ sitthatelakaṃ;
Ussanne paccuddharituṃ, pharusāṃ gaṇḍumattikaṃ.

Ikkāsaṃ paṭibhānañca, nīcā cayo ca āruhaṃ;
Paripatanti āḷakā, aḍḍhakuṭṭaṃ tayo puna.

Khuddake kuṭṭapādo ca, ovassati saraṃ khilaṃ;
Cīvaravaṃsaṃ rajjuñca, āḷindaṃ kiṭikena ca.

Ālambanaṃ tiṇacuṇṇaṃ, heṭṭhāmagge nayaṃ kare;
Ajjhokāse otappati, sālaṃ heṭṭhā ca bhājanaṃ.

Vihāro koṭṭhako ceva, pariveṇaggisālakaṃ;
Ārāme ca puna koṭṭhe, heṭṭhaññeva nayaṃ kare.

Sudhaṃ anāthapiṇḍi ca, saddho sītavanaṃ agā;
Diṭṭhadhammo nimantesi, saha saṅghena nāyakaṃ.

Āṇāpesantarāmagge, ārāmaṃ kārayī gaṇo;
Vesāliyaṃ navakammaṃ, purato ca pariggahi.

Ko arahati bhattagge, tittirañca avandiyā;
Pariggahitantaragharā, tūlo sāvatti osari.

Paṭiṭṭhāpesi ārāmaṃ, bhattagge ca kolāhalaṃ;
Gilānā varaseyyā ca, lesā sattarasā tahiṃ.

Kena nu kho kathaṃ nu kho, vihāraggena bhājayi;
Pariveṇaṃ anubhāgañca, akāmā bhāgaṃ no dade.

Nissīmaṃ sabbakālañca, gāhā senāsane tayo;
Upanando ca vaṇṇesi, ṭhitakā samakāsana.

Samānāsanikā bhindim̐su, tivaggā ca duvaggikaṃ;
Asamānāsanikā dīghaṃ, sāḷindaṃ paribhuñjitaṃ.

Ayyikā ca avidūre, bhājitañca kīṭāgire;
Āḷavī piṇḍakakuṭṭehi, dvāraaggaḷavaṭṭikā.

Ālokasetakāḷañca, geruchādanabandhanā;
Bhaṇḍikhaṇḍaparibhaṇḍaṃ, vīsa tiṃsā ca kālikā.

Osita akataṃ vippaṃ, khudde chappañcavassikaṃ;
Aḍḍhayoge ca sattaṭṭha, mahalle dasa dvādasa.

Sabbaṃ vihāraṃ ekassa, aññaṃ vāsenti saṅghikaṃ;
Nissīmaṃ sabbakāḷañca, pakkami vibbhamanti ca.

Kāḷañca sāmaṇerañca, sikkhāpaccakkhaantimaṃ;
Ummattakhittacittā ca, vedanāpattidassanā.

Appaṭikammadiṭṭhiyā, paṇḍakā theyyatitthiyā;
Tiracchānamātupitu, arahantā ca dūsakā.

Bhedakā lohituppādā, ubhato cāpi byañjanakā;
Mā saṅghassa parihāyi, kammaṃ aññassa dātave.

Vippakate ca aññassa, kate tasseva pakkame;
Vibbhamati kāḷaṅkato, sāmaṇero ca jāyati.

Paccakkhāto ca sikkhāya, antimajjhāpanako yadi;
Saṅghova sāmiko hoti, ummattakhittavedanā.

Adassanāppaṭikamme, diṭṭhi tasseva hoti taṃ;
Paṇḍako theyyatitthī ca, tiracchānamātupettikaṃ.

Ghātako dūsako cāpi, bhedalohitabyañjanā;
Paṭijānāti yadi so, saṅghova hoti sāmiko.

Harantaññaṭra kukkucçaṃ, undriyati ca kambalaṃ;
Dussaṅca cammacakkalī, coḷakaṃ akkamanti ca.

Allā upāhanāniṭṭhu, likhanti apassenti ca;
Apassenāṃ likhateva, dhotapaccattharena ca.

Rājagahe na sakkonti, lāmakaṃ bhattuddesakaṃ;
Kathaṃ nu kho paññāpakaṃ, bhaṇḍāgārikasammuti.

Paṭiggāhabhājako cāpi, yāgu ca phalabhājako;
Khajjakabhājako ceva, appamattakavissajje.

Sāṭiyaggāhāpako ceva, tatheva pattaḡgāhako;
Ārāmikasāmaṇera, pesakassa ca sammuti.

Sabbābhibhū lokavidū, hitacitto vināyako;
Leṇatthañca sukhatthañca, jhāyituñca vipassitunti.

Senāsanakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

7. Saṅghabhedakakkhandhakaṃ

1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāro

Chasakyapabbajjākathā

330. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā anupiyāyaṃ viharati, anupiyāyaṃ nāma mallānaṃ nigamo. Tena kho pana samayena abhiññātā abhiññātā sakyakumārā bhagavantāṃ pabbajitāṃ anupabbajanti. Tena kho pana samayena mahānāmo ca sakko anuruddho ca sakko dvebhātikā honti. Anuruddho sakko sukhumālo hoti. Tassa tayo pāsādā honti – eko hemantiko, eko gimhiko, eko vassiko. So vassike pāsāde cattāro māse [vassike pāsāde vassike cattāro māse (sī.)] nippurisehi tūriyehi paricārayamāno [paricāriyamāno (ka.)] na heṭṭhāpāsādaṃ orohati. Atha kho mahānāmassa sakkassa etadahosi – “etarahi kho abhiññātā abhiññātā sakyakumārā bhagavantāṃ pabbajitāṃ anupabbajanti. Amhākañca pana kulā natthi koci agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ vā pabbajeyyaṃ, anuruddho vā”ti. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena anuruddho sakko tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā anuruddhaṃ sakkam etadavoca – “etarahi, tāta anuruddha, abhiññātā abhiññātā sakyakumārā bhagavantāṃ pabbajitāṃ anupabbajanti. Amhākañca pana kulā natthi koci agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Tena hi tvaṃ vā pabbaja, ahaṃ vā pabbajissāmi”ti. “Ahaṃ kho sukhumālo, nāhaṃ sakkomi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Tvaṃ pabbajāhi”ti. “Ehi kho te, tāta anuruddha, gharāvāsattaṃ anusāsissāmi. Paṭhamam khettaṃ kasāpetabbaṃ. Kasāpetvā vapāpetabbaṃ. Vapāpetvā udakaṃ abhinetaṃ. Udakaṃ abhinetaṃ udakaṃ ninnetabbaṃ. Udakaṃ ninnetvā niddhāpetabbaṃ. Niddhāpetvā [niḍḍahetaṃ, niḍḍahetaṃ (sī.)] lavāpetabbaṃ. Lavāpetvā ubbāhāpetabbaṃ. Ubbāhāpetvā puñjaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ. Puñjaṃ kārāpetvā maddāpetabbaṃ. Maddāpetvā palālāni uddharāpetabbāni. Palālāni uddharāpetvā bhusikā uddharāpetabbā. Bhusikaṃ uddharāpetvā opunāpetabbaṃ [ophunāpetabbaṃ (syā. ka.), ophunāpetabbaṃ (yojanā)]. Opunāpetvā atiharāpetabbaṃ. Atiharāpetvā āyatimpī vassaṃ evameva kātabbaṃ, āyatimpī vassaṃ evameva kātabba”nti. “Na kammā khīyanti? Na kammānaṃ anto paññāyati? Kadā kammā khīyissanti? Kadā kammānaṃ anto paññāyissati? Kadā mayaṃ apposukkā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgībhūtā paricāressāma”ti? “Na hi, tāta anuruddha, kammā khīyanti. Na kammānaṃ anto paññāyati. Akhīṇeva kamme pitaro ca pitāmahā ca kālaṅkatā”ti. “Tena hi tvaññeva gharāvāsattena upajānāhi. Ahaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi”ti.

Atha kho anuruddho sakko yena mātā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mātaraṃ etadavoca – “icchāmaṃ, amma, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Anujānāhi maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte anuruddhassa sakkassa mātā anuruddhaṃ sakkam etadavoca – “tumhe kho me, tāta anuruddha, dve puttā piyā manāpā appaṭikūlā. Maraṇepi vo akāmakā vinā bhavissāmi. Kiṃ pañāhaṃ tumhe jīvante anujānissāmi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti? Dutiyampi kho...pe... tatiyampi kho anuruddho sakko mātaraṃ etadavoca – “icchāmaṃ, amma, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Anujānāhi maṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāyā”ti [imassa anantaraṃ kesuci potthakesu evampi pāṭho dissati — “evaṃ vutte anuruddhassa sakkassa mātā evamaṃha ‘sace tāta anuruddha bhaddiyo sakyarājā sakyānaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, evaṃ tvampi pabbajāhi”ti]. Tena kho pana samayena bhaddiyo sakyarājā sakyānaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti. So ca anuruddhassa sakkassa sahāyo hoti. Atha kho anuruddhassa sakkassa mātā – ‘ayaṃ kho bhaddiyo sakyarājā sakyānaṃ rajjaṃ kāreti; anuruddhassa sakkassa sahāyo; so na ussahati agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitu’nti – anuruddhaṃ sakkam etadavoca – “sace, tāta anuruddha, bhaddiyo sakyarājā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, evaṃ tvampi pabbajāhi”ti. Atha kho anuruddho sakko yena bhaddiyo sakyarājā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhaddiyaṃ sakyarājānaṃ etadavoca – “mama kho, samma, pabbajjā

tava paṭibaddhā”ti. “Sace te, samma, pabbajjā mama paṭibaddhā vā appaṭibaddhā vā sā hotu, ahaṃ tayā; yathā sukhaṃ pabbajāhī”ti. “Ehi, samma, ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā”ti. “Nāhaṃ, samma, sakkomi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitunti. Yaṃ te sakkā aññaṃ mayā kātuṃ, kyāhaṃ [tyāhaṃ (sī. syā.)] karissāmi. Tvaṃ pabbajāhī”ti. “Mātā kho maṃ, samma, evamāha – ‘sace, tāta anuruddha, bhaddiyo sakyarājā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, evaṃ tvampi pabbajāhī”ti. “Bhāsītā kho pana te, samma, esā vācā. Sace te, samma, pabbajjā mama paṭibaddhā vā, appaṭibaddhā vā sā hotu, ahaṃ tayā; yathā sukhaṃ pabbajāhī”ti. “Ehi, samma, ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā saccavādino honti, saccapaṭiññā. Atha kho bhaddiyo sakyarājā anuruddhaṃ sakkhaṃ etadavoca – “āgamehi, samma, sattavassāni. Sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā”ti. “Aticiraṃ, samma, sattavassāni. Nāhaṃ sakkomi sattavassāni āgametu”nti. “Āgamehi, samma, chavassāni...pe... pañcavassāni... cattāri vassāni... tīni vassāni... dve vassāni... ekaṃ vassaṃ. Ekassa vassassa accayena ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā”ti. “Aticiraṃ, samma, ekavassaṃ. Nāhaṃ sakkomi ekaṃ vassaṃ āgametu”nti. “Āgamehi, samma, sattamāse. Sattannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ubhopi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā”ti. “Aticiraṃ, samma, sattamāsā. Nāhaṃ sakkomi sattamāse āgametu”nti. “Āgamehi, samma, cha māsē...pe... pañca māsē... cattāro māsē... tayo māsē... dve māsē... ekaṃ māsānaṃ... aḍḍhamāsānaṃ. Aḍḍhamāsassa accayena ubhopi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmā”ti. “Aticiraṃ, samma, aḍḍhamāso. Nāhaṃ sakkomi aḍḍhamāsānaṃ āgametu”nti. “Āgamehi, samma, sattāhaṃ yāvāhaṃ putte ca bhātaro ca rajjaṃ niyyādemī”ti. “Na ciraṃ, samma, sattāho, āgamessāmi”ti.

331. Atha kho bhaddiyo ca sakyarājā anuruddho ca ānando ca bhagu ca kimilo ca devadatto ca, upālikappakena sattamā, yathā pure caturaṅginīyā senāya uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyanti, evameva caturaṅginīyā senāya niyyiṃsu. Te dūraṃ gantvā senaṃ nivattāpetvā paravisayaṃ okkamitvā ābharaṇaṃ omuñcitvā uttarāsaṅgena bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā upāliṃ kappakaṃ etadavocuṃ – “handā, bhaṇe upāli, nivattassu; alaṃ te ettakaṃ jīvikāyā”ti. Atha kho upālissa kappakassa nivattantassa etadahosi – “caṇḍā kho sākiyā; iminā kumārā nippātītāti ghātāpeyyumpi maṃ. Ime hi nāma sakyakumārā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti. Kimaṅga [kimaṅga (sī.)] panāha”nti. Bhaṇḍikaṃ muñcitvā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ rukkhe ālaggetvā ‘yo passati, dinnamyeva haratū’ti vatvā yena te sakyakumārā tenupasaṅkami. Addasāsuṃ kho te sakyakumārā upāliṃ kappakaṃ dūratova āgacchantā. Disvāna upāliṃ kappakaṃ etadavocuṃ – “kissa, bhaṇe upāli, nivattesi”ti? “Idha me, ayyaputtā, nivattantassa etadahosi – ‘caṇḍā kho sākiyā; iminā kumārā nippātītāti ghātāpeyyumpi maṃ. Ime hi nāma sakyakumārā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissanti. Kimaṅga panāha”nti. So kho ahaṃ, ayyaputtā, bhaṇḍikaṃ muñcitvā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ rukkhe ālaggetvā ‘yo passati, dinnaññeva haratū’ti vatvā tatomhi paṭinivatto”ti. “Suṭṭhu, bhaṇe upāli, akāsi yampi na nivatto [yaṃ nivatto (sī.), yaṃ pana nivatto (syā.)]. Caṇḍā kho sākiyā; iminā kumārā nippātītāti ghātāpeyyumpi ta”nti.

Atha kho sakyakumārā upāliṃ kappakaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te sakyakumārā bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – “mayā, bhante, sākiyā nāma mānassino. Ayaṃ, bhante, upāli kappako amhākaṃ dīgharattaṃ paricārako. Imaṃ bhagavā paṭhamaṃ pabbājetu. Imassa mayā abhivādanapaccuṭṭhānaañjalikammaṃsāmicammaṃ karissāma. Evaṃ amhākaṃ sākiyānaṃ sākiyamāno nimmānāyissati”ti [nimmādayissatī (sī.), nimmāniyissatī (syā.)].

Atha kho bhagavā upāliṃ kappakaṃ paṭhamaṃ pabbājesi, pacchā te sakyakumāre. Atha kho āyasmā bhaddiyo teneva antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchākāsi. Āyasmā anuruddho dibbacakkuṃ uppādesi. Āyasmā ānando sotāpattiṃ phalaṃ sacchākāsi. Devadatto pothujjanikaṃ iddhiṃ abhinipphādesi.

332. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā bhaddiyo araṇṇagatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi – “aho sukhaṃ, aho sukha”nti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocaṃ – “āyasmā, bhante, bhaddiyo araññagatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi – ‘aho sukhaṃ, aho sukha’nti. Nissaṃsayamaṃ kho, bhante, āyasmā bhaddiyo anabhiratova brahmacariyaṃ carati. Taṃyeva vā purimaṃ rajjasukhaṃ samanussaranta araññagatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi – ‘aho sukhaṃ, aho sukha’nti.

Atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi – “ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, mama vacanena bhaddiyaṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantehi – ‘satthā taṃ, āvuso bhaddiya, āmantetī’”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā bhaddiyo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ bhaddiyaṃ etadavoca – “satthā taṃ, āvuso bhaddiya, āmantetī”ti. “Evaṃāvuso”ti kho āyasmā bhaddiyo tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ bhaddiyaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, bhaddiya, araññagatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi – ‘aho sukhaṃ, aho sukha’nti? “Evaṃ bhante”ti. “Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, bhaddiya, atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno araññagatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi – ‘aho sukhaṃ aho sukha’nti? “Pubbe me, bhante, rañño satopi antopi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, bahipi antepure rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, antopi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, bahipi nagare rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, antopi janapade rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti, bahipi janapade rakkhā susaṃvihitā hoti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, evaṃ rakkhitopi gopitopi santo bhīto ubbiggo ussaṅkī utraṣṭo viharāmi. Etarahi kho pana ahaṃ eko, bhante, araññagatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi abhīto anubbiggo anussaṅkī anutraṣṭo appossukko pannaḷomo paradattavutto migabhūtena cetasā viharāmīti. Imaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno araññagatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi abhikkhaṇaṃ udānaṃ udānesi – ‘aho sukhaṃ, aho sukha’nti. Atha kho bhagavā etamatthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi –

[udā. 20] “Yassantarato na santi kopā, iti bhavābhavatañca vītivatto;
Taṃ vigatabhayaṃ sukhiṃ asokaṃ, devā nānubhavanti dassanāyā”ti.

Devadattavattu

333. Atha kho bhagavā anupiyāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena kosambī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena kosambī tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharatī ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho devadattassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi – “kaṃ nu kho ahaṃ pasādeyyaṃ, yasmiṃ me pasanne bahulābhasakkāro uppajjeyyā”ti? Atha kho devadattassa etadahosi – “ayaṃ kho ajātasattu kumāro taruṇo ceva āyatim bhaddo ca. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ ajātasattum kumāraṃ pasādeyyaṃ. Tasmim me pasanne bahulābhasakkāro uppajjissatī”ti.

Atha kho devadatto senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi. Anupubbena yena rājagahaṃ tadavasari. Atha kho devadatto sakavaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā kumārakavaṇṇaṃ abhinimminivā ahimekhalikāya ajātasattussa kumārassa ucchange [uccaṅke (syā.)] pāturahosi. Atha kho ajātasattu kumāro bhīto ahosi, ubbiggo ussaṅkī utraṣṭo. Atha kho devadatto ajātasattum kumāraṃ etadavoca – “bhāyasi maṃ tvaṃ kumārā”ti? “Āma, bhāyāmi. Kosi tva”nti? “Ahaṃ devadatto”ti. “Sace kho tvaṃ, bhante, ayyo devadatto, iṅgha sakeneva vaṇṇena pātubhavassū”ti. Atha kho devadatto kumārakavaṇṇaṃ paṭisaṃharitvā saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāro ajātasattussa kumārassa purato aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho ajātasattu kumāro devadattassa iminā iddhipāṭihāriyena abhippasanno pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati, pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abhiharīyati. Atha kho devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādinnacittassa evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji – “ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmī”ti. Saha cittuppādāva devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihāyi.

[a. ni. 5.100] Tena kho pana samayena kakudho nāma koḷiyaputto, āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa

upaṭṭhāko, adhunā kālaṅkato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno. Tassa evarūpo attabhāvappaṭilābho hoti – seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā māgadhakāni [māgadhikāni (syā.)] gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvappaṭilābhena neva attānaṃ na paraṃ byābādheti. Atha kho kakudho devaputto yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho kakudho devaputto āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca – “devadattassa, bhante, lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinnaṃcittassa [pariyādinnaṃcittassa (ka.)] evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji – ‘ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmī’ ti. Saha cittuppādāva bhante, devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno’ ti. Idamavoca kakudho devaputto. Idam vātvā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tattheva antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “kakudho nāma, bhante, koḷiyaputto mama upaṭṭhāko adhunā kālaṅkato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno. Tassa evarūpo attabhāvappaṭilābho – seyyathāpi nāma dve vā tīṇi vā māgadhakāni gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvappaṭilābhena neva attānaṃ na paraṃ byābādheti. Atha kho, bhante, kakudho devaputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho, bhante, kakudho devaputto maṃ etadavoca – ‘devadattassa, bhante, lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādinnaṃcittassa evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji – ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmī ti. Saha cittuppādāva bhante, devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno’ ti. Idamavoca, bhante, kakudho devaputto. Idam vātvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tattheva antaradhāyi’ ti.

“Kiṃ pana te, moggallāna, kakudho devaputto cetasā ceto paricca vidito? Yaṃ kiñci kakudho devaputto bhāsati sabbaṃ taṃ tattheva hoti, no aññathā’ ti? “Cetasā ceto paricca vidito ca me, bhante, kakudho devaputto. Yaṃ kiñci kakudho devaputto bhāsati sabbaṃ taṃ tattheva hoti, no aññathā’ ti. “Rakkhassetāṃ, moggallāna, vācaṃ. Rakkhassetāṃ, moggallāna, vācaṃ. Idāni so moghapuriso attanāva attānaṃ pātukarissati.

Pañcasatthukathā

334. [a. ni. 5.100] “Pañcime, moggallāna, satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? “Idha, moggallāna, ekacco satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno ‘parisuddhasīlomhī’ ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’ nti. Tameṇaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti – ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno ‘parisuddhasīlomhī’ ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’ nti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena – yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati’ ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, moggallāna, satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ sīlato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati [paccāsīsati (sī. syā.)].

“Puna caparaṃ, moggallāna, idhekacco satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno ‘parisuddhājīvomhī’ ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho’ ti ca. Tameṇaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ jānanti – ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhājīvo samāno ‘parisuddhājīvomhī’ ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho’ ti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena – yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati’ ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, moggallāna, satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ ājīvato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati.

“Puna caparaṃ, moggallāna, idhekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno

‘parisuddhadhammadesanomhī’ ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā’ ti ca. Tamenam sāvakā evaṃ jānanti – ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno ‘parisuddhadhammadesanomhī’ ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā’ ti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammānati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena – yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati’ ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, moggallāna, satthāraṃ sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati.

“Puna caparaṃ, moggallāna, idhekacco satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno ‘parisuddhaveyyākaraṇomhī’ ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’ nti ca. Tamenam sāvakā evaṃ jānanti – ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno ‘parisuddhaveyyākaraṇomhī’ ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’ nti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammānati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena – yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati’ ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, moggallāna, satthāraṃ sāvakā veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati.

“Puna caparaṃ, moggallāna, idhekacco satthā aparisuddhaññadassano samāno ‘parisuddhaññadassanomhī’ ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me ññadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’ nti ca. Tamenam sāvakā evaṃ jānanti – ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhaññadassano samāno ‘parisuddhaññadassanomhī’ ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddhaṃ me ññadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’ nti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammānati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena – yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati’ ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, moggallāna, satthāraṃ sāvakā ññadassanato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ññadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsati. Ime kho, moggallāna, pañca satthāro santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ.

“Ahaṃ kho pana, moggallāna, parisuddhasīlo samāno ‘parisuddhasīlomhī’ ti paṭijānāmi ‘parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’ nti ca. Na ca maṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti; na cāhaṃ sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno...pe... parisuddhadhammadesano samāno...pe... parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno...pe... parisuddhaññadassano samāno ‘parisuddhaññadassanomhī’ ti paṭijānāmi ‘parisuddhaṃ me ññadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’ nti ca. Na ca maṃ sāvakā ññadassanato rakkhanti; na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ññadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi’ ti.

335. Atha kho bhagavā kosambiyam yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena rājagahaṃ tadavasari. Tatra sudam bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ – “devadattassa, bhante, ajātasattu kumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati; pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abhiharīyati’ ti. “Mā, bhikkhave, devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pihayittha. Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, devadattassa ajātasattu kumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati, pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abhiharīyissati, hāniyeva, bhikkhave, devadattassa pāṭikānkā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuḍḍhi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, caṇḍassa kukkurassa nāsāya pittaṃ bhindeyyuṃ, evaṃhi so, bhikkhave, kukkuro bhīyyosomattāya caṇḍataro assa, evameva kho, bhikkhave, yāvakīvañca devadattassa ajātasattu kumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyaṃ pātaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati, pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro

abhiharīyissati, hāniyeva, bhikkhave, devadattassa paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuḍḍhi.

[sam. ni. 2.184; a. ni. 4.68] “Attavadhāya, bhikkhave, devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kadalī attavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evameva kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evameva kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evameva kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, assatarī attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti, parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti, evameva kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi”ti.

[sam. ni. 1.183, 1.2.184, netti. 90] “Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti, phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ; Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti, gabbho assatarisaṃ yathā”ti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

2. Dutiyabhāṇavāro

Pakāsanīyakammaṃ

336. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā mahatiyā parisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinnō hoti sarājikāya parisāya. Atha kho devadatto utṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenaṅjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “jiṅṅo dāni, bhante, bhagavā vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayoanupatto. Appossukko dāni, bhante, bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu, mamaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ nissajjatu. Ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi”ti. “Alaṃ, devadatta, mā te rucci bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharitu”nti. Dutiyampi kho devadatto...pe... tatiyampi kho devadatto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “jiṅṅo dāni, bhante, bhagavā vuḍḍho mahallako addhagato vayoanupatto. Appossukko dāni, bhante, bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyutto viharatu, mamaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ nissajjatu. Ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi”ti.

“Sāriputtamoggallānānampi kho ahaṃ, devadatta, bhikkhusaṅghaṃ na nissajjeyyaṃ, kiṃ pana tuyhaṃ chavassa kheḷāsakassā”ti! Atha kho devadatto – sarājikāya maṃ bhagavā parisāya kheḷāsakavādena apasādeti, sāriputtamoggallāneva ukkaṃsatīti – kupito anattamano bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Ayañcarahi devadattassa bhagavati paṭhamo āghāto ahoṣi.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho devadattassa rājagahe pakāsanīyaṃ kammaṃ karotu – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahoṣi, idāni aññā pakati. Yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’ti. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, kātabbaṃ. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṅgho nāpetabbo –

337. “Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ saṅgho devadattassa rājagahe pakāsanīyaṃ kammaṃ kareyya – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahoṣi, idāni aññā pakati. Yaṃ

devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo'ti. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho devadattassa rājagahe pakāsanīyaṃ kammaṃ karoti – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati. Yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo'ti. Yassāyasmato khamati devadattassa rājagahe pakāsanīyaṃ kammaṃ karaṇaṃ – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo'ti – so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Kataṃ saṅghena devadattassa rājagahe pakāsanīyaṃ kammaṃ – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati. Yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo'ti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi'ti.

338. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ āmantesi – “tena hi tvaṃ, sārīputta, devadattaṃ rājagahe pakāsehi'ti. “Pubbe mayā, bhante, devadattassa rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito – ‘mahiddhiko godhiputto, mahānubhāvo godhiputto'ti. Kathāhaṃ, bhante, devadattaṃ rājagahe pakāsemī'ti? “Nanu tayā, sārīputta, bhūtoyeva devadattassa rājagahe vaṇṇo bhāsito – ‘mahiddhiko godhiputto, mahānubhāvo godhiputto'ti? “Evaṃ bhante'ti. “Evameva kho tvaṃ, sārīputta, bhūtaṃyeva devadattaṃ rājagahe pakāsehi'ti. “Evaṃ bhante'ti kho āyasmā sārīputto bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “tena hi, bhikkhave, saṅgho sārīputtaṃ sammannatu devadattaṃ rājagahe pakāsetuṃ – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati. Yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo'ti. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbo. Paṭhamaṃ sārīputto yācitabbo. Yācitvā byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ sammaneyya devadattaṃ rājagahe pakāsetuṃ – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati. Yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo'ti. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Saṅgho āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ sammannati devadattaṃ rājagahe pakāsetuṃ – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo'ti. Yassāyasmato khamati, āyasmato sārīputtassa sammuti devadattaṃ rājagahe pakāsetuṃ – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati, yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo'ti – so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Sammato saṅghena āyasmā sārīputto devadattaṃ rājagahe pakāsetuṃ – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati. Yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo'ti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi'ti.

Sammato ca āyasmā sārīputto sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ rājagahaṃ pavisitvā devadattaṃ rājagahe pakāsesi – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahosi, idāni aññā pakati. Yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo'ti. Tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino, te evamāhaṃsu – “usūyakā ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā devadattassa lābhasakkāraṃ usūyanti'ti. Ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā byattā buddhimanto, te evamāhaṃsu – “na kho idaṃ orakaṃ bhavissati yathā bhagavā devadattaṃ

rājagahe pakāsāpetī”ti.

Ajātasattukumāravatthu

339. Atha kho devadatto yena ajātasattu kumāro tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ajātasattum kumāraṃ etadavoca – “pubbe kho, kumāra, manussā dīghāyukā, etarahi appāyukā. Thānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ tvaṃ kumārova samāno kālaṃ kareyyāsi. Tena hi tvaṃ, kumāra, pitaraṃ hantvā rājā hohi. Ahaṃ bhagavantaṃ hantvā buddho bhavissāmī”ti.

Atha kho ajātasattu kumāro – ayyo kho devadatto mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo, jāneyyāsi ayyo devadattoti – ūruyā potthanikaṃ bandhitvā divā divassa [divā divasassa (ka.)] bhīto ubbiggo ussaṅkī utraṣṭo sahasā antepuraṃ pāvisi. Addasāsuṃ kho antepure upacārakā mahāmattā ajātasattum kumāraṃ divā divassa bhītaṃ ubbiggaṃ ussaṅkiṃ utraṣṭaṃ sahasā antepuraṃ pavisantaṃ; disvāna aggahesuṃ. Te vicinantaṃ ūruyā potthanikaṃ baddhaṃ [bandhaṃ (ka.)] disvāna ajātasattum kumāraṃ etadavocum – “kiṃ tvaṃ, kumāra, kattukāmosī”ti? “Pitaramhi hantukāmo”ti. “Kenāsi ussāhito”ti? “Ayyena devadattena”ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim ākaṃsu – “kumāro ca hantabbo, devadatto ca, sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā”ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim ākaṃsu – “na bhikkhū hantabbā. Na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti. Kumāro ca hantabbo, devadatto cā”ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim ākaṃsu – “na kumāro ca hantabbo, na devadatto. Na bhikkhū hantabbā. Rañño ārocetabbaṃ. Yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā”ti.

Atha kho te mahāmattā ajātasattum kumāraṃ ādāya yena rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro tenupasaṅkamisū, upasaṅkamitvā rañño māgadhasa seniyassa bimbisārassa etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Kathaṃ, bhāṇe, mahāmattehi mati katā”ti? “Ekacce, deva, mahāmattā evaṃ matim ākaṃsu – ‘kumāro ca hantabbo, devadatto ca, sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā’ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim ākaṃsu – ‘na bhikkhū hantabbā. Na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti. Kumāro ca hantabbo, devadatto cā’ti. Ekacce mahāmattā evaṃ matim ākaṃsu – ‘na kumāro ca hantabbo, na devadatto. Na bhikkhū hantabbā. Rañño ārocetabbaṃ. Yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā’”ti. “Kiṃ, bhāṇe, karissati buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā? Nanu bhagavatā paṭikaceva devadatto rājagahe pakāsāpito – ‘pubbe devadattassa aññā pakati ahoṣi, idāni aññā pakati. Yaṃ devadatto kareyya kāyena vācāya, na tena buddho vā dhammo vā saṅgho vā daṭṭhabbo, devadattova tena daṭṭhabbo’”ti? Tattha ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim ākaṃsu – ‘kumāro ca hantabbo devadatto ca; sabbe ca bhikkhū hantabbā’ti; te aṭṭhāne akāsi. Ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim ākaṃsu – ‘na bhikkhū hantabbā; na bhikkhū kiñci aparajjhanti; kumāro ca hantabbo devadatto cā’ti; te nīce thāne thapesi. Ye te mahāmattā evaṃ matim ākaṃsu – ‘na kumāro ca hantabbo, na devadatto; na bhikkhū hantabbā; rañño ārocetabbaṃ; yathā rājā vakkhati tathā karissāmā’ti; te ucce thāne thapesi. Atha kho rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro ajātasattum kumāraṃ etadavoca – ‘kissa maṃ tvaṃ, kumāra, hantukāmosī’”ti? “Rajjenāmi, deva, atthiko”ti. “Sace kho tvaṃ, kumāra, rajjena atthiko, etaṃ te rajja”nti ajātasattussa kumārassa rajjaṃ niyyādesi.

Abhimārapesanaṃ

340. Atha kho devadatto yena ajātasattu kumāro tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ajātasattum kumāraṃ etadavoca – “purise, mahārāja, āṇāpehi, ye samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ jīvitā voropessanti”ti. Atha kho ajātasattu kumāro manusse āṇāpesi – “yathā, bhāṇe, ayyo devadatto āha tathā kareyyāthā”ti. Atha kho devadatto ekaṃ purisaṃ āṇāpesi – “gacchāvuso, amukasmim okāse samaṇo gotamo viharati. Taṃ jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchā”ti. Tasmim magge dve purise thapesi – “yo iminā maggena eko puriso āgacchati, taṃ jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā”ti. Tasmim magge cattāro purise thapesi – “ye iminā maggena dve purisā āgacchanti, te jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā”ti. Tasmim magge aṭṭha purise thapesi – “ye iminā maggena cattāro purisā āgacchanti, te jīvitā voropetvā iminā maggena āgacchathā”ti. Tasmim magge soḷasa purise thapesi – “ye iminā maggena aṭṭha purisā āgacchanti, te jīvitā voropetvā āgacchathā”ti.

Atha kho so eko puriso asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavato avidūre bhīto ubbiggo ussaṅkī utraṣṭo patthaddhena kāyena aṭṭhāsi. Addasā kho bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ bhītaṃ ubbiggaṃ ussaṅkiṃ utraṣṭaṃ patthaddhena kāyena ṭhitaṃ. Disvāna taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca – “ehāvuso, mā bhāyī”ti. Atha kho so puriso asicammaṃ ekamantaṃ karitvā dhanukalāpaṃ nikkhipitvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavato pādesu siraṣā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathāakusalaṃ, yo haṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idhūpasāṅkanto. Tassa me, bhante, bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyā”ti. “Taggha tvam, āvuso, accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathāakusalaṃ, yaṃ tvam duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto idhūpasāṅkanto. Yato ca kho tvam, āvuso, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuḍḍhi hesā, āvuso, ariyassa vinaye – yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatim saṃvaram āpajjati”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā tassa purisassa anupubbiṃ kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ – dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ, kāmaṇaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā taṃ bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ, muducittaṃ, vinīvaraṇacittaṃ, udaggacittaṃ, pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhammadeśanā taṃ pakāsesi – dukkhaṃ, samudayaṃ, nirodhaṃ, maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakāṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaheyya, evameva tassa purisassa tasmimyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi – yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti. Atha kho so puriso diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyoḡāhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya – cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti – evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammañca, bhikkhusaṅghaṇca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata”nti. Atha kho bhagavā taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca – “mā kho tvam, āvuso, iminā maggena gaccha, iminā maggena gacchāhi”ti aññena maggena uyyojesi.

Atha kho te dve purisā – kiṃ nu kho so eko puriso cirena āgacchatīti – paṭipathaṃ gacchantā addasaṃsu bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ. Disvāna yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Tesam bhagavā anupubbiṃ kathaṃ kathesi...pe... aparappaccayā satthusāsane bhagavantaṃ etadavocum – “abhikkantaṃ, bhante...pe... upāsake no bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata”ti. Atha kho bhagavā te purise etadavoca – “mā kho tumhe, āvuso, iminā maggena gacchittha, iminā maggena gacchathā”ti aññena maggena uyyojesi.

Atha kho te cattāro purisā...pe... atha kho te aṭṭha purisā...pe... atha kho te soḷasa purisā – kiṃ nu kho te aṭṭha purisā cirena āgacchantīti – paṭipathaṃ gacchantā addasāsum bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ. Disvāna yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Tesam bhagavā anupubbiṃ kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ – dānakathaṃ...pe... aparappaccayā satthusāsane bhagavantaṃ etadavocum – “abhikkantaṃ, bhante...pe... upāsake no bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata”ti. Atha kho bhagavā te purise etadavoca – “mā kho tumhe, āvuso, iminā maggena gacchittha, iminā maggena gacchathā”ti aññena maggena uyyojesi.

Atha kho so eko puriso yena devadatto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā devadattaṃ etadavoca – “nāhaṃ, bhante, sakkomi taṃ bhagavantaṃ jīvitā voropetum; mahiddhiko so bhagavā, mahānubhāvo”ti. “Alaṃ, āvuso; mā tvam samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ jīvitā voropesi. Ahameva samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ jīvitā voropessāmi”ti.

Lohituppādakakammaṃ

341. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa chāyāyaṃ caṅkamati. Atha kho devadatto gijjhakūṭaṃ pabbataṃ āruhitvā mahatiṃ silaṃ pavijjhi – imāya samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ jīvitā voropessāmīti. Dve pabbatakūṭā samāgantvā taṃ silaṃ sampatichimsu. Tato papatikā uppatitvā bhagavato pāde ruhiraṃ uppādesi. Atha kho bhagavā uddhaṃ ulloketvā devadattaṃ etadavoca – “bahuṃ tayā, moghapurisa, apuññaṃ pasutaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ duṭṭhacitto vadhakacitto tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppādesī”ti. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “idaṃ, bhikkhave, devadattena paṭhamam ānantariyaṃ kammaṃ upacitaṃ, yaṃ duṭṭhacittena vadhakacittena tathāgatassa ruhiraṃ uppādita”nti.

Assosum kho bhikkhū – “devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto”ti. Te ca bhikkhū bhagavato vihārassa parito parito caṅkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā sajjhāyaṃ karontā, bhagavato rakkhāvaraṇaguttiyā. Assosi kho bhagavā uccāsaddam mahāsaddam sajjhāyasaddam. Sutvāna āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi – “kiṃ nu kho so, ānanda, uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo”ti? “Assosum kho, bhante, bhikkhū – ‘devadattena kira bhagavato vadho payutto’ti. Te ca [tedha (sī.)], bhante, bhikkhū bhagavato vihārassa parito parito caṅkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā sajjhāyaṃ karontā, bhagavato rakkhāvaraṇaguttiyā. So eso, bhagavā, uccāsaddo mahāsaddo sajjhāyasaddo”ti. “Tena hānanda, mama vacanena te bhikkhū āmantehi – satthā āyasmante āmanteti”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā te bhikkhū etadavoca – “satthā āyasmante āmanteti”ti. “Evaṃāvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū bhagavā etadavoca –

“Aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso, yaṃ parūpakkamena tathāgataṃ jīvitā voropeyya. Anupakkamena, bhikkhave, tathāgatā parinibbāyanti.

[cūḷava. 334; a. ni. 5.100] “Pañcime, bhikkhave, satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca? “Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno ‘parisuddhasīlomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddham me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’nti ca. Tamenam sāvakā evaṃ jānanti – ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasīlo samāno ‘parisuddhasīlomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddham me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’nti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammānati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena – yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, bhikkhave, satthāraṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi sīlato rakkham paccāsīsati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco satthā aparisuddhaājīvo samāno...pe... aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno...pe... aparisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno...pe... aparisuddhañānadassano samāno ‘parisuddhañānadassanomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddham me ñānadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’nti ca. Tamenam sāvakā evaṃ jānanti – ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhañānadassano samāno ‘parisuddhañānadassanomhī’ti paṭijānāti ‘parisuddham me ñānadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’nti ca. Mayañceva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma, nāssassa manāpaṃ. Yaṃ kho panassa amanāpaṃ, kathaṃ naṃ mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammānati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena – yaṃ tumo karissati, tumova tena paññāyissati”ti. Evarūpaṃ kho, bhikkhave, satthāraṃ sāvakā ñānadassanato rakkhanti; evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ñānadassanato rakkham paccāsīsati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca satthāro santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. “Ahaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, parisuddhasīlo samāno ‘parisuddhasīlomhī’ti paṭijānāmi ‘parisuddham me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’nti ca. Na ca maṃ sāvakā sīlato rakkhanti; na cāhaṃ sāvakehi sīlato rakkham paccāsīsāmi. Ahaṃ kho pana bhikkhave parisuddhājīvo samāno...pe... parisuddhadhammadesano samāno...pe... parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno...pe... parisuddhañānadassano samāno “parisuddhañānadassanomhī”ti paṭijānāmi “parisuddham me

ñānadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭha’’nti ca, na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ñānadassanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñānadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsīsāmi. ‘‘Aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso, yaṃ parūpakkamena tathāgataṃ jīvitā voropeyya. Anupakkamena, bhikkhave, tathāgatā parinibbāyanti. Gacchatha tumhe, bhikkhave, yathāvihāraṃ. Arakkhiyā, bhikkhave, tathāgatā’’ti.

Nālāgiripesanaṃ

342. Tena kho pana samayena rājagahe nālāgiri nāma hatthī caṇḍo hoti, manussaghātaḥ. Atha kho devadatto rājagahaṃ pavisitvā hatthisālaṃ gantvā hatthibhaṇḍe etadavoca – ‘‘mayāṃ kho, bhaṇe, rājāñātakā nāma paṭibālā nīcaṭṭhāniyaṃ uccaṭṭhāne ṭhapetum, bhattampi vetanampi vadḍhāpetum. Tena hi, bhaṇe, yadā samaṇo gotamo imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno hoti, tadā imaṃ nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcivā imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipādeṭhā’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ bhante’’ti kho te hatthibhaṇḍā devadattassa paccassosum. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho bhagavā taṃ racchaṃ paṭipajji. Addasāsum kho te hatthibhaṇḍā bhagavantaṃ taṃ racchaṃ paṭipannaṃ. Disvāna nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ muñcivā taṃ racchaṃ paṭipādesum. Addasā kho nālāgiri hatthī bhagavantaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna soṇḍaṃ ussāpetvā pahaṭṭhakaṇṇavālo yena bhagavā tena abhidhāvi. Addasāsum kho te bhikkhū nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna bhagavantaṃ etadavocum – ‘‘ayaṃ, bhante, nālāgiri hatthī caṇḍo manussaghātaḥ imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno. Paṭikkamatu, bhante, bhagavā; paṭikkamatu sugato’’ti. ‘‘Āgacchatha, bhikkhave, mā bhāyittha. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso, yaṃ parūpakkamena tathāgataṃ jīvitā voropeyya. Anupakkamena, bhikkhave, tathāgatā parinibbāyanti’’ti. Dutiyampi kho te bhikkhū...pe... tatiyampi kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocum – ‘‘ayaṃ, bhante, nālāgiri hatthī caṇḍo manussaghātaḥ imaṃ racchaṃ paṭipanno. Paṭikkamatu, bhante, bhagavā; paṭikkamatu sugato’’ti. ‘‘Āgacchatha, bhikkhave, mā bhāyittha. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso, yaṃ parūpakkamena tathāgataṃ jīvitā voropeyya. Anupakkamena, bhikkhave, tathāgatā parinibbāyanti’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā pāsādesupi hammiyesupi chadanesupi āruḥhā acchanti. Tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino, te evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘abhirūpo vata, bho [abhirūpo vata bho gotamo (syā. kaṃ.)], mahāsamaṇo nāgena viheṭṭhīyissatī’’ti. Ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā byattā buddhimanto, te evamāhaṃsu – ‘‘nacirassaṃ vata, bho, nāgo nāgena saṅgāmessatī’’ti. Atha kho bhagavā nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ mettana cittena phari. Atha kho nālāgiri hatthī bhagavato [bhagavatā (sī.)] mettana cittena phuṭṭho [phuṭṭo (ka.)] soṇḍaṃ oropetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato purato aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho bhagavā dakkhiṇena hatthena nālāgirissa hatthissa kumbhaṃ parāmasanto nālāgiriṃ hatthiṃ imāhi gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi –

‘‘Mā kuṅjara nāgamāsado, dukkhañhi kuṅjara nāgamāsado;
Na hi nāgahatassa kuṅjara sugatī, hoti ito paraṃ yato.

‘‘Mā ca mado mā ca pamādo, na hi pamattā sugatiṃ vajanti te;
Tvaññeva tathā karissasi, yena tvaṃ sugatiṃ gamissasi’’ti.

Atha kho nālāgiri hatthī soṇḍāya bhagavato pādapaṃsūni gahetvā uparimuddhani ākiritvā paṭikuṭiyova [paṭikuṭito paṭisakki (sī. syā.)] osakki, yāva bhagavantaṃ addakkihi. Atha kho nālāgiri hatthī hatthisālaṃ gantvā sake ṭhāne aṭṭhāsi. Tathā danto ca pana nālāgiri hatthī ahosi. Tena kho pana samayena manussā imaṃ gāthaṃ gāyanti –

[ma. ni. 2.352; theragā. 878] ‘‘Daṇḍeneke damayanti, aṅkusehi kasāhi ca;
Adaṇḍena asatthena, nāgo danto mahesinā’’ti.

Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘yāva pāpo ayaṃ devadatto, alakkhiko, yatra hi nāma samaṇassa gotamassa evaṃmahiddhikassa evaṃ mahānubhāvassa vadhāya parakkamissatī’’ti.

Devadattassa lābhasakkāro parihāyi. Bhagavato ca lābhasakkāro abhivaḍḍhi.

Pañcavatthuyācanakathā

343. [pāci. 209] Tena kho pana samayena devadatto parihīnalābhasakkāro sapaṛiso kulesu viññāpetvā viññāpetvā bhuñjati. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtiyā kulesu viññāpetvā viññāpetvā bhuñjissanti! Kassa sampannaṃ na manāpaṃ, kassa sādum na rucati”’ti! Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khiyyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – kathañhi nāma devadatto sapaṛiso kulesu viññāpetvā viññāpetvā bhuñjissati”’ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum...pe... “saccaṃ kira tvam, devadatta, sapaṛiso kulesu viññāpetvā viññāpetvā bhuñjasi”’ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”’ti...pe... vīgarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ kulesu tikabhōjanaṃ paññāpessāmi tayo atthavase paṭicca – dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalāna niggahāya; pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, mā pāpicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṅghaṃ bhindeyyunti; kulānuddayāya [kulānuddayatāya (sī. syā.)] ca. Gaṇabhojane yathādhammo kāretabbo”’ti.

[pārā. 409] Atha kho devadatto yena kokāliko kaṭamodakatissako [kaṭamorakatissako (sī. syā.)] khaṇḍadeviyā putto samuddadatto tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā kokālikaṃ kaṭamodakatissakaṃ khaṇḍadeviyā puttaṃ samuddadattaṃ etadavoca – “etha, mayaṃ, āvuso, samaṇassa gotamassa saṅghabhedaṃ karissāma cakkabheda”’nti. Evaṃ vutte kokāliko devadattaṃ etadavoca – “samaṇo kho, āvuso, gotamo mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo. Kathaṃ mayaṃ samaṇassa gotamassa saṅghabhedaṃ karissāma cakkabheda”’nti? “Etha, mayaṃ, āvuso, samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācissāma – ‘bhagavā, bhante, anekapariyāyena appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī. Imāni, bhante, pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya vīriyārambhāya saṃvattanti. Sādhu, bhante, bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññikā assu; yo gāmantam osareyya, vajjam naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ piṇḍapātikā assu; yo nimantaṇaṃ sādīyeyya, vajjam naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ paṃsukūlikā assu; yo gahapaticīvaraṃ sādīyeyya, vajjam naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ rukkhamūlikā assu; yo channaṃ upagaccheyya, vajjam naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ na khādeyyum; yo macchamaṃsaṃ khādeyya, vajjam naṃ phuseyyā”’ti. Imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo gotamo nānujānissati. Te mayaṃ imehi pañcahi vatthūhi janaṃ saññāpessāma”’ti. “Sakkā kho, āvuso, imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samaṇassa gotamassa saṅghabhedo kātuṃ cakkabhedo. Lūkhappasannā hi, āvuso, manussā”’ti.

Atha kho devadatto sapaṛiso yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho devadatto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “bhagavā, bhante, anekapariyāyena appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī. Imāni, bhante, pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya santuṭṭhiyā sallekhāya dhutatāya pāsādikatāya apacayāya vīriyārambhāya saṃvattanti. Sādhu, bhante, bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññikā assu; yo gāmantam osareyya, vajjam naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ piṇḍapātikā assu; yo nimantaṇaṃ sādīyeyya, vajjam naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ paṃsukūlikā assu; yo gahapaticīvaraṃ sādīyeyya, vajjam naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ rukkhamūlikā assu; yo channaṃ upagaccheyya, vajjam naṃ phuseyya. Yāvajīvaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ na khādeyyum; yo macchamaṃsaṃ khādeyya, vajjam naṃ phuseyyā”’ti. “Alaṃ, devadatta. Yo icchati, āraññiko hotu; yo icchati, gāmante viharatu. Yo icchati, piṇḍapātiko hotu; yo icchati, nimantaṇaṃ sādīyatu. Yo icchati, paṃsukūliko hotu; yo icchati, gahapaticīvaraṃ sādīyatu. Aṭṭhamāse kho mayā, devadatta, rukkhamūlasenānaṃ anuññātaṃ; tikoṭiparisuddhaṃ macchamaṃsaṃ – aditthaṃ, assutaṃ, aparisaṅkita”’nti. Atha kho devadatto – na bhagavā imāni pañca vatthūni anujānāti – haṭṭho udaggo sapaṛiso uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho devadatto sapaṛiso rājagahaṃ pavisitvā pañcahi vatthūhi janaṃ saññāpesi – “mayaṃ, āvuso, samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañca vatthūni yācimhā – ‘bhagavā, bhante, anekapariyāyena

appicchassa...pe... vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī. Imāni, bhante, pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya...pe... vīriyārambhāya saṃvattanti. Sādhu, bhante, bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññikā assu; yo gāmantam osareyya, vajjam nam phuseyya...pe... yāvajīvaṃ macchamaṃsam na khādeyyum; yo macchamaṃsam khādeyya, vajjam nam phuseyyā'ti. Imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo gotamo nānujānāti. Te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādāya vattāma'ti.

Tattha ye te manussā assaddhā appasannā dubbuddhino, te evamāhaṃsu – “ime kho samaṇā sakyaputtiyā dhutā sallekhavuttino. Samaṇo pana gotamo bāhulliko bāhullāya ceteti'ti. Ye pana te manussā saddhā pasannā paṇḍitā byattā buddhimanto, te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma devadatto bhagavato saṅghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā'ti! Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khiyyantānam vipācentānam. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma devadatto saṅghabhedāya parakkamissati cakkabhedāyā'ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamattham ārocesum...pe... “saccaṃ kira tvam, devadatta, saṅghabhedāya parakkamasi cakkabhedāyā'ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā'ti. “Alam, devadatta. Mā te rucci saṅghabhedo. Garuko kho, devadatta, saṅghabhedo. Yo kho, devadatta, samaggaṃ saṅgham bhindati, kappatthikam [kappatthitikam (syā.)] kibbisam pasavati, kappam nirayamhi paccati. Yo ca kho, devadatta, bhinnam saṅgham samaggaṃ karoti, brahman puññam pasavati, kappam saggamhi modati. Alam, devadatta. Mā te rucci saṅghabhedo. Garuko kho, devadatta, saṅghabhedo'ti.

[udā. 48] Atha kho āyasmā ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho devadatto āyasmantam ānandam rājagahe piṇḍāya carantam. Disvāna yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantam ānandam etadavoca – “ajjataggeḍānāham, āvuso ānanda, aññatreva bhagavatā, aññatreva bhikkhusaṅghā, uposatham karissāmi saṅghakammaṃ karissāmi'ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisino kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca – “idhāham, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya rājagaham piṇḍāya pāvisim. Addasā kho mam, bhante, devadatto rājagahe piṇḍāya carantam. Disvāna yenāham tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā mam etadavoca – “ajjataggeḍānāham, āvuso ānanda, aññatreva bhagavatā, aññatreva bhikkhusaṅghā, uposatham karissāmi saṅghakammaṃ karissāmi'ti. Ajjatagge, bhante, devadatto saṅgham bhindissati'ti. Atha kho bhagavā etamattham viditvā tāyam velāyam imaṃ udānam udānesi –

[udā. 48] “Sukaram sādhunā sādhum, sādhum pāpena dukkaram;
Pāpaṃ pāpena sukaram, pāpamariyehi dukkara'ti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

3. Tatiyabhāṇavāro

Saṅghabhedakathā

344. Atha kho devadatto tadahuposathe uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ salākaṃ gāhesi – “mayam, āvuso, samaṇam gotamam upasaṅkamtivā pañca vatthūni yācimhā – ‘bhagavā, bhante, anekapariyāyena appicchassa...pe... vīriyārambhassa vaṇṇavādī. Imāni, bhante, pañca vatthūni anekapariyāyena appicchatāya...pe... vīriyārambhāya saṃvattanti. Sādhu, bhante, bhikkhū yāvajīvaṃ āraññikā assu; yo gāmantam osareyya, vajjam nam phuseyya...pe... yāvajīvaṃ macchamaṃsam na khādeyyum; yo macchamaṃsam khādeyya, vajjam nam phuseyyā'ti. Imāni pañca vatthūni samaṇo gotamo nānujānāti. Te mayam imehi pañcahi vatthūhi samādāya vattāma. Yassāyasmato imāni pañca vatthūni khamanti, so salākaṃ gaṇhātū'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena vesālikā vajjiputtakā pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni navakā ceva honti appakatañño ca. Te – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsana’nti – salākaṃ gaṇhiṃsu. Atha kho devadatto saṅghaṃ bhinditvā pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena gayāsisaṃ tena pakkāmi. Atha kho sārīputtamoggallānā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīsu, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sārīputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘devadatto, bhante, saṅghaṃ bhinditvā pañcamattāni bhikkhusatāni ādāya yena gayāsisaṃ tena pakkanto’’ti. ‘Na hi nāma tumhākaṃ, sārīputtā, tesu navakesu bhikkhūsu kāruṇṇīyaṃ bhavissati? Gacchatha tumhe, sārīputtā, purā te bhikkhū anayabyasanaṃ āpajjantī’’ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’’ti kho sārīputtamoggallānā bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena gayāsisaṃ tenupasaṅkamīsu.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bhagavato avidūre rodamāno ṭhito hoti. Atha kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘kissa tvamaṃ, bhikkhu, rodasi’’ti? ‘Yepi te, bhante, bhagavato aggasāvakā sārīputtamoggallānā tepi devadattassa santike gacchanti devadattassa dhammaṃ rocentā’’ti. ‘Aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhu, anavakāso, yaṃ sārīputtamoggallānā devadattassa dhammaṃ roceyyuṃ, api ca te gatā bhikkhūnaṃ saññattiyā’’ti [bhikkhusaññattiyāti (sī. syā.), bhikkhū saññattiyā (ka.)].

345. Tena kho pana samayena devadatto mahatiyā parisāya parivutto dhammaṃ desento nisinno hoti. Addasā kho devadatto sārīputtamoggallāne dūratova āgacchante. Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘passatha, bhikkhave, yāva svākkhāto mayā dhammo, yepi te samaṇassa gotamassa aggasāvakā sārīputtamoggallānā tepi mama santike āgacchanti. Mama dhammaṃ rocentā’’ti. Evaṃ vutte kokāliko devadattaṃ etadavoca – ‘mā, āvuso devadatta, sārīputtamoggallāne vissasi. Pāpicchā sārīputtamoggallānā, pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā’’ti. ‘Alaṃ, āvuso. Svāgataṃ tesamaṃ yato me dhammaṃ rocentī’’ti.

Atha kho devadatto āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ upaḍḍhāsanena nimantesi – ‘ehāvuso sārīputta, idha nisīdāhi’’ti. ‘Alaṃ āvuso’’ti kho āyasmā sārīputto aññataraṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmāpi kho mahāmoggallāno aññataraṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho devadatto bahudeva rattiṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ ajjhesi – ‘vigatathinamidhho kho, āvuso sārīputta, bhikkhusaṅgho. Paṭibhātu taṃ, āvuso sārīputta, bhikkhūnaṃ dhammī kathā, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tamahaṃ āyamissāmi’’ti. ‘Evaṃāvuso’’ti kho āyasmā sārīputto devadattassa paccassosi. Atha kho devadatto catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena seyyaṃ kappesi. Tassa kilamantassa muṭṭhassatissa asaṃpajānassa muhuttakeneva niddā okkami.

Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto ādesanāpāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya ovadi anusāsi. Āyasmā mahāmoggallāno iddhipāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya ovadi anusāsi. Atha kho tesamaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āyasmataṃ sārīputtana ādesanāpāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā āyasmataṃ ca mahāmoggallānena iddhipāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā ovadiyamānānaṃ anusāsiyamānānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi – yaṃ kiñci samudayaḍḍhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti.

Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘gacchāma mayaṃ, āvuso, bhagavato santike. Yo tassa bhagavato dhammaṃ rocesi so āgacchatū’’ti. Atha kho sārīputtamoggallānā tāni pañcabhikkhusatāni ādāya yena veḷuvanaṃ tenupasaṅkamīsu. Atha kho kokāliko devadattaṃ uṭṭhāpesi – ‘uṭṭhehi, āvuso devadatta, nītā te bhikkhū sārīputtamoggallānehi. Nanu tvamaṃ, āvuso devadatta, mayā vutto – ‘mā, āvuso devadatta, sārīputtamoggallāne vissasi. Pāpicchā sārīputtamoggallānā, pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā’’ti? Atha kho devadattassa tattheva uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi.

Atha kho sārīputtamoggallānā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamīsu, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdisuṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sārīputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘sādhu, bhante, bhedaṅkūvattakā bhikkhū puna upasaṃpajjeyyu’nti. ‘Alaṃ, sārīputta. Mā te rucchi

bhedakānuvattakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ puna upasampadā. Tena hi tvaṃ, sārīputta, bhedakānuvattake bhikkhū thullaccayaṃ desāpehi. Kathaṃ pana te, sārīputta, devadatto paṭipajjī”ti? “Yatheva, bhante, bhagavā bahudeva rattiṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā maṃ ajjhesati – ‘vigatathinamiddho kho, sārīputta, bhikkhusaṅgho; paṭibhātu taṃ, sārīputta, bhikkhūnaṃ dhammī kathā, piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tamahaṃ āyamissāmi”ti, evameva kho, bhante, devadatto paṭipajjī”ti.

346. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, araṅṅāyatane mahāsarasī. Taṃ nāgā upanissāya viharīṃsu. Te taṃ sarasiṃ ogāhetvā, soṇḍāya bhisamuḷālaṃ abbhutivā, suvikkhālitaṃ vikkhāletvā, akaddamaṃ saṅkhādītva, ajjhoharanti. Tesaṃ taṃ vaṇṇāya ceva hoti, balāya ca. Na ca tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti, maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Tesaṃyeva kho pana, bhikkhave, mahānāgānaṃ anusikkhamānā taruṇā bhīṅkacchāpā. Te taṃ sarasiṃ ogāhetvā, soṇḍāya bhisamuḷālaṃ abbhutivā, na suvikkhālitaṃ vikkhāletvā, sakaddamaṃ saṅkhādītva, ajjhoharanti. Tesaṃ taṃ neva vaṇṇāya hoti, na balāya. Tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti, maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, devadatto mamānukrubbaṃ [mamānukubbaṃ (sī. syā.)] kapaṇo marissatīti.

“Mahāvarāhassa mahiṃ vikubbato [vikubbato (sī. syā.)], bhisam ghasānassa [ghasamānassa (ka.)] nadīsu jaggato;
Bhīṅkova paṅkaṃ abhibhakkhayitvā, mamānukrubbaṃ kapaṇo marissatī”ti.

347. [a. ni. 8.16] “Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotā ca hoti, sāvetā ca, uggahetā ca, dhāretā ca, viññātā ca, viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakārako – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati.

[a. ni. 8.16] “Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato sārīputto dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, sārīputto sotā ca hoti, sāvetā ca, uggahetā ca, dhāretā ca, viññātā ca, viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakārako – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato sārīputto dūteyyaṃ gantumarahatīti.

[a. ni. 8.16] “Yo ve na byathati [byādhati (sī. syā.)] patvā, parisam uggavādinīṃ;
Na ca hāpeti vacanaṃ, na ca chādeti sāsanaṃ.

“Asandiddho ca akkhāti [akkhātā (ka.)], pucchito ca na kuppati;
Sa ve tādīsako bhikkhu, dūteyyaṃ gantumarahatī”ti.

348. [a. ni. 8.7] “Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Lābhena, bhikkhave, abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho; alābhena, bhikkhave...pe... yasena, bhikkhave...pe... ayasena, bhikkhave...pe... sakkārena, bhikkhave...pe... asakkārena, bhikkhave...pe... pāpicchatāya, bhikkhave...pe... pāpamittatāya bhikkhave, abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnaṃ devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho.

349. “Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ...pe... uppannaṃ yasaṃ... uppannaṃ ayasaṃ... uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ pāpicchatāya... uppannaṃ pāpamittatāya abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ...pe... uppannaṃ yasaṃ... uppannaṃ ayasaṃ... uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ pāpicchatāya... uppannaṃ pāpamittatāya abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya? Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷhā,

uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsate āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ...pe... uppannaṃ yasaṃ... uppannaṃ ayasaṃ... uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ... uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsate āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atthavaṣaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ...pe... uppannaṃ yasaṃ... uppannaṃ ayasaṃ... uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ... uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ...pe... uppannaṃ yasaṃ... uppannaṃ ayasaṃ... uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ... uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ... uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāmāti; evaṃhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbanti.

350. “Tīhi, bhikkhave, asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Katamehi tīhi? Pāpicchatā, pāpamittatā, oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpādi – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekicchoti.

“Mā jātu koci lokasmiṃ, pāpiccho udapajjatha;
Tadamināpi jānātha, pāpicchānaṃ yathāgati.

“Paṇḍitoti samaññāto, bhāvitattoti sammato;
Jalaṃva yasaṃ aṭṭhā, devadattoti me suttaṃ.

“So pamādaṃ anuciṇṇo, āsajja naṃ tathāgataṃ;
Avīcinirayaṃ patto, catudvāraṃ bhayānakaṃ.

“Aduṭṭhassa hi yo dubbhe, pāpakammaṃ akrubbato;
Tameva pāpaṃ phusati, duṭṭhacittaṃ anādaraṃ.

“Samuddaṃ visakumbhena, yo maññeyya padūsitum [padussitum (ka.)];
Na so tena padūseyya, bhesmā hi udadhī mahā.

“Evameva tathāgataṃ, yo vādenupahiṃsati;
Samaggaṃ [sammāgataṃ (sī.), samagataṃ (syā.)] santacittaṃ, vādo tamhi na rūhati.

“Tādisaṃ mittaṃ krubbetha [kubbetha (sī. syā.)], tañca sevetha paṇḍito;
Yassa maggānugo bhikkhu, khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇe’ ti.

Upālīpañhā

351. Atha kho āyasmā upālī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upālī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “saṅgharāji saṅgharājīti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvataṃ nu kho, bhante, saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo? Kittāvataṃ ca pana saṅgharāji ceva hoti saṅghabhedo cā’ ti?”

“Ekato, upālī, eko hoti, ekato dve, catuttho anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ ti. Evampi kho, upālī, saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Ekato, upālī, dve honti, ekato dve, pañcama anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ ti. Evampi kho, upālī, saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Ekato, upālī, dve honti, ekato tayo, chaṭṭho anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ ti. Evampi kho, upālī,

saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Ekato, upāli, tayo honti, ekato tayo, sattamo anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanam, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ ti. Evampi kho, upāli, saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Ekato, upāli, tayo honti, ekato cattāro, aṭṭhamo anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanam, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ ti. Evampi kho, upāli, saṅgharāji hoti, no ca saṅghabhedo. Ekato, upāli, cattāro honti, ekato cattāro, navamo anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanam, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ ti. Evaṃ kho, upāli, saṅgharāji ceva hoti saṅghabhedo ca. Navannaṃ vā, upāli, atirekanavannaṃ vā saṅgharāji ceva hoti saṅghabhedo ca. Na kho, upāli, bhikkhunī saṅghaṃ bhindati, api ca bhedāya parakkamati, na sikkhamānā saṅghaṃ bhindati...pe... na sāmaṇero saṅghaṃ bhindati, na sāmaṇerī saṅghaṃ bhindati, na upāsako saṅghaṃ bhindati, na upāsikā saṅghaṃ bhindati, api ca bhedāya parakkamati. Bhikkhu kho, upāli, pakatatto, samānasamvāsako, samānasīmāyaṃ ṭhito, saṅghaṃ bhindati’ ti.

352. [a. ni. 10.37] “Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedoti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, saṅgho bhinno hoti’ ti?”

“Idhupāli, bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpenti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, anāpattiṃ āpattīti dīpenti, āpattiṃ anāpattiṃ dīpenti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā āpattīti dīpenti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā āpattīti dīpenti, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā āpattīti dīpenti, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā āpattīti dīpenti, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhulā āpattīti dīpenti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpenti. Te imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi apakassanti, avapakassanti, āveniṃ [āveni (sī.), āvenikaṃ (syā.)] uposathaṃ karonti, āveniṃ pavāraṇaṃ karonti, āveniṃ saṅghakammaṃ karonti. Ettāvatā kho, upāli, saṅgho bhinno hoti’ ti.

353. [a. ni. 10.37] “Saṅghasāmaggī saṅghasāmaggīti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, saṅgho samaggo hoti’ ti?” “Idhupāli, bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpenti, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpenti, avinayaṃ avinayoti dīpenti, vinayaṃ vinayoti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, paññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, anāpattiṃ anāpattiṃ dīpenti, āpattiṃ āpattīti dīpenti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukā āpattīti dīpenti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ garukā āpattīti dīpenti, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesā āpattīti dīpenti, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesā āpattīti dīpenti, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpenti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpenti. Te imehi aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi na apakassanti, na avapakassanti, na āveniṃ uposathaṃ karonti, na āveniṃ pavāraṇaṃ karonti, na āveniṃ saṅghakammaṃ karonti. Ettāvatā kho, upāli, saṅgho samaggo hoti’ ti.

354. “Samaggaṃ pana, bhante, saṅghaṃ bhinditvā kiṃ so pasavatī’ ti?” “Samaggaṃ kho, upāli, saṅghaṃ bhinditvā kappatṭhikaṃ kibbisaṃ pasavati, kappamā nirayamhi paccatī’ ti.

[itivu. 18; a. ni. 10.39] “Āpāyiko nerayiko, kappatṭho saṅghabhedako;
Vaggarato adhammaṭṭho, yogakkhemā padhamsati;
Saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ bhinditvā, kappamā nirayamhi paccatī’ ti.

“Bhinnaṃ pana, bhante, saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ katvā kiṃ so pasavatī’ ti?” “Bhinnaṃ kho, upāli, saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ katvā brahmaṃ puññaṃ pasavati, kappamā saggamhi modatī’ ti.

[ittivu. 18; a. ni. 10.40] “Sukhā saṅghassa sāmaggī, samaggānañca anuggaho;
Samaggarato dhammaṭṭho, yogakkhemā na dhamṣati;
Saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ katvāna, kappam saggaṃhi modatī”ti.

355. [pari. 459] “Siyā nu kho, bhante, saṅghabhedako āpāyiko, nerayiko, kappatṭho, atekiccho”ti?
“Siyā, upāli, saṅghabhedako āpāyiko, nerayiko, kappatṭho, atekiccho”ti.

[pari. 459] “Siyā [siyā nu kho (syā. kaṃ.)] pana, bhante, saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko, na nerayiko,
na kappatṭho, na atekiccho”ti? “Siyā, upāli, saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko, na nerayiko, na kappatṭho, na
atekiccho”ti.

“Katamo pana, bhante, saṅghabhedako āpāyiko, nerayiko, kappatṭho, atekiccho”ti? “Idhupāli,
bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti. Tasmim adhammaḍḍhi, bhede adhammaḍḍhi, vinidhāya
diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ, anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ
dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanam, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ti. Ayampi kho, upāli,
saṅghabhedako āpāyiko, nerayiko, kappatṭho, atekiccho.

“Puna caparam, upāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti. Tasmim adhammaḍḍhi, bhede
dhammaḍḍhi, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ, anussāveti,
salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanam, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ti.
Ayampi kho, upāli, saṅghabhedako āpāyiko, nerayiko, kappatṭho, atekiccho.

“Puna caparam, upāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti. Tasmim adhammaḍḍhi, bhede
vematiko, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ, anussāveti,
salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanam, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ti.
Ayampi kho, upāli, saṅghabhedako āpāyiko, nerayiko, kappatṭho, atekiccho.

“Puna caparam, upāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti. Tasmim dhammaḍḍhi, bhede
adhammaḍḍhi...pe... (tasmim dhammaḍḍhi bhede dhammaḍḍhi) [() syāmapotthake natthi,
vimativinodanīkāya sameti]. Tasmim dhammaḍḍhi bhede vematiko. Tasmim vematiko bhede
adhammaḍḍhi. Tasmim vematiko bhede dhammaḍḍhi. Tasmim vematiko bhede vematiko vinidhāya
diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ, anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ
dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanam, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ti. Ayampi kho, upāli,
saṅghabhedako āpāyiko, nerayiko, kappatṭho, atekiccho.

“Puna caparam, upāli, bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti...pe... avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti...
vinayaṃ vinayoti dīpeti... abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti...
bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti... anāciṇṇam tathāgatena āciṇṇam
tathāgatenāti dīpeti... āciṇṇam tathāgatena anāciṇṇam tathāgatenāti dīpeti... apaññattaṃ tathāgatena
paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti... paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpeti... anāpattim
āpattīti dīpeti... āpattim anāpattīti dīpeti... lahukaṃ āpattim garukā āpattīti dīpeti... garukaṃ āpattim
lahukā āpattīti dīpeti... sāvasesam āpattim anavasesā āpattīti dīpeti... anavasesam āpattim sāvasesā
āpattīti dīpeti... duṭṭhullam āpattim aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti... aduṭṭhullam āpattim duṭṭhullā āpattīti
dīpeti... tasmim adhammaḍḍhi, bhede adhammaḍḍhi...pe... tasmim adhammaḍḍhi, bhede
dhammaḍḍhi ... tasmim adhammaḍḍhi, bhede vematiko... tasmim dhammaḍḍhi, bhede
adhammaḍḍhi... (tasmim dhammaḍḍhi, bhede dhammaḍḍhi) [() syāmapotthake natthi] ... tasmim
dhammaḍḍhi, bhede vematiko... tasmim vematiko, bhede adhammaḍḍhi... tasmim vematiko, bhede
dhammaḍḍhi... tasmim vematiko, bhede vematiko, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantiṃ, vinidhāya
ruciṃ, vinidhāya bhāvaṃ, anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ
satthusāsanam, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ti. Ayampi kho, upāli, saṅghabhedako āpāyiko, nerayiko,
kappatṭho, atekiccho”ti.

“Katamo pana, bhante, saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko, na nerayiko, na kappattho, na atekiccho”’ti?
 “Idhupāli, bhikkhu adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpeti. Tasmim̐ dhammaḍḍhi, bhede dhammaḍḍhi, avinidhāya dīṭṭhim̐, avinidhāya khantiṃ, avinidhāya ruciṃ, avinidhāya bhāvaṃ, anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ti. Ayampi kho, upāli, saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko, na nerayiko, na kappattho, na atekiccho.

“Puna caparaṃ, upāli, bhikkhu dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpeti...pe... duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullā āpattīti dīpeti. Tasmim̐ dhammaḍḍhi, bhede dhammaḍḍhi, avinidhāya dīṭṭhim̐, avinidhāya khantiṃ, avinidhāya ruciṃ, avinidhāya bhāvaṃ, anussāveti, salākaṃ gāheti – ‘ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsaṇaṃ, imaṃ gaṇhatha, imaṃ rocethā’ti. Ayampi kho, upāli, saṅghabhedako na āpāyiko, na nerayiko, na kappattho, na atekiccho”’ti.

Tatiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Saṅghabhedakakkhandhako sattamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Anupiye abhiññātā, sukhumālo na icchati;
 Kasā vapā abhi ninne, niddhā lāve ca ubbahe.

Puñjamaddapalālañca, bhusaophuṇaṇīhare;
 Āyatimpi na khīyanti, pitaro ca pitāmahā.

Bhaddiyo anuruddho ca, ānando bhagu kimilo;
 Sakyamāno ca kosambiṃ, parihāyi kakudhena ca.

Pakāsesi pituno ca, purise silaṃ nāḷāgiriṃ;
 Tikapañcagaruko kho, bhindi thullaccayena ca;
 Tayo aṭṭha puna tīṇi, rāji bhedaṃ siyā nu khoti.

Saṅghabhedakakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitam̐.

8. Vattakkhandhakaṃ

1. Āgantukavattakathā

356. Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, oguṇṭhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, sīsepi cīvaraṃ karitvā ārāmaṃ pavisanti, pānīyenaṃ pāde dhovanti, vuḍḍhatarepi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādentī, napi senāsaṇaṃ pucchanti. Aññataropi āgantuko bhikkhu anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ vihāraṃ ghatikaṃ ugghātetvā kavāṭaṃ paṇāmetvā sahasā pāvīsi. Tassa uparipiṭṭhito [uparipiṭṭhato (?)] ahi khandhe papati. So bhīto vissaramakāsi. Bhikkhū upadhāvitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocum̐ – “kissa tvaṃ, āvuso, vissaramakāsi”’ti? Atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācentī – “kathañhi nāma āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavissanti, chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavissanti, oguṇṭhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavissanti, sīsepi cīvaraṃ karitvā ārāmaṃ pavissanti, pānīyenaṃ pāde dhovissanti, vuḍḍhatarepi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādessanti, napi senāsaṇaṃ pucchissanti”’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum̐...pe... “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, “āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, oguṇṭhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisanti, sīsepi cīvaraṃ

karitvā ārāmaṃ pavisanti, pānīyēnīpi pāde dhovanti, vuḍḍhatārepi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādentī, napi senāsanāṃ pucchantīti. Saccaṃ bhagavāti. Vigarahi buddho bhagavā...pe... kathañhi nāma bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū saupāhanāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, chattapaggahitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, oḡuṅṅhitāpi ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, sīsepi cīvaraṃ karitvā ārāmaṃ pavisissanti, pānīyēnīpi pāde dhovissanti, vuḍḍhatārepi āvāsike bhikkhū na abhivādessanti, napi senāsanāṃ pucchissanti, netāṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya...pe... vīgarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

357. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Āgantukena, bhikkhave, bhikkhūna ‘idāni ārāmaṃ pavisissāmi’ ti upāhanā omuñcitvā nīcaṃ katvā papphoṭetvā gahetvā chattaṃ apanāmetvā sīsaṃ vivaritvā sīse cīvaraṃ [vivaritvā cīvaraṃ (ka.)] khandhe katvā sādhukaṃ ataramānena ārāmo pavisitabbo. Ārāmaṃ pavisantena sallakkhetabbaṃ – ‘kattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamantī’ ti? Yattha āvāsikā bhikkhū paṭikkamanti – upaṭṭhānasālāya vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamūle vā – tattha gantvā ekamantaṃ patto nikkhipitabbo; ekamantaṃ cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; patirūpaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā nisīditabbaṃ; pānīyaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, paribhojanīyaṃ pucchitabbaṃ – ‘katamaṃ pānīyaṃ, katamaṃ paribhojanīya’ nti? Sace pānīyena attho hoti, pānīyaṃ gahetvā pātabbaṃ. Sace paribhojanīyena attho hoti, paribhojanīyaṃ gahetvā pādā dhovitabbā. Pāde dhovantena ekena hatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ, ekena hatthena pādā dhovitabbā. Teneva udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ [yena hatthena udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ (syā.)] na teneva hatthena pādā dhovitabbā. Upāhanapuñchanacoḷakaṃ pucchitvā upāhanā puñchitabbā. Upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamaṃ sukkhena coḷakena puñchitabbā, pacchā allena. Upāhanāpuñchanacoḷakaṃ dhovitvā [pīletvā (syā.)] ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbaṃ.

“Sace āvāsiko bhikkhu vuḍḍho hoti, abhivādetabbo. Sace navako hoti, abhivādāpetabbo. Senāsanāṃ pucchitabbaṃ – ‘katamaṃ me senāsanāṃ pāpuṇāti’ ti? Ajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ vā anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ vā pucchitabbaṃ, gocaro pucchitabbo, agocaro pucchitabbo, sekkhasammatāni [sekkhasammatāni (ka.)] kulāni pucchitabbāni, vaccaṭṭhānaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, passāvaṭṭhānaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, pānīyaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, paribhojanīyaṃ pucchitabbaṃ, kattaradaṇḍo pucchitabbo, saṅghassa katikasaṅṅhānaṃ pucchitabbaṃ – ‘kaṃ kālāṃ pavisitabbaṃ, kaṃ kālāṃ nikkhamitabba’ nti? Sace vihāro anajjhāvuṭṭho hoti, kavāṭaṃ ākoṭetvā muhuttaṃ āgametvā ghaṭikaṃ ugghātetvā kavāṭaṃ paṇāmetvā bahi ṭhitena nilloketabbo.

“Sace vihāro uklāpo hoti, mañce vā mañco āropito hoti, pīṭhe vā pīṭhaṃ āropitaṃ hoti, senāsanāṃ upari puñjīkataṃ [puñjakitaṃ (ka.)] hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. [mahāva. 66-67 (thokaṃ visadisam)] Vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamaṃ bhūmattharaṇaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā; bhisibibbohanaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; mañco nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭiḡhaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo; pīṭhaṃ nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭiḡhaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo; apassenaphalakaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Sace vihāre santānakaṃ hoti, ullokā paṭhamaṃ ohāretabbaṃ, ālokasandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. Sace gerukaparikkamakātā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā. Sace kālavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā. Sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena paripphosivā sammajjitabbā – mā vihāro rajena uhaññīti [ūhaññīti (sī. syā.)]. Saṅkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ.

“Bhūmattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne [yathāpaññattaṃ (sī. syā.), yathābhāgaṃ (ka.)] paññāpetabbaṃ. Mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne [yathābhāgaṃ (syā. ka.)] ṭhapetabbā. Mañco otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭiḡhaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, atiharitvā yathāṭṭhāne [yathābhāgaṃ (syā. ka.)] paññāpetabbo. Pīṭhaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭiḡhaṃsantena,

asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, atiharitvā yathāṭhāne [yathābhāgaṃ (syā. ka.)] paññapetabbaṃ. Bhisibibbohanam oṭāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ oṭāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Kheḷamallako oṭāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ ṭhapetabbo. Apassenaphalakaṃ oṭāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathābhāgaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo. Na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ.

“Sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace pacchimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, pacchimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace uttarā sarajā vātā vāyanti, uttarā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattim thaketabbā. Sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā.

“Sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. Sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. Sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. Sace pānīyaṃ na hoti, pānīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace paribhojanīyaṃ na hoti, paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace ācamaṇakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamaṇakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ. Imaṃ kho, bhikkhave, āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabba’nti.

2. Āvāsikavattakathā

358. Tena kho pana samayena āvāsikā bhikkhū āgantuke bhikkhū disvā neva āsanaṃ paññapenti, na pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipanti, na paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇhanti, na pānīyena pucchanti [na pānīyena pucchanti, na paribhojanīyena pucchanti (syā. kaṃ.)], na vuḍḍhatarepi āgantuke bhikkhū abhivādentī, na senāsaṇaṃ paññapenti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā... pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācentī – “kathaṇhi nāma āvāsikā bhikkhū āgantuke bhikkhū disvā neva āsanaṃ paññapessanti, na pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipissanti, na paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahissanti, na pānīyena pucchissanti, vuḍḍhatarepi āgantuke bhikkhū na abhivādessanti, na senāsaṇaṃ paññapessanti”ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... saccaṃ kiraṃ, bhikkhave...pe... saccaṃ bhagavāti...pe... vīgārahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

359. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Āvāsikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnā āgantukaṃ bhikkhūṃ vuḍḍhataraṃ disvā āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, pānīyena pucchitabbo [pānīyena pucchitabbo, paribhojanīyena pucchitabbo (syā.)]. Sace ussahati, upāhanā puñchitabbā. Upāhanā puñchantena paṭhamāṃ sukkhena coḷakena puñchitabbā, pacchā allena. Upāhanāpuñchanacoḷakaṃ dhovitvā [dhovitvā pīletvā (syā.)] ekamantaṃ vissajjetabbaṃ.

“Āgantuko bhikkhu vuḍḍhataro abhivādetabbo. Senāsaṇaṃ paññapetabbaṃ – ‘etaṃ te senāsaṇaṃ pāpuṇātī’ti. Ajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ vā anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ vā ācikkhitabbaṃ. Gocaro ācikkhitabbo. Agocaro ācikkhitabbo. Sekkhasammatāni kulāni ācikkhitabbāni. Vaccaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ. Passāvaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ. Pānīyaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ. Paribhojanīyaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ. Kattaradaṇḍo ācikkhitabbo. Saṅghassa katikasaṅṭhānaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ – ‘imaṃ kālaṃ pavisitabbaṃ, imaṃ kālaṃ nikkhamitabba’nti.

“Sace navako hoti, nisinnakeneva ācikkhitabbaṃ – ‘atra pattaṃ nikkhipāhi, atra cīvaraṃ

nikkhipāhi, idaṃ āsanam nisīdāhī'ti. Pānīyam ācikkhitabbaṃ. Paribhojanīyam ācikkhitabbaṃ. Upāhanāpuñchanacolaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ. Āgantuko bhikkhu navako abhivādāpetabbo. Senāsanam ācikkhitabbaṃ – ‘etaṃ te senāsanam pāpuṇāti’ti. Ajjhāvutṭham vā anajjhāvutṭham vā ācikkhitabbaṃ. Gocarō ācikkhitabbo. Agocarō ācikkhitabbo. Sekkhasammatāni kulāni ācikkhitabbāni. Vaccaṭṭhānam ācikkhitabbaṃ. Passāvaṭṭhānam ācikkhitabbaṃ. Pānīyam ācikkhitabbaṃ. Paribhojanīyam ācikkhitabbaṃ. Kattaradaṇḍo ācikkhitabbo. Saṅghassa katikasaṅṭhānam ācikkhitabbaṃ – ‘imaṃ kālam pavisitabbaṃ, imaṃ kālam nikkhamitabba’nti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam vattaṃ yathā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabba’nti.

3. Gamikavattakathā

360. Tena kho pana samayena gamikā bhikkhū dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam appaṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānam vivarivā senāsanam anāpucchā pakkamanti. Dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam nassati. Senāsanam aguttam hoti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘kathañhi nāma gamikā bhikkhū dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam appaṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānam vivarivā senāsanam anāpucchā pakkamissanti! Dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam nassati. Senāsanam aguttam hoti’ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamattham ārocesum...pe... saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave...pe... saccaṃ bhagavāti...pe... vīgarahivā...pe... dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

361. ‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, gamikānam bhikkhūnam vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā gamikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Gamikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānam thaketvā senāsanam āpucchā pakkamitabbaṃ [āpucchitabbaṃ (syā.)]. Sace bhikkhu na hoti, sāmaṇero āpucchitabbo. Sace sāmaṇero na hoti, ārāmiko āpucchitabbo. Sace ārāmiko na hoti, upāsako āpucchitabbo. Sace na hoti bhikkhu vā sāmaṇero vā ārāmiko vā upāsako vā, catūsu pāsānesu mañcam paññāpetvā mañce mañcam āropetvā piṭhe piṭham āropetvā senāsanam upari puñjam karitvā dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānam thaketvā pakkamitabbaṃ. Sace vihāro ovassati, sace ussahati, chādetabbo, ussukam vā kātabbaṃ – ‘kinti nu kho vihāro chādiyethā’ti. Evañcetam labhetha, iccetam kusalam. No ce labhetha, yo deso anovassako hoti, tattha catūsu pāsānesu mañcam paññāpetvā mañce mañcam āropetvā piṭhe piṭham āropetvā senāsanam upari puñjam karitvā dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānam thaketvā pakkamitabbaṃ. Sace sabbo vihāro ovassati, sace ussahati, senāsanam gāmaṃ atiharitabbaṃ, ussukam vā kātabbaṃ – ‘kinti nu kho senāsanam gāmaṃ atihariyethā’ti. Evañcetam labhetha, iccetam kusalam. No ce labhetha, ajjhokāse catūsu pāsānesu mañcam paññāpetvā mañce mañcam āropetvā piṭhe piṭham āropetvā senāsanam upari puñjam karitvā dārubhaṇḍam mattikābhaṇḍam paṭisāmetvā tiṇena vā paṇṇena vā paṭicchādetvā pakkamitabbaṃ – appeva nāma aṅgānīpi seseyyunti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, gamikānam bhikkhūnam vattaṃ yathā gamikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabba’nti.

4. Anumodanavattakathā

362. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhattagge na anumodanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘‘kathañhi nāma samaṇā sakyaputtīyā bhattagge na anumodissanti’ti! Assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khiyyantānam vipācentānam. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhattagge anumoditu’nti. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etadahosi – ‘‘kena nu kho bhattagge anumoditabba’nti? Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. Atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘anujānāmi, bhikkhave, therena bhikkhunā bhattagge anumoditu’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa pūgassa saṅghabhattam hoti. Āyasmā sārīputto saṅghatthero hoti. Bhikkhū – ‘bhagavatā anuññātam therena bhikkhunā bhattagge anumoditu’nti – āyasmantaṃ sārīputtam ekakaṃ ohāya pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā sārīputto te manusse paṭisammoditvā pacchā

ekako agamāsi. Addasā kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ dūratova ekakaṃ āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca – “kacci, sārīputta, bhattaṃ iddhaṃ ahoṣī”ti? “Iddhaṃ kho, bhante, bhattaṃ ahoṣi; apīca maṃ bhikkhū ekakaṃ ohāya pakkantā”ti. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhattagge catūhi pañcahi therānutherehi bhikkhūhi āgametu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero bhattagge vaccito āgasesi. So vaccaṃ sandhāretuṃ asakkonto mucchito papati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sati karaṇīye ānantarikaṃ bhikkhuṃ apucchitvā gantu”nti.

5. Bhattaggavattakathā

363. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā bhattaggaṃ gacchanti, vokkammaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato purato gacchanti, therepi bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdanti, navepi bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhanti, saṅghāṭimpi ottharivā antaraghare nisīdanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā bhattaggaṃ gacchissanti, vokkammaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato purato gacchissanti, therepi bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdissanti, navepi bhikkhū āsanenapi paṭibāhissanti, saṅghāṭimpi ottharivā antaraghare nisīdissanti”ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākappasampannā bhattaggaṃ gacchanti, vokkammaṃ therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato purato gacchanti, therepi bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīdanti, navepi bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhanti, saṅghāṭimpi ottharivā antaraghare nisīdanti”ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti...pe... vīgarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

364. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ bhattaggavattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi bhattagge sammā vattitabbaṃ. Sace ārame kālo ārocito hoti, tīmaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādenta parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā saṅghāṭim paṭimūñcitvā dhovitvā pattaṃ gahetvā sādhukaṃ ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo.

“Na vokkamma therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato purato gantabbaṃ. Suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Susaṃvutena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ukkhittakāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ujjagghikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na kāyappacālakaṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na bāhuppacālakaṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na sīsappacālakaṃ antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na oḅuñhitena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ.

“Suppaṭicchannena antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ. Susaṃvutena antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ. Okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ. Na ukkhittakāya antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ na ujjagghikāya antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ, appasaddena antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ. Na kāyappacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ. Na bāhuppacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ. Na sīsappacālakaṃ antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ. Na khambhakatena antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ. Na oḅuñhitena antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ. Na pallatthikāya antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ. Na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ. Na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. Na saṅghāṭim ottharivā antaraghare nisīditabbaṃ.

“Udake diyyamāne ubhohi hatthehi pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā udakaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighamsantena patto dhovitabbo. Sace udakappaṭiggāhako hoti, nīcaṃ katvā udakappaṭiggāhe udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ – mā udakappaṭiggāhako udakena osiñci [osiñciyyī (ka.)], mā sāmantaṃ bhikkhū udakena osiñciṃsu [osiñciyyiṃsu (ka.)], mā saṅghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. Sace udakappaṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcaṃ katvā chamāya udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ – mā sāmantaṃ bhikkhū udakena osiñciṃsu, mā saṅghāṭi udakena osiñcīti.

“Odane diyyamāne ubhohi hatthehi pattam paṭiggahetvā odano paṭiggahetabbo, sūpassa okāso kātabbo. Sace hoti sappi vā telam vā uttaribhaṅgam vā, therena vattabbo – ‘sabbesaṃ samakam sampādehi’ ti. Sakkaccaṃ piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo. Pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo. Samasūpako piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo. Samatittiko piṇḍapāto paṭiggahetabbo.

“Na tāva therena bhuñjitabbaṃ yāva na sabbesaṃ odano sampatto hoti. Sakkaccaṃ piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo. Pattasaññinā piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo. Sapadānaṃ piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo. Samasūpako piṇḍapāto bhuñjitabbo. Na thūpakato omadditvā piṇḍipāto bhuñjitabbo. Na sūpaṃ vā byañjanaṃ vā odanena paṭicchādetabbaṃ bhīyyokamyataṃ upādāya. Na sūpaṃ vā odanaṃ vā agilānena attano atthāya viññāpetvā bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na ujjhānasaññinā pasesaṃ patto oloketabbo. Nātimahanto kabaḷo kātabbo. Parimaṇḍalo ālopo kātabbo. Na anāhaṭe kabaḷe mukhadvāraṃ vivaritabbaṃ. Na bhuñjamānena sabbo hattho mukhe pakkhipitabbo. Na sakabaḷena mukhena byāharitabbaṃ. Na piṇḍukkhepakam bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na kabaḷāvacchedakam bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na avagaṇḍakāraṃ bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na hatthaniddhunakam bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na sitthāvākāraṃ bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na jivhānicchāraṃ bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na capucapukāraṃ bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na surusurukāraṃ bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na hatthanillehakam bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na pattanillehakam bhuñjitabbaṃ. Na oṭṭhanillehakam bhuñjitabbaṃ.

“Na sāmisenā hatthena pānīyathālako paṭiggahetabbo. Na tāva therena udakam paṭiggahetabbaṃ yāva na sabbeva bhuttāvino honti. Udaḷe diyyamāne ubhohi hatthehi pattam paṭiggahetvā udakam paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Nīcaṃ katvā sādhuṃ appaṭighaṃsantena patto dhovitabbo. Sace udakappaṭiggāhako hoti, nīcaṃ katvā udakappaṭiggāhe udakam āsiñcitabbaṃ – mā udakappaṭiggāhako udakena osiñci, mā sāmantā bhikkhū udakena osiñciṃsu, mā saṅghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. Sace udakappaṭiggāhako na hoti, nīcaṃ katvā chamāya udakam āsiñcitabbaṃ – mā sāmantā bhikkhū udakena osiñciṃsu, mā saṅghāṭi udakena osiñcīti. Na sasitthakam pattadhovanaṃ antaraghare chaḍḍetabbaṃ.

“Nivattantena navakehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataraṃ nivattitabbaṃ. Pacchā therehi suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Susaṃvutena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ukkhittakāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ujjagghikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na kāyappacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na bāhuppacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na sīsappacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na oḅuṇṭhitena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ bhattaggavattaṃ yathā bhikkhūhi bhattagge sammā vattitabba’ nti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

6. Piṇḍacārikavattakathā

365. Tena kho pana samayena piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākkappasampannā piṇḍāya caranti, asallakkhetvāpi nivesanaṃ pavisanti, asallakkhetvāpi nikkhamanti, atisahasāpi pavisanti, atisahasāpi nikkhamanti, atidūrepi tiṭṭhanti, accāsannepi tiṭṭhanti, aticirampi tiṭṭhanti, atilahumpi nivattanti. Aññataropi piṇḍacāriko bhikkhu asallakkhetvā nivesanaṃ pāvisi. So ca dvāraṃ maññamāno aññataraṃ ovarakaṃ pāvisi. Tasmimpi ovarake itthi naggā uttānā nipannā hoti. Addasā kho so bhikkhu taṃ itthiṃ naggam uttānaṃ nipannaṃ. Disvāna – “nayidaṃ dvāraṃ, ovarakaṃ ida’ nti tamhā ovarakā nikkhami. Addasā kho tassā itthiyā sāmiko taṃ itthiṃ naggam uttānaṃ nipannaṃ. Disvāna – “iminā me bhikkhunā pajāpatī dūsitā” ti taṃ bhikkhuṃ gahetvā ākoṭesi. Atha kho sā itthi tena saddena paṭibujjhivā taṃ purisaṃ etadavoca – “kissa tvaṃ, ayya, imaṃ bhikkhuṃ ākoṭesi” ti? “Imināsi tvaṃ bhikkhunā dūsitā” ti? “Nāhaṃ, ayya, iminā bhikkhunā dūsitā; akāraḷo so bhikkhū” ti taṃ bhikkhuṃ muñcāpesi. Atha kho so bhikkhu āramaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma piṇḍacārikā bhikkhū dunnivatthā duppārutā anākkappasampannā piṇḍāya carissanti, asallakkhetvāpi nivesanaṃ pavissanti, asallakkhetvāpi nikkhamissanti, atisahasāpi pavissanti, atisahasāpi nikkhamissanti, atidūrepi

tiṭṭhissanti, accāsannepi tiṭṭhissanti, aticirampi tiṭṭhissanti, atilahumpi nivattissanti”ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamattham ārocesum...pe... saccam kira, bhikkhave...pe... saccam bhagavāti...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

366. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, piṇḍacārikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattam paññāpessāmi yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Piṇḍacārikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā – ‘idāni gāmaṃ pavisissāmi’ti timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā saguṇaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo pārūpitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattam gahetvā sādhukaṃ ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo.

“Suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Susaṃvutena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ukkhittakāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ujjagghikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na kāyappacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na bāhuppacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na sīsappacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na oḅuṇṭhitena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ.

“Nivesanaṃ pavisantena sallakkhetabbaṃ – ‘iminā pavisissāmi, iminā nikkhamissāmi’ti. Nātisahasā pavisitabbaṃ. Nātisahasā nikkhamitabbaṃ. Nātidūre ṭhātabbaṃ. Nāccāsanne ṭhātabbaṃ. Nāticiraṃ ṭhātabbaṃ. Nātilahum nivattitabbaṃ. Ṭhitakena sallakkhetabbaṃ – ‘bhikkham dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā’ti. Sace kammaṃ vā nikkhipati, āsanā vā vuṭṭhāti, kaṭacchum vā parāmasati, bhājanaṃ vā parāmasati, ṭhapeti [ṭhāpeti (ka.)] vā – dātukāmassāti [dātukāmiyāti (syā.), dātukāmā viyāti (sī.)] ṭhātabbaṃ. Bhikkhāya diyyamānāya vāmena hatthena saṅghāṭiṃ uccāretvā dakkhiṇena hatthena pattam paṇāmetvā ubhoḅhi hatthehi pattam paṭiggahetvā bhikkhā paṭiggahetabbā. Na ca bhikkhādāyikāya mukham ulloketabbaṃ [oloketabbaṃ (syā.)]. Sallakkhetabbaṃ – ‘sūpaṃ dātukāmā vā adātukāmā vā’ti. Sace kaṭacchum vā parāmasati, bhājanaṃ vā parāmasati, ṭhapeti vā – dātukāmassāti ṭhātabbaṃ. Bhikkhāya dinnāya saṅghāṭiyā pattam paṭicchādetvā sādhukaṃ ataramānena nivattitabbaṃ.

“Suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Susaṃvutena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Okkhittacakkhunā antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ukkhittakāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ujjagghikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Appasaddena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na kāyappacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na bāhuppacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na sīsappacālakam antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na oḅuṇṭhitena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, tena āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbaṃ, avakkārapāti dhovitvā upaṭṭhāpetabbā, pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhati, bhuñjitabbaṃ. No ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍetabbaṃ, appāṇake vā udake opilāpetabbaṃ. Tena āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetabbaṃ, avakkārapāti dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbā, pānīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ paṭisāmetabbaṃ, bhattaggaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Yo passati pānīyaghaṭam vā paribhojanīyaghaṭam vā vaccaghaṭam vā rittam tuccham tena upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sacassa hoti avisayham, hatthavikārena dutiyaṃ āmantetvā hatthavilāṅghakena upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ, na ca tappaccayā vācā bhinditabbā. Idam kho, bhikkhave, piṇḍacārikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattam yathā piṇḍacārikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabba”nti.

7. Āraññikavattakathā

367. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū araññe viharanti. Te neva pānīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, na paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, na aggim upaṭṭhāpentī, na araṇisahitaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti. Corā tattha gantvā te bhikkhū etadavocum – “atthi, bhante, pānīya”nti? “Natthāvuso”ti. “Atthi, bhante, paribhojanīya”nti? “Natthāvuso”ti. “Atthi, bhante, aggī”ti? “Natthāvuso”ti. “Atthi, bhante, araṇisahita”nti? “Natthāvuso”ti. () [(atthi bhante

nakkhattapadānīti, na jānāma āvusoti, atthi bhante disābhāganti, na jānāma āvusoti.) sī. vimatiṭṭikāya pana sameti] “Kenajja, bhante, yutta”nti? “Na kho mayaṃ, āvuso, jānāmā”ti. “Katamāyaṃ, bhante, disā”ti? “Na kho mayaṃ, āvuso, jānāmā”ti. Atha kho te corā – ‘nevimesaṃ pānīyaṃ atthi, na paribhojanīyaṃ atthi, na aggī atthi, na araṇisahitaṃ atthi, na nakkhattapadāni jānanti, na disābhāgaṃ jānanti; corā ime, nayime bhikkhū’ti – ākoṭetvā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

368. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, āraññikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā āraññikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Āraññikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā kālasseva utthāya pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā aṃse ālaggetvā cīvaraṃ khandhe karitvā upāhanā ārohitvā dārubhaṇḍaṃ mattikābhaṇḍaṃ paṭisāmetvā dvāravātapānaṃ thaketvā senāsanaṃ otaritabbaṃ – idāni gāmaṃ pavississāmīti. Upāhanā omuñcitvā nīcaṃ katvā papphoṭetvā thavikāya pakkhipitvā aṃse ālaggetvā timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā saṅgaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo pārupitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattaṃ gahetvā sādhukaṃ ataramānena gāmo pavisitabbo. Suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ...pe... na khambhakatena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na oḅuṇṭhitena antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ.

“Nivesanaṃ pavisantaṃ sallakkhetabbaṃ – ‘iminā pavississāmi, iminā nikkhamissāmī’ti. Nātisahasā pavisitabbaṃ. Nātisahasā nikkhamitabbaṃ. Nātidūre ṭhātabbaṃ. Nāccāsanne ṭhātabbaṃ. Nāticiraṃ ṭhātabbaṃ. Nātilaḅuṃ nivattitabbaṃ. Ṭhitakena sallakkhetabbaṃ – ‘bhikkhaṃ dātukāmaṃ vā adātukāmaṃ vā’ti. Sace kammaṃ vā nikkhipati, āsanaṃ vā vuṭṭhāti, kaṭacchuṃ vā parāmasati, bhājanaṃ vā parāmasati, ṭhapeti vā – dātukāmassāti ṭhātabbaṃ. Bhikkhāya diyyamānāya vāmena hatthena saṅghāṭiṃ uccāretvā dakkhiṇena hatthena pattaṃ paṇāmetvā ubhoḅhi hatthehi pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā bhikkhā paṭiggahetabbā. Na ca bhikkhādāyikāya mukhaṃ ulloketabbaṃ. Sallakkhetabbaṃ – ‘sūpaṃ dātukāmaṃ vā adātukāmaṃ vā’ti. Sace kaṭacchuṃ vā parāmasati, bhājanaṃ vā parāmasati, ṭhapeti vā – dātukāmassāti ṭhātabbaṃ. Bhikkhāya dinnāya saṅghāṭiyā pattaṃ paṭicchādetvā sādhukaṃ ataramānena nivattitabbaṃ.

“Suppaṭicchannena antaraghare gantabbaṃ...pe... na ukkuṭikāya antaraghare gantabbaṃ. Gāmato nikkhamitvā pattaṃ thavikāya pakkhipitvā aṃse ālaggetvā cīvaraṃ saṅgharhitvā sīse karitvā upāhanā ārohitvā gantabbaṃ.

“Āraññikena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā pānīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ, paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ, aggī upaṭṭhāpetabbo, araṇisahitaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ, kattaradaṇḍo upaṭṭhāpetabbo, nakkhattapadāni uggahetabbāni – sakalāni vā ekadesāni vā, disākusalena bhavitabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, āraññikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ yathā āraññikehi bhikkhūhi sammā vattitabba”nti.

8. Senāsanavattakathā

369. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū ajjhokāse cīvarakammaṃ karonti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte aṅgaṇe [paṅgaṇe (sī. syā.)] senāsaṃ papphoṭesuṃ. Bhikkhū rajena okiriṃsu. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathaṅhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte aṅgaṇe senāsaṃ papphoṭessanti! Bhikkhū rajena okiriṃsū”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū paṭivāte aṅgaṇe senāsaṃ papphoṭenti, bhikkhū rajena okiriṃsū”ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti...pe... vīgarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

370. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanavattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane sammā vattitabbaṃ. Yasmiṃ vihāre viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. [mahāva. 66, 67; cūlava. 357] Vihāraṃ sodhentaṃ paṭhamāṃ pattaṃ cīvaraṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; bhisibibbohanaṃ

nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; mañco nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighamsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo; pīṭhaṃ nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighamsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā; kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo; apassenaphalakaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; bhummattharaṇaṃ yathāpaññattaṃ sallakkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Sace vihare santānakaṃ hoti, ullokā paṭhamaṃ ohāretabbaṃ, ālokasandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. Sace gerukaparikkammakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā. Sace kāḷavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā pīletvā pamajjitabbā. Sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena parippositvā parippositvā sammajjitabbā – mā vihāro rajena uhaññīti. Saṅkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ.

“Na bhikkhusāmantā senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ. Na vihārasāmantā senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ. Na pānīyasāmantā senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ. Na paribhojanīyasāmantā senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ. Na paṭivāte aṅgaṇe senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ. Adhovāte senāsanaṃ papphoṭetabbaṃ.

“Bhummattharaṇaṃ ekamantaṃ oṭāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Mañcapaṭipādakā ekamantaṃ oṭāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbā. Mañco ekamantaṃ oṭāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighamsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbo. Pīṭhaṃ ekamantaṃ oṭāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighamsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Bhisibibbohanaṃ ekamantaṃ oṭāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ ekamantaṃ oṭāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Kheḷamallako ekamantaṃ oṭāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbo. Apassenaphalakaṃ ekamantaṃ oṭāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbaṃ. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo. Na ca anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajju vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ.

“Sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace pacchimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, pacchimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace uttarā sarajā vātā vāyanti uttarā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattim thaketabbā. Sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā.

“Sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. Sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. Sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. Sace pānīyaṃ na hoti, pānīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace paribhojanīyaṃ na hoti, paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace ācamaṇakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamaṇakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ.

“Sace vuḍḍhena saddhim ekavihāre viharati, na vuḍḍhaṃ anāpucchā uddeso dātabbo, na paripucchā dātabbā, na sajjhāyo katabbo, na dhammo bhāsītabbo, na padīpo katabbo, na padīpo vijjhāpetabbo, na vātapānā vivaritabbā, na vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace vuḍḍhena saddhim ekacaṅkame caṅkamati, yena vuḍḍho tena parivattitabbaṃ, na ca vuḍḍho saṅghāṭṭikaṇṇena ghaṭṭetabbo. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanavattaṃ yathā bhikkhūhi senāsane sammā vattitabba’nti.

9. Jantāgharavattakathā

371. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggiṃ datvā dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīdanti. Bhikkhū

[[therā ca bhikkhū \(syā. kaṃ.\)](#)] uṇhābhitattā dvāraṃ alabhamānā mucchitā papatanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggim datvā dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīdanti! Bhikkhū uṇhābhitattā dvāraṃ alabhamānā mucchitā papatanti”ti. Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū jantāghare therehi bhikkhūhi nivāriyamānā anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggim datvā dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīdanti; bhikkhū uṇhābhitattā dvāraṃ alabhamānā mucchitā papatanti”ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, jantāghare thereha bhikkhūnā nivāriyamānena anādariyaṃ paṭicca pahūtaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ āropetvā aggi dātabbo. Yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na, bhikkhave, dvāraṃ thaketvā dvāre nisīditabbaṃ. Yo nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa.

372. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ jantāgharavattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi jantāghare sammā vattitabbaṃ. Yo paṭhamaṃ jantāgharaṃ gacchati, sace chārikā ussannā hoti, chārikā chaḍḍetabbā. Sace jantāgharaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, jantāgharaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace paribhaṇḍaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, paribhaṇḍaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace jantāgharasālā uklāpā hoti, jantāgharasālā sammajjitabbā.

“Cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikā temetabbā, udakadoṇikāya udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ. Jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. Na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ. Na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. Sace ussahati, jantāghare therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ parikammaṃ kātābbaṃ. Jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbaṃ. Sace ussahati, udakepi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ parikammaṃ kātābbaṃ. Na therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ puratopi nahāyitabbaṃ, na uparitopi nahāyitabbaṃ. Nahātena uttarantena otarantānaṃ maggo dātabbo. Yo pacchā jantāgharā nikkhamati, sace jantāgharaṃ cikkhallaṃ hoti, dhovitabbaṃ. Mattikādoṇikaṃ dhovitvā jantāgharapīṭhaṃ paṭisāmetvā aggim vijjhāpetvā dvāraṃ thaketvā pakkamitabbaṃ. Imaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ jantāgharavattaṃ yathā bhikkhūhi jantāghare sammā vattitabba”nti.

10. Vaccakuṭivattakathā

373. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu brāhmaṇajātiko vaccaṃ katvā na icchati ācamaṭuṃ – ko imaṃ vasalaṃ duggandhaṃ āmasissatīti [[ācamissatīti \(ka.\)](#)]. Tassa vaccamagge kimi saṅṭhāti. Atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. “Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, āvuso, vaccaṃ katvā na ācamesī”ti? “Evamāvuso”ti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma bhikkhu vaccaṃ katvā na ācamesatī”ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vaccaṃ katvā na ācamesī”ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, vaccaṃ katvā sati udake nācamaṭabbaṃ. Yo nācameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū vaccakuṭiyā yathāvuḍḍhaṃ vaccaṃ karonti. Navakā bhikkhū paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā vaccitā āgamenti. Te vaccaṃ sandhārentā mucchitā papatanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... saccaṃ kira bhikkhave...pe... saccaṃ bhagavāti...pe... “na, bhikkhave, vaccakuṭiyā yathāvuḍḍhaṃ vacco kātabbo. Yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āgatapaṭipāṭiyā vaccaṃ kātu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atisahasāpi vaccakuṭiṃ pavisanti, ubbhajitvāpi [[ubbhujitvāpi \(sī.\)](#), [ubbhujitvā \(syā.\)](#)] pavisanti, nitthunantāpi vaccaṃ karonti, dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādantāpi vaccaṃ karonti, bahiddhāpi vaccadoṇikāya vaccaṃ karonti, bahiddhāpi passāvadoṇikāya passāvaṃ karonti, passāvadoṇikāyapi kheḷaṃ karonti, pharusenapi kaṭṭhena avalekhanti, avalekhanakaṭṭhampi

vaccakūpamhi pātentī, atisahasāpi nikkhamanti, ubbhajitvāpi nikkhamanti, capucapukārakampi ācamenti, ācamanasarāvakepi udakaṃ sesenti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācentī – “kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atisahasāpi vaccakuṭiṃ pavissanti, ubbhajitvāpi pavissanti, nitthunantāpi vaccaṃ karissanti, dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādantāpi vaccaṃ karissanti, bahiddhāpi vaccadoṇikāya vaccaṃ karissanti, bahiddhāpi passāvadoṇikāya passavaṃ karissanti, passāvadoṇikāyapi kheḷaṃ karissanti, pharusenapi kaṭṭhena avalekhissanti, avalekhanakaṭṭhampi vaccakūpamhi pātesanti, atisahasāpi nikkhamissanti, ubbhajitvāpi nikkhamissanti, capucapukārakampi ācamessanti, ācamanasarāvakepi udakaṃ sesessanti”’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave...pe... saccaṃ bhagavāti...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

374. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ vaccakuṭivattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā bhikkhūhi vaccakuṭiyā sammā vattitabbaṃ. Yo vaccakuṭiṃ gacchati tena bahi ṭhitena [bahi ṭhitena (sī. ka.)] ukkāsitabbaṃ. Anto nisinnenapi ukkāsitabbaṃ. Cīvaravaṃse vā cīvararajjuyā vā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā sādhukaṃ ataramānena vaccakuṭi pavisitabbā. Nātisahasā pavisitabbā. Na ubbhajitvā pavisitabbā. Vaccapādukāya ṭhitena ubbhajitabbaṃ. Na nitthunantena vacco kātabbo. Na dantakaṭṭhaṃ khādantena vacco kātabbo. Na bahiddhā vaccadoṇikāya vacco kātabbo. Na bahiddhā passāvadoṇikāya passāvo kātabbo. Na passāvadoṇikāya kheḷo kātabbo. Na pharusena kaṭṭhena avalekhitabbaṃ. Na avalekhanakaṭṭhaṃ vaccakūpamhi pātetabbaṃ. Vaccapādukāya ṭhitena paṭicchādetabbaṃ. Nātisahasā nikkhamitabbaṃ. Na ubbhajitvā nikkhamitabbaṃ. Ācamanapādukāya ṭhitena ubbhajitabbaṃ. Na capucapukāraṃ ācemetabbaṃ. Na ācamanasarāvake udakaṃ sesetabbaṃ. Ācamanapādukāya ṭhitena paṭicchādetabbaṃ.

“Sace vaccakuṭi uhatā [ūhatā (sī. syā.)] hoti, dhovitabbā. Sace avalekhanapidharo pūro hoti, avalekhanakaṭṭhaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ. Sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. Sace paribhaṇḍaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, paribhaṇḍaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ. Imaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ vaccakuṭivattaṃ yathā bhikkhūhi vaccakuṭiyā sammā vattitabba”’nti.

11. Upajjhāyavattakathā

375. Tena kho pana samayena saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammā vattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācentī – “kathañhi nāma saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammā vattissanti”’ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammā vattanti”’ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”’ti vigarahi buddho bhagavā...pe... “kathañhi nāma, bhikkhave, saddhivihārikā upajjhāyesu na sammā vattissanti! Netam, bhikkhave, appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

376. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, saddhivihārikānaṃ upajjhāyesu vattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā saddhivihārikehi upajjhāyesu sammā vattitabbaṃ. [mahāva. 66] Saddhivihārikena, bhikkhave, upajjhāyamhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā –

“Kālasseva utṭhāya upāhanā omuñcitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ, āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā. Yāguṃ pītassa udakaṃ datvā bhājanaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena dhovitvā paṭisāmetabbaṃ. Upajjhāyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

“Sace upajjhāyo gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsaṃ dātabbaṃ, paṭinivāsaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ,

kāyabandhanam dātābham, saṅghāṭiyo dātābbā, dhovitvā patto sodako [saudako (ka.)] dātābbo. Sace upajjhāyo pacchāsamaṇam ākaṅkhati, timaṅḍalam paṭicchādentena parimaṅḍalam nivāsetvā kāyabandhanam bandhitvā saṅghāṭiyo pārupitvā gaṅṭhikam paṭimuñcitvā dhovitvā pattam gahetvā upajjhāyassa pacchāsamaṇena hotābham. Nātidūre gantābham, nāccāsanne gantābham, pattapariyāpannam paṭiggahetābham. Na upajjhāyassa bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathā opātetābbā. Upajjhāyo āpattisāmantā bhaṇamāno nivāretābbo.

“Nivattantena paṭhamataram āgantvā āsanam paññāpetābham, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitābham, paccuggantvā pattacīvaram paṭiggahetābham, paṭinivāsanam dātābham, nivāsanam paṭiggahetābham. Sace cīvaram sinnam hoti, muhuttam uṅhe otāpetābham, na ca uṅhe cīvaram nidahitābham. Cīvaram saṅgharitābham. Cīvaram saṅgharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇam ussāretvā cīvaram saṅgharitābham – mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahoṣīti. Obhoge kāyabandhanam kātābham.

“Sace piṇḍapāto hoti, upajjhāyo ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakam datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetābbo. Upajjhāyo pānīyena pucchitābbo. Bhuttāvissa udakam datvā pattam paṭiggahetvā nīcam katvā sādhuṃ appaṭighamsantena dhovitvā vodakam katvā muhuttam uṅhe otāpetābbo. Na ca uṅhe patto nidahitābbo. Pattacīvaram nikkhipitābham. Pattam nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattam gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcam vā heṭṭhāpīṭham vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitābbo. Na ca anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitābbo. Cīvaram nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaram gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsam vā cīvararajjum vā pamajjitvā pārato antam orato bhogam katvā cīvaram nikkhipitābham. Upajjhāyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanam uddharitābham, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmetābham. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitābbo.

“Sace upajjhāyo nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānam paṭiyādetābham. Sace sītena attho hoti, sītam paṭiyādetābham. Sace uṅhena attho hoti, uṅham paṭiyādetābham.

“Sace upajjhāyo jantāgharam pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇam sannetābham, mattikā temetābbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya upajjhāyassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gantvā jantāgharapīṭham datvā cīvaram paṭiggahetvā ekamantam nikkhipitābham, cuṇṇam dātābham, mattikā dātābbā. Sace ussahati, jantāgharam pavisitābham. Jantāgharam pavisantena mattikāya mukham makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharam pavisitābham. Na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditābham. Na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitābbā. Jantāghare upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātābham. Jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭham ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitābham.

“Udakepi upajjhāyassa parikammaṃ kātābham. Nahātena paṭhamataram uttaritvā attano gattam vodakam katvā nivāsetvā upajjhāyassa gattato udakam pamajjitābham, nivāsanam dātābham, saṅghāṭi dātābbā, jantāgharapīṭham ādāya paṭhamataram āgantvā āsanam paññāpetābham, pādodakam pādapīṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipitābham. Upajjhāyo pānīyena pucchitābbo. Sace uddisāpetukāmo hoti, uddisitābbo. Sace paripucchitukāmo hoti, paripucchitābbo.

“Yasmiṃ vihāre upajjhāyo viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetābbo. Vihāram sodhentena paṭhamam pattacīvaram nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitābham; nisīdanapaccattharaṇam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitābham; bhisibibbohanam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitābham; mañco nīcam katvā sādhuṃ appaṭighamsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapīṭham, nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitābbo; pīṭham nīcam katvā sādhuṃ appaṭighamsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapīṭham, nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitābham; mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitābbā; khelamallako nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitābbo; apassenaphalakam nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitābham; bhūmattharaṇam yathāpaññattam sallakkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantam nikkhipitābham. Sace vihāre santānakam hoti, ullokā paṭhamam ohāretābham, ālokasandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitābbā. Sace gerukaparikkamakātā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, colakam temetvā pīletvā pamajjitābbā. Sace

kāḷavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā pīḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena paripphosivā pariphosivā sammajjitabbā – mā vihāro rajena uhaññīti. Saṅkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ.

“Bhūmattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbā. Mañco otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbo. Pīṭhaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Bhisibibbohanaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Kheḷamallako otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbo. Apassenaphalakaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbaṃ. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo. Na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ.

“Sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace pacchimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, pacchimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace uttarā sarajā vātā vāyanti, uttarā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattim thaketabbā. Sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā.

“Sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. Sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. Sace vaccakuṭi uklāpā hoti, vaccakuṭi sammajjitabbā. Sace pānīyaṃ na hoti, pānīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace paribhojanīyaṃ na hoti, paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace ācamaṇakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamaṇakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ.

“Sace upajjhāyassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, saddhivihārikena vūpakāsetabbo, vūpakāsāpetabbo, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace upajjhāyassa kukkucaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena vinodetabbaṃ, vinodāpetabbaṃ, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace upajjhāyassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena vivecetabbaṃ, vivecāpetabbaṃ, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace upajjhāyo garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho upajjhāyassa parivāsaṃ dadeyyāti. Sace upajjhāyo mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho upajjhāyaṃ mūlāya paṭikasseyyāti. Sace upajjhāyo mānattāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho upajjhāyassa mānattaṃ dadeyyāti. Sace upajjhāyo abbhānāraho hoti, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho upajjhāyaṃ abhēyyāti. Sace saṅgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti, tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho upajjhāyassa kammaṃ na kareyya, lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyāti. Kataṃ vā panassa hoti saṅghena kammaṃ, tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, saddhivihārikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho upajjhāyo sammā vatteyya, lomāṃ pāteyya, netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṅgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyāti.

“Sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ dhovitabbaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena dhovitabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ dhoviyethāti. Sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ kātabbaṃ hoti, saddhivihārikena kātabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ kariyethāti. Sace upajjhāyassa rajanā pacitabbā hoti, saddhivihārikena pacitabbā, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa rajanaṃ paciyethāti. Sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ rajitabbaṃ [rajētabbaṃ (syā.)] hoti, saddhivihārikena rajitabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethāti.

Cīvaraṃ rajantena [rajantena (syā.)] sādhukaṃ samparivattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ rajitabbaṃ, na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbaṃ.

“Na upajjhāyaṃ anāpucchā ekaccassa patto dātabbo, na ekaccassa patto paṭiggahetabbo; na ekaccassa cīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ, na ekaccassa cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ; na ekaccassa parikkhāro dātabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhāro paṭiggahetabbo; na ekaccassa kesā chedetabbā [chettabbā (sī.), cheditabbā (ka.)], na ekaccena kesā chedāpetabbā; na ekaccassa parikkammaṃ kātabbaṃ, na ekaccena parikkammaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ; na ekaccassa veyyāvacco [veyyāvaccam (ka.)] kātabbo, na ekaccena veyyāvacco kārāpetabbo; na ekaccassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbaṃ, na ekacco pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo; na ekaccassa piṇḍapāto nīharitabbo, na ekaccena piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo; na upajjhāyaṃ anāpucchā gāmo pavisitabbo; na susānaṃ gantabbaṃ; na disā pakkamitabbā. Sace upajjhāyo gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānamassa āgametabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saddhivihārikānaṃ upajjhāyesu vattaṃ yathā saddhivihārikehi upajjhāyesu sammā vattitabba”nti.

12. Saddhivihārikavattakathā

377. Tena kho pana samayena upajjhāyā saddhivihārikesu na sammā vattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma upajjhāyā saddhivihārikesu na sammā vattissanti”ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, upajjhāyā saddhivihārikesu na sammā vattanti”ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

378. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, upajjhāyānaṃ saddhivihārikesu vattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā upajjhāyehi saddhivihārikesu sammā vattitabbaṃ. [mahāva. 67] Upajjhāyena, bhikkhave, saddhivihārikamhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā –

“Upajjhāyena, bhikkhave, saddhivihāriko saṅgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchāya ovādena anusāsanīyā. Sace upajjhāyassa patto hoti, saddhivihārikassa patto na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa patto dātabbo, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa patto uppajjiyethāti. Sace upajjhāyassa cīvaraṃ hoti, saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ uppajjiyethāti. Sace upajjhāyassa parikkhāro hoti, saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro na hoti, upajjhāyena saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro dātabbo, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa parikkhāro uppajjiyethāti.

“Sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, kālasseva uṭṭhāya dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ, āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovivā yāgu upanāmetabbā. Yāguṃ pītassa udakaṃ datvā bhājanaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena dhovivā paṭisāmetabbaṃ. Saddhivihārikamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

“Sace saddhivihāriko gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsaṃ dātabbaṃ, paṭinivāsaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, kāyabandhanaṃ dātabbaṃ, sakuṇaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovivā patto sodako dātabbo.

“Ettāvatā nivattissatīti āsanaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikam upanikkhipitabbaṃ, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ, paṭinivāsaṃ dātabbaṃ, nivāsaṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ. Sace cīvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbaṃ, na ca uṇhe cīvaraṃ nidahitabbaṃ. Cīvaraṃ saṅgharitabbaṃ. Cīvaraṃ saṅgharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇaṃ ussāretvā cīvaraṃ saṅgharitabbaṃ – mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahoṣīti. Obhoge kāyabandhanaṃ kātabbaṃ.

“Sace piṇḍapāto hoti, saddhivihāriko ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakaṃ datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo. Saddhivihāriko pānīyena pucchitabbo. Bhuttāvissa udakaṃ datvā pattamaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighamaṃsantena dhovitvā vodakaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Pattamaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattamaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo. Na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjumaṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antamaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Saddhivihārikamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ paṭisāmetabbaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

“Sace saddhivihāriko nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace sītena attho hoti, sītaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace uṇhena attho hoti, uṇhaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ.

“Sace saddhivihāriko jantāgharaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇamaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya [ādāya saddhivihārikassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito (ka.)] gantvā jantāgharapīṭhaṃ datvā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, cuṇṇamaṃ dāttabbaṃ, mattikā dāttabbā. Sace ussahati jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. Jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. Na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ, na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. Jantāghare saddhivihārikassa parikammaṃ kāttabbaṃ. Jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbaṃ.

“Udakepi saddhivihārikassa parikammaṃ kāttabbaṃ. Nahātena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ katvā nivāsetvā saddhivihārikassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbaṃ, nivāsanamaṃ dāttabbaṃ, saṅghāṭi dāttabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ. Saddhivihāriko pānīyena pucchitabbo.

“Yasmiṃ vihāre saddhivihāriko viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. Vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamaṃ pattacīvaraṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ...pe... sace ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ.

“Sace saddhivihārikassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, upajjhāyena vūpakāsetabbo, vūpakāsāpetabbo, dhammakathā vāssa kāttabbā. Sace saddhivihārikassa kukkucamaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena vinodetabbaṃ, vinodāpetabbaṃ, dhammakathā vāssa kāttabbā. Sace saddhivihārikassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena vivecetabbaṃ, vivecāpetabbaṃ, dhammakathā vāssa kāttabbā. Sace saddhivihāriko garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kāttabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho saddhivihārikassa parivāsaṃ dadeyyāti. Sace saddhivihāriko mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kāttabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho saddhivihārikaṃ mūlāya paṭikasseyyāti. Sace saddhivihāriko mānattāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kāttabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho saddhivihārikassa mānattaṃ dadeyyāti. Sace saddhivihāriko abbhānāraho hoti, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kāttabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho saddhivihārikaṃ abhēyyāti. Sace saṅgho saddhivihārikassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti, tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kāttabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho saddhivihārikassa kammaṃ na kareyya, lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyāti. Kataṃ vā panassa hoti saṅghena kammaṃ, tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā, ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, upajjhāyena ussukkaṃ kāttabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saddhivihāriko sammā vatteyya lomaṃ pāteyya, netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṅgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyāti.

“Sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ dhovitabbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbaṃ – evamaṃ dhoveyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vā kāttabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ dhoviyethāti. Sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ kāttabbaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbaṃ – evamaṃ kareyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vā

kātabbamaṃ – kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ kariyethāti. Sace saddhivihārikassa rajanaṃ pacitabbamaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbamaṃ – evaṃ paceyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbamaṃ – kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa rajanaṃ paciyyethāti. Sace saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ rajitabbamaṃ hoti, upajjhāyena ācikkhitabbamaṃ – evaṃ rajeyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbamaṃ – kinti nu kho saddhivihārikassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethāti. Cīvaraṃ rajantena sādhukaṃ samparivattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ rajitabbamaṃ, na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbamaṃ. Sace saddhivihāriko gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānamassa āgametabbamaṃ. Idamaṃ kho, bhikkhave, upajjhāyānaṃ saddhivihārikesu vattaṃ yathā upajjhāyehi saddhivihārikesu sammā vattitabba’nti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

13. Ācariyavattakathā

379. Tena kho pana samayena antevāsikā ācariyesu na sammā vattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā... pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma antevāsikā ācariyesu na sammā vattissanti”ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, antevāsikā ācariyesu na sammā vattanti”ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

380. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, antevāsikānaṃ ācariyesu vattaṃ paññapessāmi yathā antevāsikehi ācariyesu sammā vattitabbamaṃ. [mahāva. 78] Antevāsikena, bhikkhave, ācariyamhi sammā vattitabbamaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā –

“Kālasseva uṭṭhāya upāhanā omuñcitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbamaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbamaṃ, āsanaṃ paññapetabbamaṃ. Sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovivā yāgu upanāmetabbā. Yāguṃ pītassa udakaṃ datvā bhājanaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena dhovivā paṭisāmetabbamaṃ. Ācariyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbamaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

“Sace ācariyo gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsanaṃ dātabbamaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbamaṃ, kāyabandhanaṃ dātabbamaṃ, sagaṇaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovivā patto sodako dātabbo. Sace ācariyo pacchāsamaṇaṃ ākaṅkhati, timaṇḍalaṃ paṭicchādentena parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā kāyabandhanaṃ bandhitvā sagaṇaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo pārūpitvā gaṇṭhikaṃ paṭimuñcitvā dhovivā pattaṃ gahetvā ācariyassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbamaṃ. Nātidūre gantabbamaṃ, nāccāsanne gantabbamaṃ, pattapariyāpannaṃ paṭiggahetabbamaṃ. Na ācariyassa bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathā opātetabbā. Ācariyo āpattisāmantā bhaṇamāno nivāretabbo.

“Nivattantena paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññapetabbamaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbamaṃ, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbamaṃ, paṭinivāsanaṃ dātabbamaṃ, nivāsanaṃ paṭiggahetabbamaṃ. Sace cīvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbamaṃ, na ca uṇhe cīvaraṃ nidahitabbamaṃ. Cīvaraṃ saṅgharitabbamaṃ. Cīvaraṃ saṅgharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇaṃ ussāretvā cīvaraṃ saṅgharitabbamaṃ – mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahosīti. Obhoge kāyabandhanaṃ kātabbamaṃ.

“Sace piṇḍapāto hoti, ācariyo ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakaṃ datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo. Ācariyo pānīyena pucchitabbo. Bhuttāvissa udakaṃ datvā pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhukaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena dhovivā vodakaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbamaṃ. Pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo. Na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā pamajitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbamaṃ. Ācariyamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitabbamaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ paṭisāmetabbamaṃ. Sace so deso

uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

“Sace ācariyo nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace sītena attho hoti, sītaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ. Sace uṇhena attho hoti, uṇhaṃ paṭiyādetabbaṃ.

“Sace ācariyo jantāgharaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇaṃ sannetabbaṃ, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya ācariyassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito gantvā jantāgharapīṭhaṃ datvā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ, cuṇṇaṃ dātabbaṃ, mattikā dātabbā. Sace ussahati, jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. Jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharaṃ pavisitabbaṃ. Na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditabbaṃ. Na navā bhikkhū āsanena paṭibāhitabbā. Jantāghare ācariyassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitabbaṃ.

“Udakepi ācariyassa parikammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Nahātena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ katvā nivāsetvā ācariyassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitabbaṃ, nivāsaṇaṃ dātabbaṃ, saṅghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsaṇaṃ paññapetabbaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbaṃ. Ācariyo pāṇiyena pucchitabbo. Sace uddisāpetukāmo hoti, uddisitabbo. Sace paripucchitukāmo hoti, paripucchitabbo.

“Yasmiṃ vihāre ācariyo viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. Vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamāṃ pattacīvaraṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; bhisibibbohanaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; mañco nīcaṃ katvā sādhucaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo; pīṭhaṃ nīcaṃ katvā sādhucaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; mañcapaṭipādakā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbā; kheḷamallako nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbo; apassenaphalakaṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ; bhūmattharaṇaṃ yathāpaññattaṃ sallakkhetvā nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Sace vihāre santānakaṃ hoti, ullokā paṭhamāṃ ohāretabbaṃ, ālokaśandhikaṇṇabhāgā pamajjitabbā. Sace gerukaparikkammakatā bhitti kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace kālavaṇṇakatā bhūmi kaṇṇakitā hoti, coḷakaṃ temetvā piḷetvā pamajjitabbā. Sace akatā hoti bhūmi, udakena parippositvā pariphositvā sammajjitabbā – mā vihāro rajena uhaññīti. Saṅkāraṃ vicinitvā ekamantaṃ chaḍḍetabbaṃ.

“Bhūmattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Mañcapaṭipādakā otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbā. Mañco otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhucaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbo. Pīṭhaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhucaṃ appaṭighaṃsantena, asaṅghaṭṭentena kavāṭapiṭṭhaṃ, atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Bhisibibbohanaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ otāpetvā sodhetvā papphoṭetvā atiharitvā yathāpaññattaṃ paññapetabbaṃ. Kheḷamallako otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbo. Apassenaphalakaṃ otāpetvā pamajjitvā atiharitvā yathāṭhāne ṭhapetabbaṃ. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ. Pattaṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena pattaṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena heṭṭhāmañcaṃ vā heṭṭhāpīṭhaṃ vā parāmasitvā patto nikkhipitabbo. Na ca anantarahitāya bhūmiyā patto nikkhipitabbo. Cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena ekena hatthena cīvaraṃ gahetvā ekena hatthena cīvaravaṃsaṃ vā cīvararajjuṃ vā pamajjitvā pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitabbaṃ.

“Sace puratthimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, puratthimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace pacchimā sarajā vātā vāyanti, pacchimā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace uttarā sarajā vātā vāyanti, uttarā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace dakkhiṇā sarajā vātā vāyanti, dakkhiṇā vātapānā thaketabbā. Sace sītakālo hoti, divā vātapānā vivaritabbā, rattim thaketabbā. Sace uṇhakālo hoti, divā vātapānā thaketabbā, rattim vivaritabbā.

“Sace pariveṇaṃ uklāpaṃ hoti, pariveṇaṃ sammajjitabbaṃ. Sace koṭṭhako uklāpo hoti, koṭṭhako sammajjitabbo. Sace upaṭṭhānasālā uklāpā hoti, upaṭṭhānasālā sammajjitabbā. Sace aggisālā uklāpā hoti, aggisālā sammajjitabbā. Sace vaccaṇṇi uklāpā hoti, vaccaṇṇi sammajjitabbā. Sace pāṇīyaṃ na hoti, pāṇīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace paribhojanīyaṃ na hoti, paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ. Sace ācamaṇakumbhīyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamaṇakumbhīyā udakaṃ āsiṅcitabbaṃ.

“Sace ācariyassa anabhiraṭṭi uppannā hoti, antevāsikena vūpakāsetabbā, vūpakāsāpetabbā, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace ācariyassa kukkucçaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, antevāsikena vinodetabbaṃ, vinodāpetabbaṃ, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace ācariyassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, antevāsikena vivecetabbaṃ, vivecāpetabbaṃ, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace ācariyo garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, parivāsāraho, antevāsikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho ācariyassa parivāsaṃ dadeyyāti. Sace ācariyo mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho hoti, antevāsikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho ācariyaṃ mūlāya paṭikasseyyāti. Sace ācariyo mānattāraho hoti, antevāsikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho ācariyassa mānattaṃ dadeyyāti. Sace ācariyo abbhānāraho hoti, antevāsikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho ācariyaṃ abbhēyyāti. Sace saṅgho ācariyassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti, tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, antevāsikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho ācariyassa kammaṃ na kareyya, lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyāti. Kataṃ vā panassa hoti saṅghena kammaṃ, tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, antevāsikena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho ācariyo sammā vatteyya, lomāṃ pāteyya, netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṅgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyāti.

“Sace ācariyassa cīvaraṃ dhovitaṃ hoti, antevāsikena dhovitaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho ācariyassa cīvaraṃ dhoviyethāti. Sace ācariyassa cīvaraṃ kātabbaṃ hoti, antevāsikena kātabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho ācariyassa cīvaraṃ kariyethāti. Sace ācariyassa rajanaṃ pacitaṃ hoti, antevāsikena pacitaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho ācariyassa rajanaṃ paciyyethāti. Sace ācariyassa cīvaraṃ rajitaṃ hoti, antevāsikena rajitaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho ācariyassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethāti. Cīvaraṃ rajantena sādhuṃ samparivattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ rajitaṃ, na ca acchinne theve pakkamitaṃ.

“Na ācariyaṃ anāpucchā ekaccassa patto dātabbo, na ekaccassa patto paṭiggahetabbo; na ekaccassa cīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ, na ekaccassa cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetabbaṃ; na ekaccassa parikkhāro dātabbo, na ekaccassa parikkhāro paṭiggahetabbo; na ekaccassa kesā cheditabbā, na ekaccena kesā chedāpetabbā; na ekaccassa parikkammaṃ kātabbaṃ, na ekaccena parikkammaṃ kārapetabbā; na ekaccassa veyyāvacco kātabbo, na ekaccena veyyāvacco kārapetabbo; na ekaccassa pacchāsamaṇena hotabbaṃ, na ekacco pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo; na ekaccassa piṇḍapāto nīharitabbo, na ekaccena piṇḍapāto nīharāpetabbo; na ācariyaṃ anāpucchā gāmo pavisitabbo; na susānaṃ gantabbaṃ; na disā pakkamitaṃ. Sace ācariyo gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānamassa āgametabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, antevāsikānaṃ ācariyesu vattaṃ yathā antevāsikehi ācariyesu sammā vattitabba’nti.

14. Antevāsikavattakathā

381. Tena kho pana samayena ācariyā antevāsikesu na sammā vattanti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā... pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathaṅhi nāma ācariyā antevāsikesu na sammā vattissanti”ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamattaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho bhagavā etasmimṃ nidāne etasmimṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi – “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, ācariyā antevāsikesu na sammā vattanti”ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti...pe... vīgarahitvā...pe... dhammimṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi –

382. “Tena hi, bhikkhave, ācariyānaṃ antevāsikesu vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā ācariyehi antevāsikesu sammā vattitabbaṃ. [mahāva. 79] Ācariyena, bhikkhave, antevāsikamhi sammā vattitabbaṃ. Tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā –

“Ācariyena, bhikkhave, antevāsiko saṅgahetabbo anuggahetabbo uddesena paripucchāya ovādena anusāsanīyā. Sace ācariyassa patto hoti, antevāsikassa patto na hoti, ācariyena antevāsikassa patto dātabbo, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ – kinti nu kho antevāsikassa patto uppajjiyethāti. Sace ācariyassa cīvaraṃ hoti, antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ na hoti, ācariyena antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ dātabbaṃ, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ – kinti nu kho antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ uppajjiyethāti. Sace ācariyassa parikkhāro hoti, antevāsikassa parikkhāro na hoti, ācariyena antevāsikassa parikkhāro dātabbo, ussukkaṃ vā kātappaṃ – kinti nu kho antevāsikassa parikkhāro uppajjiyethāti.

“Sace antevāsiko gilāno hoti, kālasseva uṭṭhāya dantakaṭṭhaṃ dātabbaṃ, mukhodakaṃ dātabbaṃ, āsanaṃ paññapetappaṃ. Sace yāgu hoti, bhājanaṃ dhovitvā yāgu upanāmetabbā. Yāguṃ pītassa udakaṃ datvā bhājanaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhuṃ appaṭighamsantena dhovitvā paṭisāmetappaṃ. Antevāsikamhi vuṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitappaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

“Sace antevāsiko gāmaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, nivāsaṃ dātabbaṃ, paṭinivāsaṃ paṭiggahetappaṃ, kāyabandhanaṃ dātabbaṃ, saṅghaṃ katvā saṅghāṭiyo dātabbā, dhovitvā patto sodako dātabbo.

“Ettāvatā nivattissatīti āsanaṃ paññapetappaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitappaṃ, paccuggantvā pattacīvaraṃ paṭiggahetappaṃ, paṭinivāsaṃ dātabbaṃ, nivāsaṃ paṭiggahetappaṃ. Sace cīvaraṃ sinnaṃ hoti, muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetappaṃ, na ca uṇhe cīvaraṃ nidahitappaṃ. Cīvaraṃ saṅgharitappaṃ. Cīvaraṃ saṅgharantena caturaṅgulaṃ kaṇṇaṃ ussāretvā cīvaraṃ saṅgharitappaṃ – mā majjhe bhaṅgo ahoṣīti. Obhoge kāyabandhanaṃ kātappaṃ.

“Sace piṇḍapāto hoti, antevāsiko ca bhuñjitukāmo hoti, udakaṃ datvā piṇḍapāto upanāmetabbo. Antevāsiko pānīyena pucchitabbo. Bhuttāvissa udakaṃ datvā pattaṃ paṭiggahetvā nīcaṃ katvā sādhuṃ appaṭighamsantena dhovitvā vodakaṃ katvā muhuttaṃ uṇhe otāpetabbo, na ca uṇhe patto nidahitabbo. Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipitappaṃ. Pattaṃ nikkhipantena...pe... cīvaraṃ nikkhipantena...pe... pārato antaṃ orato bhogaṃ katvā cīvaraṃ nikkhipitappaṃ. Antevāsikamhi uṭṭhite āsanaṃ uddharitappaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ paṭisāmetappaṃ. Sace so deso uklāpo hoti, so deso sammajjitabbo.

“Sace antevāsiko nahāyitukāmo hoti, nahānaṃ paṭiyādetappaṃ. Sace sītena attho hoti, sītaṃ paṭiyādetappaṃ. Sace uṇhena attho hoti, uṇhaṃ paṭiyādetappaṃ.

“Sace antevāsiko jantāgharaṃ pavisitukāmo hoti, cuṇṇaṃ sannetappaṃ, mattikā temetabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya [ādāya antevāsikassa piṭṭhito piṭṭhito (ka.)] gantvā jantāgharapīṭhaṃ datvā cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitappaṃ, cuṇṇaṃ dātabbaṃ, mattikā dātabbā. Sace ussahati jantāgharaṃ pavisitappaṃ. Jantāgharaṃ pavisantena mattikāya mukhaṃ makkhetvā purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharaṃ pavisitappaṃ. Na there bhikkhū anupakhajja nisīditappaṃ. Na navā bhikkhū āsanaṃ paṭibāhitabbā. Jantāghare antevāsikassa parikammaṃ kātappaṃ. Jantāgharā nikkhamantena jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya purato ca pacchato ca paṭicchādetvā jantāgharā nikkhamitappaṃ.

“Udakepi antevāsikassa parikammaṃ kātappaṃ. Nahātena paṭhamataraṃ uttaritvā attano gattaṃ vodakaṃ katvā nivāsetvā antevāsikassa gattato udakaṃ pamajjitappaṃ, nivāsaṃ dātabbaṃ, saṅghāṭi dātabbā, jantāgharapīṭhaṃ ādāya paṭhamataraṃ āgantvā āsanaṃ paññapetappaṃ, pādodakaṃ pādapīṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitappaṃ, antevāsiko pānīyena pucchitabbo.

“Yasmiṃ vihāre antevāsiko viharati, sace so vihāro uklāpo hoti, sace ussahati, sodhetabbo. Vihāraṃ sodhentena paṭhamaṃ pattacīvaraṃ nīharitvā ekamantaṃ nikkhipitappaṃ...pe...

ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ na hoti, ācamanakumbhiyā udakaṃ āsiñcitabbaṃ.

“Sace antevāsikassa anabhirati uppannā hoti, ācariyena vūpakāsetabbo, vūpakāsāpetabbo, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace antevāsikassa kukkucçaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, ācariyena vinodetabbaṃ, vinodāpetabbaṃ, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace antevāsikassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, ācariyena vivecetabbaṃ, vivecāpetabbaṃ, dhammakathā vāssa kātabbā. Sace antevāsiko garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, parivāsāraho, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho antevāsikassa parivāsaṃ dadeyyāti. Sace antevāsiko mūlāyapaṭikassanāraho hoti, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho antevāsikaṃ mūlāya paṭikasseyyāti. Sace antevāsiko mānattāraho hoti, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho antevāsikassa mānattaṃ dadeyyāti. Sace antevāsiko abbhānāraho hoti, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho antevāsikaṃ abbheyyāti. Sace saṅgho antevāsikassa kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti, tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho saṅgho antevāsikassa kammaṃ na kareyya, lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyāti. Kataṃ vā panassa hoti, saṅghena kammaṃ, tajjanīyaṃ vā niyassaṃ vā pabbājanīyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇīyaṃ vā ukkhepanīyaṃ vā, ācariyena ussukkaṃ kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho antevāsiko sammā vatteyya, lomāṃ pāteyya, netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṅgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyāti.

“Sace antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ dhovitaṃ hoti, ācariyena ācikkhitabbaṃ – evaṃ dhoveyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ dhoviyethāti. Sace antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ kātabbaṃ hoti, ācariyena ācikkhitabbaṃ – evaṃ kareyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ kariyethāti. Sace antevāsikassa rajanaṃ pacitabbaṃ hoti, ācariyena ācikkhitabbaṃ – evaṃ paceyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho antevāsikassa rajanaṃ paciethāti. Sace antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ rajitaṃ hoti, ācariyena ācikkhitabbaṃ – evaṃ rajeyyāsīti, ussukkaṃ vā kātabbaṃ – kinti nu kho antevāsikassa cīvaraṃ rajiyethāti. Cīvaraṃ rajantena sādhuṃ samparivattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ rajitaṃ. Na ca acchinne theve pakkamitabbaṃ. Sace antevāsiko gilāno hoti, yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhātabbo, vuṭṭhānamassa āgametabbaṃ. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ācariyānaṃ antevāsikesu vattaṃ yathā ācariyehi antevāsikesu sammā vattitabba’nti.

Vattakkhandhako aṭṭhamo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū ekūnavīsati, vattā cuddasa.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Saupāhanā chattā ca, oḅṇṭhi sīsaṃ pānīyaṃ;
Nābhivāde na pucchanti, ahi ujjhanti pesalā.

Omuñci chattaṃ khandhe ca, atarañca paṭikkamaṃ;
Pattacīvaraṃ nikkhipā, patirūpañca pucchitā.

Āsiñceyya dhovitena, sukkhenallenupāhanā;
Vuḍḍho navako puccheyya, ajjhāvutṭhañca gocarā.

Sekkhā vaccā pānī pari, kattaraṃ katikaṃ tato;
Kālaṃ muhuttaṃ uklāpo, bhūmattharaṇaṃ nīhare.

Paṭipādo bhisibibbo, mañcapīṭhañca mallakaṃ;
Apassenullokakaṇṇā, gerukā kāḷa akatā.

Saṅkārañca bhūmattharaṇaṃ, paṭipādakaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ;

Bhisi nisīdanampi, mallakaṃ apassena ca.

Pattacīvaraṃ bhūmi ca, pārantaṃ orato bhogaṃ;
Purattimā pacchimā ca, uttarā atha dakkhiṇā.

Sītunhe ca divārattim, pariveṇaṇca koṭṭhako;
Upaṭṭhānaggi sālā ca, vattaṃ vaccaḷḷisu ca.

Pānī paribhojanīyā, kumbhi ācamaṇesu ca;
Anopamena paññaṇṇaṃ, vattaṃ āgantukehime [ve (ka. evamuparipi)].

Nevāsaṇaṃ na udakaṃ, na paccu na ca pāniyaṃ;
Nābhivāde napaññaṇṇaṃ, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.

Vuddhāsanaṇca udakaṃ, paccuggantvā ca pāniyaṃ;
Upāhane ekamantaṃ, abhivāde ca paññaṇṇaṃ.

Vutthaṃ gocarasekkho ca, thānaṃ pāniyaḷḷoḷḷaṃ;
Kattaraṃ katikaṃ kālaṃ, navakassa nisinnake.

Abhivādaye ācikkhe, yathā heṭṭhā tathā naye;
Niddiṭṭhaṃ satthavāhena vattaṃ āvāsikehime.

Gamikā dārumatti ca, vivarivā na pucchiya;
Nassanti ca aguttaṇṇaṃ, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā.

Paṭisāmetvā thaketvā, āpucchitvāva pakkame;
Bhikkhu vā sāmaṇero vā, ārāmiko upāsako.

Pāsāṇakesu ca puñjaṃ, paṭisāme thakeyya ca;
Sace ussahati ussukkaṃ, anovasse tatheva ca.

Sabbo ovassati gāmaṃ, ajjhokāse tatheva ca;
Appevaṅgaṇi seseyyuṃ, vattaṃ gamikabhikkhunā.

Nānumodanti therena, ohāya catupañcahi;
Vaccito mucchito āsi, vattānumodanesume.

Chabbaggiyā dunnivatthā, athopi ca duppārutā;
Anākappā ca vokkamma, there anupakhajjane.

Nave bhikkhū ca saṅghāṭi, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā;
Timaṇḍalaṃ nivāsetvā, kāyasaguṇagaṇṭhikā.

Na vokkamma paṭicchannaṃ, susaṃvutokkhittacakkhu;
Ukkhittojjagghikāsaddo, tayo ceva pacālanā.

Khambhoguṇṭhiukkuṭikā, paṭicchannaṃ susaṃvuto;
Okkhittukkhittaujjagghi, appasaddo tayo calā.

Khambhoguṇṭhipallatthi ca, anupakhajja nāsane;
Ottharivāna uduke, nīcaṃ katvāna siñciyā.

Paṭi sāmanta saṅghāṭi, odane ca paṭiggahe;
Sūpaṃ uttaribhaṅgena, sabbesaṃ samatitthi ca.

Sakkaccaṃ pattasaññī ca, sapadānañca sūpakāṃ;
Na thūpato paṭicchāde, viññattujjhānasaññinā.

Mahantamaṇḍaladvāraṃ, sabbahattho na byāhare;
Ukkhepo chedanāgaṇḍa, dhunaṃ sitthāvākāraṃ.

Jivhānicchārakañceva, capucapu surusuru;
Hatthapattoṭṭhanillehaṃ, sāmisenā paṭiggahe.

Yāva na sabbe uduke, nīcaṃ katvāna siñciyaṃ;
Paṭi sāmanta saṅghāṭi, nīcaṃ katvā chamāya ca.

Sasitthakaṃ nivattante, suppaṭicchannamukkuṭi;
Dhammarājena paññattaṃ, idaṃ bhattaggavattanaṃ.

Dunnivatthā anākappā, asallekkhetvā ca sahasā;
Dūre acca ciraṃ lahuṃ, tatheva piṇḍacāriko.

Paṭicchannova gaccheyya, samsavutokkhittacakkhu;
Ukkhittojjagghikāsaddo, tayo ceva pacālanā.

Khambhoguṇṭhiukkuṭikā, sallakkhetvā ca sahasā;
Dūre acca ciraṃ lahuṃ, āsanakaṃ kaṭacchukā.

Bhājanaṃ vā ṭhapeti ca, uccāretvā paṇāmetvā;
Paṭiggahe na ulloke, sūpesupi tatheva taṃ.

Bhikkhu saṅghāṭiyā chāde, paṭicchanneva gacchiyaṃ;
Saṃvutokkhittacakkhu ca, ukkhittojjagghikāya ca;
Appasaddo tayo cālā, khambhoguṇṭhikaukkuṭi.

Paṭhamāsanavakkāra, pāniyaṃ paribhojanī;
Pacchākaṅkhati bhuñjeyya, opilāpeyya uddhare.

Paṭisāmeyya sammajje, rittaṃ tucchaṃ upaṭṭhape;
Hatthavikāre bhindeyya, vattidaṃ piṇḍacārike.

Pānī pari aggiraṇi, nakkhattadisacorā ca;
Sabbāṃ natthīti koṭṭetvā, pattamse cīvaram tato.

Idāni amse laggetvā, timaṇḍalaṃ parimaṇḍalaṃ;
Yathā piṇḍacārivattaṃ, naye āraññakesupi.

Pattamse cīvaram sīse, ārohitvā ca pāniyaṃ;

Paribhojaniyaṃ aggi, araṇī cāpi kattaraṃ.

Nakkhattaṃ sappadesaṃ vā, disāpi kusalo bhava;
Sattuttamena paññattaṃ, vattaṃ āraññakesume.

Ajjhokāse okiriṃsu, ujjhāyanti ca pesalā;
Sace vihāro uklāpo, paṭhamaṃ pattacīvaraṃ.

Bhisibibbohanaṃ mañcaṃ, pīṭhañca kheḷamallakaṃ;
Apassenullokakaṇṇā, gerukā kāḷa akatā.

Saṅkāraṃ bhikkhusāmantā, senāvihārapāniyaṃ;
Paribhojanasāmantā, paṭivāte ca aṅgaṇe.

Adhovāte attharaṇaṃ, paṭipādakamañco ca;
Pīṭhaṃ bhisi nisīdanaṃ, mallakaṃ apassena ca.

Pattacīvaraṃ bhūmi ca, pārantaṃ orato bhogaṃ;
Puratthimā ca pacchimā, uttarā atha dakkhiṇā.

Sītuṇhe ca divā rattiṃ, pariveṇaṇca koṭṭhako;
Upaṭṭhānaggisālā ca, vaccakuṭī ca pāniyaṃ.

Ācamanakumbhi vuḍḍhe ca, uddesapucchanā sajjhā;
Dhammo paḍīpaṃ vijjhāpe, na vivare napi thake.

Yena vuḍḍho parivatti, kaṇṇenapi na ghaṭṭaye;
Paññapesi mahāvīro, vattaṃ senāsanesu taṃ.

Nivāriyamānā dvāraṃ, mucchitujjhanti pesalā;
Chārikaṃ chaḍḍaye jantā, paribhaṇḍaṃ tatheva ca.

Pariveṇaṃ koṭṭhako sālā, cuṇṇamattikadoṇikā;
Mukhaṃ purato na there, na nave ussahati sace.

Purato uparimaggo, cikkhallaṃ matti pīṭhakaṃ;
Vijjhāpetvā thaketvā ca, vattaṃ jantāgharesume.

Nācameti yathāvuḍḍhaṃ, paṭipāṭi ca sahasā;
Ubbhaji nitthuno kaṭṭhaṃ, vaccaṃ passāva kheḷakaṃ.

Pharusā kūpa sahasā, ubbhaji capu sesena;
Bahi anto ca ukkāse, rajju ataramānañca.

Sahasā ubbhaji ṭhite, nitthune kaṭṭha vaccañca;
Passāva kheḷa pharusā, kūpañca vaccapāduke.

Nātisahasā ubbhaji, pādukāya capucapu;
Na sesaye paṭicchāde, uhatapidharena ca.

Vaccakuṭī paribhaṇḍaṃ, pariveṇaṇca koṭṭhako;
Ācamane ca udakaṃ, vattaṃ vaccakuṭīsume.

Upāhanā dantakaṭṭhaṃ, mukhodakaṇca āsanaṃ;
Yāgu udakaṃ dhovivā, uddhāruklāpa gāma ca.

Nivāsanā kāyabandhā, sagaṇaṃ pattasodakaṃ;
Pacchā timaṇḍalo ceva, parimaṇḍala bandhanaṃ.

Sagaṇaṃ dhovivā pacchā, nātidūre paṭiggahe;
Bhaṇamaṇassa āpatti, paṭhamāgantvāna āsanaṃ.

Udakaṃ pīṭhakathali, paccuggantvā nivāsanāṃ;
Oṭāpe nidahi bhaṅgo, obhoge bhuñjitu name.

Pānīyaṃ udakaṃ nīcaṃ, muhuttaṃ na ca nidahe;
Pattacīvaraṃ bhūmi ca, pārantaṃ orato bhogaṃ.

Uddhare paṭisāme ca, uklāpo ca nahāyituṃ;
Sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jantāgharaṃ, cuṇṇaṃ mattika piṭṭhito.

Pīṭhaṇca cīvaraṃ cuṇṇaṃ, mattikussahati mukhaṃ;
Purato there nave ca, parikammaṇca nikkhame.

Purato udake nhāte, nivāsetvā upajjhāyaṃ;
Nivāsanaṇca saṅghāṭi, pīṭhakaṃ āsanena ca.

Pādo pīṭhaṃ kathaliṇca, pānīyuddesapucchanā;
Uklāpaṃ susodheyya, paṭhamaṃ pattacīvaraṃ.

Nisīdanapaccattharaṇaṃ, bhisi bibbohanāni ca;
Maṅco pīṭhaṃ paṭipādaṃ, mallakaṃ apassena ca.

Bhūma santāna āloka, gerukā kāḷa akatā;
Bhūmattharaṇapaṭipādā, maṅco pīṭhaṃ bibbohanaṃ.

Nisīdattharaṇaṃ kheḷa, apasse pattacīvaraṃ;
Puratthimā pacchimā ca, uttarā atha dakkhiṇā.

Sītunhaṇca divā rattim, pariveṇaṇca koṭṭhako;
Upaṭṭhānaggisālā ca, vaccapānīyabhojanī.

Ācamaṃ anabhirati, kukkucaṃ diṭṭhi ca garu;
Mūlamānattaabbhānaṃ, tajjanīyaṃ niyassakaṃ.

Pabbāja paṭisāraṇī, ukkhepaṇca kataṃ yadi;
Dhove kātabbaṃ rajaṇca, raje samparivattakaṃ.

Pattaṇca cīvaraṇcāpi, parikkhāraṇca chedanaṃ;
Parikammaṃ veyyāvaccamaṃ, pacchā piṇḍaṃ pavisaṇaṃ.

Na susānaṃ disā ceva, yāvajīvaṃ upaṭṭhahe;
Saddhivihārikenetaṃ, vattupajjhāyakesume.

Ovādasāsanuddesā, pucchā pattañca cīvaraṃ;
Parikkhāro gilāno ca, na pacchāsamaṇo bhava.

Upajjhāyesu ye vattā, evaṃ ācariyesupi;
Saddhivihārike vattā, tatheva antevāsike.

Āgantukesu ye vattā, puna āvāsikesu ca;
Gamikānumodanikā, bhattagge piṇḍacārike.

Āraññakesu yaṃ vattaṃ, yañca senāsanepi;
Jantāghare vaccakuṭī, upajjhā saddhivihārike.

Ācariyesu yaṃ vattaṃ, tatheva antevāsike;
Ekūnavīsati vatthū, vattā cuddasa khandhake.

Vattaṃ aparipūrento, na sīlaṃ paripūrati;
Asuddhasīlo duppañño, cittekaggaṃ na vindati.

Vikkhittacittonekaggo, sammā dhammaṃ na passati;
Apassamāno saddhammaṃ, dukkhā na parimuccati.

Yaṃ vattaṃ paripūrento, sīlampi paripūrati;
Visuddhasīlo sappañño, cittekaggampi vindati.

Avikkhittacitto ekaggo, sammā dhammaṃ vipassati;
Sampassamāno saddhammaṃ, dukkhā so parimuccati.

Tasmā hi vattaṃ pūreyya, jinaputto vicakkhaṇo;
Ovādaṃ buddhaseṭṭhassa, tato nibbānamehitīti.

Vattakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

9. Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanakkhandhakaṃ

1. Pātimokkhuddesayācanā

383. [udā. 45; a. ni. 8.20] Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante paṭhame yāme uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “abhikkantā, bhante, ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, cīranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho. Uddisatu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkha”nti. Evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṅhī ahoṣi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante majjhime yāme uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “abhikkantā, bhante, ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, cīranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho. Uddisatu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkha”nti. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā tuṅhī ahoṣi. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena

bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā bhagavantam etadavoca – “abhikkantā, bhante, ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhastam aruṇam nandimukhi ratti, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho. Uddisatu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkha”nti. “Aparisuddhā, ānanda, parisā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmato mahāmogallānassa etadahosi – “kaṃ nu kho bhagavā puggalam sandhāya evamāha – ‘aparisuddhā, ānanda, parisā’”ti? Atha kho āyasmā mahāmogallāno sabbāvantaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham cetasā ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā mahāmogallāno taṃ puggalam dussīlam pāpadhammaṃ asucisaṅkassarasamācāram paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇam samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambujātaṃ [kasambukajātaṃ (ka.)] majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnaṃ. Disvāna yena so puggalo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā taṃ puggalam etadavoca – “uṭṭhehi, āvuso, diṭṭhosi bhagavatā; natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhim saṃvāso”ti. Evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṅhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā mahāmogallāno taṃ puggalam etadavoca – “uṭṭhehi, āvuso, diṭṭhosi bhagavatā; natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhim saṃvāso”ti. Dutiyampi kho so puggalo tuṅhī ahosi. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā mahāmogallāno taṃ puggalam etadavoca – “uṭṭhehi, āvuso, diṭṭhosi bhagavatā; natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhim saṃvāso”ti. Tatiyampi kho so puggalo tuṅhī ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmogallāno taṃ puggalam bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahidvāraḥkathā nikkhāmetvā sūciḥaṭṭikam datvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam etadavoca – “nikkhāmito so, bhante, puggalo mayā; suddhā parisā; uddisatu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkha”nti.

“Acchariyaṃ, moggallāna, abbhutaṃ, moggallāna, yāva bāhāgahaṇāpi nāma so moghapuriso āgamaṣṣati”ti! Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi –

2. Mahāsamuddeatṭhacchariyaṃ

384. [udā. 45; a. ni. 8.19] “Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

“Mahāsamuddo, bhikkhave, anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyatakeneva papāto. Yampi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyatakeneva papāto – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. Yampi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati – ayaṃ [ayampi (syā.)], bhikkhave, mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati. Yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippaññeva tīraṃ vāheti, thalaṃ ussāreti. Yampi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippaññeva tīraṃ vāheti, thalaṃ ussāreti – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ – gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī, sarabhū, mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Yampi, bhikkhave, yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ – gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī, sarabhū, mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yā ca [yākāci (syā.)] loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā ca

antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. Yampi, bhikkhave, yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo ekaṛaso loṇaṛaso. Yampi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo ekaṛaso loṇaṛaso – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo bahurātano [bahūtarātano (ka.)] anekarātano. Tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ – muttā, maṇi, veḷuriyo, saṅkho, silā, pavāḷaṃ, rajataṃ, jātarūpaṃ, lohitaḷo, masāragallaṃ. Yampi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo bahurātano anekarātano, tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ – muttā, maṇi, veḷuriyo, saṅkho, silā, pavāḷaṃ, rajataṃ, jātarūpaṃ, lohitaḷo, masāragallaṃ – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde sattama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrima bhūtā – timi, timiṅgalo, timitimiṅgalo [timirapiṅgalo (sī.), timitimiṅgalo mahātimiṅgalo (syā. kaṃ.)], asurā, nāgā, gandhabbā. Santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā. Yampi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatrima bhūtā – timi, timiṅgalo, timitimiṅgalo, asurā, nāgā, gandhabbā; santi mahāsamudde, yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā...pe... pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde aṭṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīramanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhīrama’nti.

3. Imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyaṃ

385. “Evameva kho, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhīramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbaponaṃ anupubbapabbhāro na āyatakeneva papāto; evameva kho, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyaṃ anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho. Yampi, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyaṃ anupubbapaṭipadā na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhīramanti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetupi nātikkamanti. Yampi, bhikkhave, mayā mama sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetupi nātikkamanti – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhīramanti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ taṃ khippameva tīraṃ vāheti, thalaṃ ussāreti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippameva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati, kiñcāpi kho so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinno. Atha kho so ārakāva saṅghamhā, saṅgho ca tena. Yampi, bhikkhave, yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī

brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippameva naṃ sannipūtitvā ukkhipati, kiñcāpi kho so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinno, atha kho so ārakāva saṅghamhā, saṅgho ca tena – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ – gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī, sarabhū, mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ pattā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, cattārome vaṇṇā – khattiyā, brāhmaṇā, vessā, suddā. Te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā [pabbajitā (sī.)] jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā sakyaputtiyā tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Yampi, bhikkhave, cattārome vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā sakyaputtiyā tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati; evameva kho, bhikkhave, bahū cepi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. Yampi, bhikkhave, bahū cepi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evameva kho, bhikkhave, ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. Yampi, bhikkhave, ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano, tattrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ – muttā, maṇi, veḷuriyo, saṅkho, silā, pavāḷaṃ, rajataṃ, jātarūpaṃ, lohitaṃ, masāragallaṃ; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano. Tattrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañcindriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yampi, bhikkhave, ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano, tattrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā...pe... ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatrime bhūtā – timi, timiṅgalo, timitimiṅgalo, asurā, nāgā, gandhabbā, santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrime bhūtā – sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno; sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno; anāgāmī, anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno; arahā, arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno. Yampi, bhikkhave, ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatrime bhūtā – sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno...pe... arahā, arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. “Ime kho, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā etamatthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi –

[udā. 45] “Channamativassati [suchannamativassati (ka.)], vivaṭaṃ nātivassati; Tasmā channaṃ vivaretha, evaṃ taṃ nātivassatī”ti.

4. Pātimokkhasavanāraho

386. Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “nadānāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ito paraṃ uposathaṃ karissāmi, pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi. Tumhevadāni, bhikkhave, ito paraṃ uposathaṃ kareyyātha, pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya uposathaṃ kareyya, pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya. Na ca, bhikkhave [na ca bhikkhave bhikkhunā (syā. kaṃ.)], sāpattikena pātimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ. Yo suṇeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, yo sāpattiko pātimokkhaṃ suṇāti, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapetum. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, ṭhapetabbaṃ. Tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāharitabbaṃ –

“Suṇātu me bhante, saṅho. Itthannāmo puggalo sāpattiko, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim̐ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabba’nti ṭhapitaṃ hoti pātimokkha’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ‘nāmhe koci jānātī’ti sāpattikāva pātimokkhaṃ suṇanti. Therā bhikkhū paracittaviduno bhikkhūnaṃ ārocenti – “itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca, āvuso, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ‘nāmhe koci jānātī’ti sāpattikāva pātimokkhaṃ suṇanti”ti. Assosum̐ kho chabbaggiyā bhikkhū – “therā kira bhikkhū paracittaviduno amhe bhikkhūnaṃ ārocenti – itthannāmo ca itthannāmo ca, āvuso, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū ‘nāmhe koci jānātī’ti sāpattikāva pātimokkhaṃ suṇanti”ti.

Te – puramhākaṃ pesalā bhikkhū pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapentīti – paṭikacceva suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapenti. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapessanti”ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesum̐...pe... “saccaṃ kira, bhikkhave, chabbaggiyā bhikkhū suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapentī”ti? “Saccaṃ bhagavā”ti...pe... vigarahitvā...pe... dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ. Yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa”.

5. Dhammikādhammikapātimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐

387. “Ekaṃ, bhikkhave, adhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐, ekaṃ dhammikaṃ; pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐ [ekaṃ dhammikaṃ (sī. syā.)], dve adhammikāni; pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, dve dhammikāni; tīṇi adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, tīṇi dhammikāni, cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, cattāri dhammikāni; pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, pañca dhammikāni; cha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, cha dhammikāni; satta adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, satta dhammikāni; aṭṭha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, aṭṭha dhammikāni; nava adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, nava dhammikāni; dasa adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni, dasa dhammikāni.

“Katamaṃ ekaṃ adhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐? Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti – idaṃ ekaṃ adhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐. Katamaṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐? Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti – idaṃ ekaṃ dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam̐.

“Katamāni dve adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti – imāni dve adhammikāni

pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni dve dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti, samūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti – imāni dve dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

“Katamāni tīṇi adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti, amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti – imāni tīṇi adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni tīṇi dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti, samūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti, samūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti – imāni tīṇi dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

“Katamāni cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti, amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti, amūlikāya ājīvavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti – imāni cattāri adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni cattāri dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti, samūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti, samūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti, samūlikāya ājīvavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti – imāni cattāri dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

“Katamāni pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Amūlakena pārājikena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti, amūlakena saṅghādisesena...pe... amūlakena pācittiyena... amūlakena pāṭidesanīyena... amūlakena dukkaṭena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti – imāni pañca adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni pañca dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Samūlakena pārājikena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti, samūlakena saṅghādisesena...pe... pācittiyena... pāṭidesanīyena... dukkaṭena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti – imāni pañca dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

“Katamāni cha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti katāya; amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti akatāya, amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti katāya; amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti akatāya, amūlikāya diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti katāya – imāni cha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni cha dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti akatāya, samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti katāya; samūlikāya ācāravipattiyā...pe... diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti akatāya...pe... katāya – imāni cha dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

“Katamāni satta adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Amūlakena pārājikena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti, amūlakena saṅghādisesena...pe... thullaccayena pācittiyena pāṭidesanīyena dukkaṭena dubbhāsitena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti – imāni satta adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni satta dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Samūlakena pārājikena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti, samūlakena saṅghādisesena...pe... thullaccayena pācittiyena pāṭidesanīyena dukkaṭena dubbhāsitena pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti – imāni satta dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

“Katamāni aṭṭha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti katāya; amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā...pe... diṭṭhivipattiyā...pe... ājīvavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti akatāya...pe... katāya – imāni aṭṭha adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti akatāya, samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti katāya; samūlikāya ācāravipattiyā...pe... diṭṭhivipattiyā...pe... ājīvavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti akatāya...pe... katāya. Imāni aṭṭha dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

“Katamāni nava adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti akatāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti katāya, amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti katākatāya; amūlikāya ācāravipattiyā...pe... diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhabeti

akatāya...pe... katāya...pe... katākatāya imāni nava adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni nava dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti akatāya, samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti katāya, samūlikāya sīlavipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti katākatāya; samūlikāya ācāravipattiyā...pe... diṭṭhivipattiyā pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapeti akatāya...pe... katāya – katākatāya...pe... imāni nava dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

“Katamāni dasa adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Na pārājiko tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, na pārājikakathā vippakatā hoti; na sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, na sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti; dhammikaṃ sāmaggim upeti, na dhammikaṃ sāmaggim paccādiyati, na dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā vippakatā hoti; na sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, na diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti – imāni dasa adhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni. Katamāni dasa dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni? Pārājiko tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, pārājikakathā vippakatā hoti; sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā hoti; dhammikaṃ sāmaggim na upeti, dhammikaṃ sāmaggim paccādiyati, dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā vippakatā hoti; sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti – imāni dasa dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni.

6. Dhammikapātimokkhaṭṭhapanam

388. “Kathaṃ pārājiko tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, yehi ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimittehi pārājikassa dhammassa ajjhāpatti hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi līngehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjantam. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjantam, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno’ ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpajjantam, nāpi [nāpi ca (ka.)] añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno’ ti, apica sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘ahaṃ, āvuso, pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno’ ti. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisānkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Itthannāmo puggalo pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ ajjhāpanno, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisittabbanti – dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam.

389. “Bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuṭṭhāti, dasannaṃ antarāyānaṃ aññatarena [aññatarena antarāyena (syā. kaṃ.)] – rājantarāyena vā, corantarāyena vā, agyantarāyena vā, udakantarāyena vā, manussantarāyena vā, amanussantarāyena vā, vāḷantarāyena vā, sarīsapantarāyena vā, jīvitantarāyena vā, brahmacariyantarāyena vā. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tasmim vā āvāse, aññasmim vā āvāse, tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Itthannāmassa puggalassa pārājikakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitam. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅho taṃ vatthum vinicchineyyāti.

“Evañcetam labhetha, iccetam kusalam. No ce labhetha, tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāharitabbam –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅho. Itthannāmassa puggalassa pārājikakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitam. Tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisittabbanti – dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam.

390. “Kathaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi sikkhā paccakkhātā hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, apica añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmena, āvuso, bhikkhunā sikkhā paccakkhātā’ ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati sikkhaṃ paccakkhantaṃ, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmena, āvuso, bhikkhunā sikkhā paccakkhātā’ ti, apica sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘mayā, āvuso, sikkhā paccakkhātā’ ti. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisānkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmena puggalena sikkhā paccakkhātā, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim̐ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbanti – dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ.

391. “Bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuṭṭhāti, dasannaṃ antarāyānaṃ aññatarena – rājantarāyena vā ...pe... brahmacariyantarāyena vā, ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tasmim̐ vā āvāse, aññasmim̐ vā āvāse, tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmassa puggalassa sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā [\[sikkhāpaccakkhātakathā \(sī.\)\]](#) vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitaṃ. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho taṃ vatthuṃ vinicchineyyāti.

“Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalaṃ. No ce labhetha, tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāharitabbaṃ –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmassa puggalassa sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitaṃ. Tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim̐ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbanti – dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ.

392. “Kathaṃ dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upeti? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi dhammikāya sāmaggīyānupagamaṇaṃ hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upentaṃ. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upentaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upeti’ ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upentaṃ, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upeti’ ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘ahaṃ, āvuso, dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upemi’ ti. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisānkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmo puggalo dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ na upeti, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim̐ sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbanti – dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāṃ.

393. “Kathaṃ dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ paccādiyati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi dhammikāya sāmaggīyā paccādānaṃ hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ paccādiyantaṃ na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ paccādiyantaṃ, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ paccādiyati’ ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ paccādiyantaṃ, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ paccādiyati’ ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘ahaṃ, āvuso, dhammikaṃ sāmaggim̐ paccādiyāmi’ ti. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisānkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim̐ puggale sammukhībhūte

saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmo puggalo dhammikaṃ sāmaggim paccādiyati, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbanti – dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam.

394. “Bhikkhussa pātimokkhe ṭhapite parisā vuṭṭhāti, dasannaṃ antarāyānaṃ aññatarena – rājantarāyena vā...pe... brahmacariyantarāyena vā. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tasmim vā āvāse, aññasmim vā āvāse, tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmassa puggalassa dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitam. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho taṃ vatthum vinicchineyyāti.

“Evañcetaṃ labhetha, iccetaṃ kusalam. No ce labhetha, tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāharitabbam –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmassa puggalassa dhammikāya sāmaggiyā paccādānakathā vippakatā, taṃ vatthu avinicchitam. Tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbanti – dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam.

395. “Kathaṃ sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito’ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito’ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘aham, āvuso, sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitomhī’ti. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisānkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmo puggalo sīlavipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito, [\[diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti \(syā. kam.\)\]](#) tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbanti – dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam.

396. “Kathaṃ ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhum passati ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito’ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhum passati ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito’ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘aham, āvuso, ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitomhī’ti. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisānkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmo puggalo ācāravipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito, tassa pātimokkhaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbanti – dhammikaṃ pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam.

397. “Kathaṃ diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti? Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yehi

ākārehi yehi liṅgehi yehi nimittehi diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito hoti, tehi ākārehi tehi liṅgehi tehi nimittehi bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam, api ca añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito’ ti. Na heva kho bhikkhu bhikkhuṃ passati diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitam, nāpi añño bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘itthannāmo, āvuso, bhikkhu diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito’ ti, api ca sova bhikkhu bhikkhussa āroceti – ‘aham, āvuso, diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitomhī’ ti. Ākaṅkhamāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tena diṭṭhena tena sutena tāya parisāṅkāya tadahuposathe cātuddase vā pannarase vā tasmim puggale sammukhībhūte saṅghamajjhe udāhareyya –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmo puggalo diṭṭhivipattiyā diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkito, tassa pātimokkham ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhībhūte pātimokkham uddisittabanti – dhammikam pātimokkhaṭṭhapanam.

“Imāni dasa dhammikāni pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāni” ti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

7. Attādānaṅgam

398. Atha kho āyasmā upāli yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā upāli bhagavantam etadavoca – ‘attādānam ādātukāmena, bhante, bhikkhunā katamaṅgasamannāgatam [kataṅgasamannāgatam (ka.)] attādānam ādātamba’ nti?

[pari. 440] “Attādānam ādātukāmena, upāli, bhikkhunā pañcaṅgasamannāgatam attādānam ādātamba. Attādānam ādātukāmena, upāli, bhikkhunā evam paccavekkhitamba – ‘yam kho aham imaṃ attādānam ādātukāmo, kālo nu kho imaṃ attādānam ādātuṃ udāhu no’ ti? Sace, upāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti – ‘akālo imaṃ attādānam ādātuṃ, no kālo’ ti, na tam, upāli, attādānam ādātamba.

“Sace panupāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti – ‘kālo imaṃ attādānam ādātuṃ, no akālo’ ti, tenupāli, bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitamba – ‘yam kho aham imaṃ attādānam ādātukāmo, bhūtam nu kho idaṃ attādānam udāhu no’ ti? Sace, upāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti – ‘abhūtam idaṃ attādānam, no bhūta’ nti, na tam, upāli, attādānam ādātamba.

“Sace panupāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti – ‘bhūtam idaṃ attādānam, no abhūta’ nti, tenupāli, bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitamba – ‘yam kho aham imaṃ attādānam ādātukāmo, atthasaṅghitam nu kho idaṃ attādānam udāhu no’ ti? Sace, upāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti – ‘anattasaṅghitam idaṃ attādānam, no atthasaṅghita’ nti, na tam, upāli, attādānam ādātamba.

“Sace panupāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti – ‘atthasaṅghitam idaṃ attādānam, no anattasaṅghita’ nti, tenupāli, bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitamba – ‘imaṃ kho aham attādānam ādiyamāno labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe udāhu no’ ti? Sace, upāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti – ‘imaṃ kho aham attādānam ādiyamāno na labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe’ ti, na tam, upāli, attādānam ādātamba.

“Sace panupāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti – ‘imaṃ kho aham attādānam ādiyamāno labhissāmi sandiṭṭhe sambhatte bhikkhū dhammato vinayato pakkhe’ ti, tenupāli, bhikkhunā uttari paccavekkhitamba – ‘imaṃ kho me attādānam ādiyato bhavissati saṅghassa tatonidānam bhaṇḍanam kalaho viggaho vivādo saṅghabhedo saṅgharāji saṅghavavatthānam saṅghanānākaraṇam udāhu no’ ti?

Sace upāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato bhavissati saṅghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṅghabhedo saṅgharāji saṅghavavattānaṃ saṅghanānākaraṇa’nti, na taṃ, upāli, attādānaṃ ādātappaṃ. Sace panupāli, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘imaṃ kho me attādānaṃ ādiyato na bhavissati saṅghassa tatonidānaṃ bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo saṅghabhedo saṅgharāji saṅghavavattānaṃ saṅghanānākaraṇa’nti, ādātappaṃ taṃ, upāli, attādānaṃ. Evaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ kho, upāli, attādānaṃ ādinaṃ, pacchāpi avipparisāraṇaṃ bhavissati’ ti.

8. Codakenapaccavekkhitabbammā

399. [pari. 436 (a. ni. 10.44 thokaṃ visadisam)] “Codakena, bhante, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo’ ti? “Codakena, upāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo.

“Codakena, upāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitappaṃ – ‘parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu khomhi, parisuddhenamhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato – acchidena appaṭimaṃsena? Saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no’ ti? No ce, upāli, bhikkhu parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti, parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato – acchidena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘iṅgha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū’ ti. Itissa bhavanti vattāro.

“Puna caparaṃ, upāli, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitappaṃ – ‘parisuddhavaśīsamācāro nu khomhi, parisuddhenamhi vacīsamācārena samannāgato – acchidena appaṭimaṃsena? Saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no’ ti? No ce, upāli, bhikkhu parisuddhavaśīsamācāro hoti, parisuddhena vacīsamācārena samannāgato – acchidena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘iṅgha tāva āyasmā vacāsikaṃ sikkhassū’ ti. Itissa bhavanti vattāro.

“Puna caparaṃ, upāli, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitappaṃ – ‘mettaṃ nu kho me cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ sabrahmacārīsu anāghātaṃ, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no’ ti? No ce, upāli, bhikkhuno mettacittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu anāghātaṃ, tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘iṅgha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārīsu mettacittaṃ upaṭṭhāpehi’ ti. Itissa bhavanti vattāro.

“Puna caparaṃ, upāli, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitappaṃ – ‘bahussuto nu khomhi, sutadharo, sutasanniccayo? Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā, sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā me dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā? Saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no’ ti? No ce, upāli, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti, sutadharo, sutasanniccayo; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā, sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa dhammā na bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘iṅgha tāva āyasmā āgamaṃ pariyaṇassū’ ti. Itissa bhavanti vattāro.

“Puna caparaṃ, upāli, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitappaṃ – ‘ubhayāni kho me pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti, suvibhattāni, suppavattāni, suvicchitāni – suttaso, anubyañjanaso? Saṃviñjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no’ ti? No ce, upāli, bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti, suvibhattāni, suppavattāni, suvicchitāni – suttaso, anubyañjanaso, ‘idaṃ panāvuso, kattha vuttaṃ bhagavatā’ ti, iti puṭṭho na sampāyati [na sampādayati (ka.)], tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘iṅgha tāva āyasmā, vinayaṃ pariyaṇassū’ ti. Itissa bhavanti vattāro. Codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ paccavekkhitvā paro codetabbo’ ti.

9. Codakenaupatthāpetabbadhammā

400. “Codakena, bhante, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatthāpetvā paro codetabbo”ti? “Codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatthāpetvā paro codetabbo – kālena vakkhāmi, no akālena; bhūtena vakkhāmi, no abhūtena; saṅhena vakkhāmi, no pharusena; atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi, no anattasaṃhitena; mettacitto vakkhāmi, no dosantaroti. Codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatthāpetvā paro codetabbo”ti.

10. Codakacuditakapaṭisaṃyuttakathā

401. “Adhammacodakassa, bhante, bhikkhuno katihākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo”ti? “Adhammacodakassa, upāli, bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo – akālenāyasmā codesi, no kālena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; abhūtenāyasmā codesi, no bhūtena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; pharusenāyasmā codesi, no saṅhena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; anattasaṃhitenāyasmā codesi, no atthasaṃhitena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; dosantaro āyasmā codesi, no mettacitto, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāyāti. Adhammacodakassa, upāli, bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā na aññopi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbaṃ maññeyyā”ti.

“Adhammacuditassa pana, bhante, bhikkhuno katihākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo”ti? “Adhammacuditassa, upāli, bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo – akālenāyasmā cudito, no kālena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; abhūtenāyasmā cudito, no bhūtena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; pharusenāyasmā cudito, no saṅhena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; anattasaṃhitenāyasmā cudito, no atthasaṃhitena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; dosantarenāyasmā cudito, no mettacittena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāyāti. Adhammacuditassa, upāli, bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo”ti.

“Dhammacodakassa, bhante, bhikkhuno katihākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo”ti? “Dhammacodakassa, upāli, bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo – kālenāyasmā codesi, no akālena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; bhūtenāyasmā codesi, no abhūtena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; saṅhenāyasmā codesi, no pharusena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; atthasaṃhitenāyasmā codesi, no anattasaṃhitena, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāya; mettacitto āyasmā codesi, no dosantaro, alaṃ te avippaṭisārāyāti. Dhammacodakassa, upāli, bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā aññopi bhikkhu bhūtena codetabbaṃ maññeyyā”ti.

“Dhammacuditassa pana, bhante, bhikkhuno katihākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo”ti? “Dhammacuditassa, upāli, bhikkhuno pañcahākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo – kālenāyasmā cudito, no akālena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; bhūtenāyasmā cudito, no abhūtena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; saṅhenāyasmā cudito, no pharusena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; atthasaṃhitenāyasmā cudito, no anattasaṃhitena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāya; mettacittenāyasmā cudito, no dosantarena, alaṃ te vippaṭisārāyāti. Dhammacuditassa, upāli, bhikkhuno imehi pañcahākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo”ti.

[pari. 438] “Codakena, bhante, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena kati dhamme ajjhattaṃ manasi karitvā paro codetabbo”ti? “Codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ manasi karitvā paro codetabbo – kāruṇṇatā, hitesitā, anukampitā, [anukampatā (ka.)] āpattivuṭṭhānatā, vinayapurekkhāratāti. Codakenupāli, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ manasi karitvā paro codetabbo”ti.

“Cuditena pana, bhante, bhikkhunā katisu dhammesu patiṭṭhātabba”nti? “Cuditenupāli, bhikkhunā dvīsu dhammesu patiṭṭhātabbaṃ – sacce ca akuppe cā”ti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanakkhandhako navamo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū tiṃsa.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Uposathe yāvatikaṃ, pāpabhikkhu na nikkhami;
Moggallānena nicchuddho, accherā jinasāsane.

Ninnonupubbasikkhā ca, ṭhitadhammo nātikkamma;
Kuṇapukkipati saṅgho, savantiyo jahanti ca.

Savanti parinibbanti, ekarasa vimutti ca;
Bahu dhammavinayopi, bhūtaṭṭhāriyapuggalā.

Samuddaṃ upamaṃ katvā, vācesi [ṭhāpesi (ka.)] sāsane guṇaṃ;
Uposathe pātimokkhaṃ, na amhe koci jānāti.

Paṭikacceva ujjhanti, eko dve tīṇi cattāri;
Pañca cha satta aṭṭhāni, navā ca dasamāni ca.

Sīla-ācāra-diṭṭhi ca, ājīvaṃ catubhāgike;
Pārājikañca saṅghādi, pācitti pāṭidesani.

Dukkaṭaṃ pañcabhāgesu, sīlācāravipatti ca;
Akatāya katāya ca, chabhāgesu yathāvidhi.

Pārājikañca saṅghādi, thullaṃ pācittiyena ca;
Pāṭidesaniyañceva, dukkaṭaṃca dubbhāsitaṃ.

Sīlācāravipatti ca, diṭṭhiājīvavipatti;
Yā ca aṭṭhā katākate, tenetā sīlācāradiṭṭhiyā.

Akatāya katāyāpi, katākatāyameva ca;
Evaṃ navavidhā vuttā, yathābhūtena ñāyato.

Pārājiko vippakatā, paccakkhāto tatheva ca;
Upeti paccādiyati, paccādānakathā ca yā.

Sīlācāravipatti ca, tathā diṭṭhivipattiyā;
Diṭṭhasutaparisaṅkitaṃ, dasadhā taṃ vijānātha.

Bhikkhu vipassati bhikkhuṃ, añño cārocayāti taṃ;
So yeva tassa akkhāti [vipassañño cārocati; taṃ suddheva tassa akkhāti (ka.)], pātimokkhaṃ
ṭhapeti so.

Vuṭṭhāti antarāyena, rājacoraggudakā ca;
Manussaamanussā ca, vāḷasarīsapā jīvibrahmaṃ.

Dasannamaññatarena, tasmim aññataresu vā;
Dhammikādharmikā ceva, yathā maggena jānātha.

Kālabhūtatthasaṃhitam, labhissāmi bhavissati;
Kāyavācasikā mettā, bāhusaccam ubhayāni.

Kālabhūtena saṅghena, atthamettena codaye;
Vipattiṣāradhammena, tathā vācā [tathevāpi (syā.)] vinodaye.

Dhammacodacuditassa, vinodeti vipattiṣāro;
Karuṇā hitānukampi, vuṭṭhānapurekkhārato.

Codakassa paṭipatti, sambuddhena pakāsītā;
Sacce ceva akuppe ca, cuditasseva dhammatāti.

Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam.

10. Bhikkhunikkhandhakam

1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāro

Mahāpajāpatigotamīvattu

402. [a. ni. 8.51 idaṃ vatthu āgataṃ] Tena samayena buddho bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmim nigrodhārāme. Atha kho mahāpajāpati [mahāpajāpatī (sī. syā.)] gotamī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mahāpajāpati gotamī bhagavantam etadavoca – “sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja”nti. “Alaṃ, gotami, mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā”ti. Dutiyampi kho...pe... tatiyampi kho mahāpajāpati gotamī bhagavantam etadavoca – “sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja”nti. “Alaṃ, gotami, mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjā”ti. Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī – na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjanti – dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho bhagavā kapilavatthusmim yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena vesālī tena cārikam pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena vesālī tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā vesāliyam viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyam. Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi sākiyānihi saddhim yena vesālī tena pakkāmi. Anupubbena yena vesālī mahāvanam kūṭāgārasālā tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvāraṅkothake aṭṭhāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā ānando mahāpajāpatim gotamim sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhim dummanam assumukhim rudamanam bahidvāraṅkothake ṭhitam. Disvāna mahāpajāpatim gotamim etadavoca – “kissa tvam, gotami, sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvāraṅkothake ṭhitā”ti? “Tathā hi pana, bhante ānanda, na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja”nti. “Tena hi tvam, gotami, muhuttaṃ idheva tāva hohi, yāvāham bhagavantam yācāmi mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajja”nti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca – “esā, bhante, mahāpajāpati gotamī sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā – na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjanti. Sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja”nti. “Alaṃ, ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā”ti. Dutiyampi kho...pe... tatiyampi kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca – “sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja”nti. “Alaṃ, ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando [a. ni. 8.51 “**atha kho āyasmato ānandassa etadahosi**”ti āgataṃ] – “na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjam; yaṃnūnāhaṃ aññenapi pariyāyena bhagavantam yāceyyam mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja”nti. Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca – “bhabbo nu kho, bhante, mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ [sakidāgāmiphalaṃ (syā.)] vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikātu”nti? “Bhabbo, ānanda, mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalampi sakadāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ arahattaphalaṃ sacchikātu”nti. “Sace, bhante, bhabbo mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalampi sakadāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ arahattaphalaṃ sacchikātum; bahūpakārā, bhante, mahāpajāpati gotamī bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā, posikā, khīrassa dāyikā, bhagavantam janettiyā kālaṅkatāya thaññaṃ pāyesi; sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja”nti.

Aṭṭhagarudhammā

403. “Sace, ānanda, mahāpajāpatī gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāti, sāvassā. Hotu upasampadā.

[pāci. 149] “Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam pacuṭṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ kātabbam. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā [garuṃkatvā (ka.)] mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Na bhikkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassaṃ vasitabbam. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Anvaddhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato dve dhammā paccāsīsittabbā – uposathapucchakaṅca, ovādūpasampannāka. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Vassaṃvuṭṭhāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe tīhi ṭhānehi pavāretabbam – diṭṭhena vā, sutena vā, parisāṅkāya vā. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe pakkhamānattaṃ caritabbam. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesittabbā. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Na bhikkhuniyā kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhu akkosittabbo paribhāsittabbo. Ayampi dhammo

sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Sace, ānanda, mahāpajāpati gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāti, sāvassā hotu upasampadā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato santike aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena mahāpajāpati gotamī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mahāpajāpatiṃ gotamiṃ etadavoca – “sace kho tvam, gotami, aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇheyyāsi, sāva te bhavissati upasampadā.

“Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahupasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ kātappaṃ. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Na bhikkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassaṃ vasitappaṃ. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Anvaddhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato dve dhammā paccāsīsitabbā – uposathapucchakaṇṭha, ovādūpasaṅkamaṇṭha. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Vassaṃvuṭṭhāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe tīhi ṭhānehi pavāretappaṃ – diṭṭhena vā, sutena vā, parisaṅkāya vā. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe pakkhamānattaṃ caritappaṃ. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Na bhikkhuniyā kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhu akkositabbo paribhāsītabbo. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

“Sace kho tvam, gotami, ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇheyyāsi, sāva te bhavissati upasampadā”ti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhante ānanda, itthī vā puriso vā daharo, yuvā, maṇḍanakajātiko sīsaṃnahāto uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ vā atimuttakamālaṃ [adhimattakamālaṃ (syā.)] vā labhitvā ubho hi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patiṭṭhāpeyya; evameva kho aham, bhante, ānanda ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāmi yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīye”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “paṭiggahitā, bhante, mahāpajāpatiyā gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā, upasampannā bhagavato mātucchā”ti.

“Sace, ānanda, nālabhissa mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, ānanda, brahmacariyaṃ abhavissa, vassasahassaṃ saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato ca kho, ānanda, mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni, ānanda, brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati. Pañceva dāni, ānanda, vassatāni saddhammo ṭhassati.

“Seyyathāpi, ānanda, yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni [bahuitthikāni (sī. syā.)] appapurisakāni, tāni suppadhaṃsiyāni honti corehi kumbhathenakehi; evameva kho, ānanda, yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, ānanda, sampanne sālikkhette setaṭṭikā nāma rogajāti nipatati, evaṃ taṃ sālikkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti; evameva kho, ānanda, yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, ānanda, sampanne ucchukkhetta mañjittikā [mañjetthikā (sī. syā.)] nāma rogajāti nipatati, evaṃ taṃ ucchukkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti; evameva kho, ānanda, yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, ānanda, puriso mahato taḷākassa paṭikacceva āḷiṃ bandheyya yāvadeva udakassa anatikkamanāya; evameva kho, ānanda, mayā paṭikacceva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā”ti.

Bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā niṭṭhitā.

Bhikkhunīupāsampadānujānaṃ

404. Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mahāpajāpati gotamī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “kathāhaṃ, bhante, imāsu sākīyānīsu paṭipajjāmi”ti? Atha kho bhagavā mahāpajāpatiṃ gotamiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetu”nti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo mahāpajāpatiṃ gotamiṃ etadavocuṃ – “ayyā anupāsampannā, mayaṅcamhā upasampannā; evaṅhi bhagavatā paññattaṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā”ti. Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mahāpajāpati gotamī āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – “imā maṃ, bhante ānanda, bhikkhuniyo evamāhaṃsu – ‘ayyā anupāsampannā, mayaṅcamhā upasampannā; evaṅhi bhagavatā paññattaṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā’”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “mahāpajāpati, bhante, gotamī evamāha – ‘imā maṃ, bhante ānanda, bhikkhuniyo evamāhaṃsu – ayyā anupāsampannā, mayaṅcamhā upasampannā; evaṅhi bhagavatā paññattaṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhuniyo upasampādetabbā’”ti.

“Yadaggena, ānanda, mahāpajāpatiyā gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā paṭiggahitā, tadeva sā [tadevassā (ka.)] upasampannā”ti.

405. Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mahāpajāpati gotamī

āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – “ekāhaṃ, bhante ānanda, bhagavantaṃ varaṃ yācāmi. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā anujāneyya bhikkhūnañca bhikkhunīnañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkamma”nti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “mahāpajāpati, bhante, gotamī evamāha – ‘ekāhaṃ, bhante ānanda, bhagavantaṃ varaṃ yācāmi. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā anujāneyya bhikkhūnañca bhikkhunīnañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkamma”nti.

“Aṭṭhānametaṃ, ānanda, anavakāso, yaṃ tathāgato anujāneyya mātugāmassa abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ. Imehi nāma, ānanda, aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā mātugāmassa abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ na karissanti; kimaṅgaṃ pana tathāgato anujānissati mātugāmassa abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkamma”nti?

Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “na, bhikkhave, mātugāmassa abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mahāpajāpati gotamī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “yāni tāni, bhante, bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇāni, kathaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāma”ti? “Yāni tāni, gotamī, bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi sādharmaṇāni, yathā bhikkhū sikkhanti tathā tesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathā”ti. “Yāni pana tāni, bhante, bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādharmaṇāni, kathaṃ mayaṃ, bhante, tesu sikkhāpadesu paṭipajjāma”ti? “Yāni tāni, gotamī, bhikkhunīnaṃ sikkhāpadāni bhikkhūhi asādharmaṇāni, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu sikkhathā”ti.

406. [a. ni. 8.53] Atha kho mahāpajāpati gotamī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mahāpajāpati gotamī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamahaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ekā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpini pahitattā vihareyya”nti. “Ye kho tvaṃ, gotamī, dhamme jāneyyāsi – ime dhammā sarāgāya saṃvattanti no virāgāya, saññogāya saṃvattanti no visaññogāya, ācayāya saṃvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya saṃvattanti no appicchatāya, asantuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti no santuṭṭhiyā, saṅgaṇikāya saṃvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya saṃvattanti no vīriyārambhāya, dubbharatāya saṃvattanti no subharatāya; ekaṃsena, gotamī, dhāreyyāsi – neso dhammo, neso vinayo, netam satthusāsanaṃ. Ye ca kho tvaṃ, gotamī, dhamme jāneyyāsi – ime dhammā virāgāya saṃvattanti no sarāgāya, visaññogāya saṃvattanti no saññogāya, apacayāya saṃvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya saṃvattanti no mahicchatāya, santuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti no asantuṭṭhiyā, pavivekāya saṃvattanti no saṅgaṇikāya, vīriyārambhāya saṃvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya saṃvattanti no dubbharatāya; ekaṃsena, gotamī, dhāreyyāsi – eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ satthusāsana”nti.

407. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ na uddisīyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ...pe... “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitu”nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “kena nu kho bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunupassayaṃ upasaṅkamtivā bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idāni ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiraṃsanti”ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave,

bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. Yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitu’nti. Bhikkhuniyo na jānanti – ‘evaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabba’nti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ – ‘evaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyāthā’nti.

408. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo āpattiṃ na paṭikaronti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā āpatti na paṭikātabbā. Yā na paṭikareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’nti. Bhikkhuniyo na jānanti – ‘evaṃ āpatti paṭikātabbā’nti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ – ‘evaṃ āpattiṃ paṭikareyyāthā’nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘kena nu kho bhikkhunīnaṃ āpatti paṭiggahetabbā’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggahetu’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo rathikāyapi byūhepi siṅghātakepi bhikkhuṃ passivā pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipivā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā āpattiṃ paṭikaronti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, rattiṃ vimānetvā idāni khamāpentī’nti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpatti paṭiggahetabbā. Yo paṭiggaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggahetu’nti. Bhikkhuniyo na jānanti – ‘evaṃ āpatti paṭiggahetabbā’nti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ – ‘evaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggaṇheyyāthā’nti.

409. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ na kariyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātu’nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘kena nu kho bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātabba’nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātu’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena katakammā bhikkhuniyo rathikāyapi byūhepi siṅghātakepi bhikkhuṃ passivā pattaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipivā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā khamāpentī ‘evaṃ nūna kātabba’nti maññaṃānā. Manussā tatheva ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, rattiṃ vimānetvā idāni khamāpentī’nti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātabbaṃ. Yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātu’nti. Bhikkhuniyo na jānanti – ‘evaṃ kammaṃ kātabba’nti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ācikkhituṃ – ‘evaṃ kammaṃ kareyyāthā’nti.

410. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṅghamajjhe bhaṇḍanaajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññaṃāññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti. Na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametū. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametu’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamenti. Tasmīṃ kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne dissanti bhikkhuniyo kammappattāyopi āpattigāminiyopi. Bhikkhuniyo evamāhaṃsu – ‘sādhu, bhante, ayyāva bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ karontu, ayyāva bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggaṇhantu; evañhi bhagavatā paññattaṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabba’nti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ āropetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ niyyādetuṃ – bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ kammaṃ kātuṃ, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ āropetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ niyyādetuṃ, bhikkhunīhi bhikkhunīnaṃ āpattiṃ paṭiggahetu’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena uppalavaṇṇāya bhikkhuniyā antevāsini bhikkhunī satta vassāni bhagavantaṃ anubandhā hoti vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇantī. Tassā muṭṭhassatinīyā gahito gahito mussati. Assosi kho sā bhikkhunī – ‘bhagavā kira sāvatthiṃ gantukāmo’nti. Atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā

etadahosi – “ahaṃ kho satta vassāni bhagavantam anubandhiṃ vinayaṃ pariyāpuṇantī. Tassā me muṭṭhassatiniyā gahito gahito mussati. Dukkaram kho pana mātuḡāmena yāvajīvaṃ satthāraṃ anubandhituṃ. Kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”nti? Atha kho sā bhikkhunī bhikkhunīnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ vinayaṃ vācetu”nti.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

2. Dutiyabhāṇavāro

411. Atha kho bhagavā vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena sāvatti tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiṅcanti – appeva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyunti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā bhikkhuniyo kaddamodakena osiṅcitabbā. Yo osiṅceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammaṃ kātu”nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “kiṃ nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Avandiyo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṅghena kātabbo”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū kāyaṃ vivarivā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassenti ...pe... ūruṃ vivarivā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassenti, aṅgajātaṃ vivarivā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassenti, bhikkhuniyo obhāsenti, bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ sampayojeti – appeva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyunti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā kāyo vivarivā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassetabbo, na ūru vivarivā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassetabbo, na aṅgajātaṃ vivarivā bhikkhunīnaṃ dassetabbaṃ, na bhikkhuniyo obhāsitabbā, na bhikkhunīhi saddhiṃ sampayojetabbaṃ. Yo sampayojeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tassa bhikkhuno daṇḍakammaṃ kātu”nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “kiṃ nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Avandiyo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhikkhunisaṅghena kātabbo”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuṃ kaddamodakena osiṅcanti – appeva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyunti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu kaddamodakena osiṅcitabbo. Yā osiṅceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tassā bhikkhuniyā daṇḍakammaṃ kātu”nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “kiṃ nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi bhikkhave, āvaraṇaṃ kātu”nti. Āvaraṇe kate na ādiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ovādaṃ ṭhapetu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo kāyaṃ vivarivā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti, thanaṃ vivarivā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti, ūruṃ vivarivā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti, aṅgajātaṃ vivarivā bhikkhūnaṃ dassenti, bhikkhū obhāsenti, bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sampayojeti – appeva nāma amhesu sārājjeyyunti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā kāyo vivarivā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbo...pe... na thano vivarivā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbo, na ūru vivarivā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbo, na aṅgajātaṃ vivarivā bhikkhūnaṃ dassetabbaṃ, na bhikkhū obhāsitabbā, na bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sampayojetabbaṃ. Yā sampayojeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, tassā bhikkhuniyā daṇḍakammaṃ kātu”nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “kiṃ nu kho daṇḍakammaṃ kātabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āvaraṇaṃ kātu”nti. Āvaraṇe kate na ādiyanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ovādaṃ ṭhapetu”nti. Atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “kappati nu kho ovādaṭṭhapitāya [ovādaṭṭhapitāya (syā.), ovādaṭṭhapitāya (ka.)] bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ uposathaṃ kātuṃ, na nu kho kappatī”ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, ovādaṭṭhapitāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ uposatho kātabbo, yāva na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ hotī”ti.

412. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā udāyī ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Bhikkhuniyo ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “kathañhi nāma ayyo udāyī ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikaṃ pakkamissatī”ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā cārikā pakkamitabbā. Yo pakkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena [tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū (syā. kaṃ.)] bālā abyattā ovādaṃ ṭhapenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bālana abyattena ovādo ṭhapetabbo. Yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe ovādaṃ ṭhapenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe ovādo ṭhapetabbo. Yo ṭhapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā vinicchayaṃ na denti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, ovādaṃ ṭhapetvā vinicchayo na dātabbo. Yo na dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

413. [pāci. 1054] Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ na gacchanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā ovādo na gantabbo. Yā na gaccheyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunisaṅgho ovādaṃ gacchati. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idāni ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantī”ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, sabbena bhikkhunisaṅghena ovādo gantabbo. Gaccheyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, catūhi pañcahi bhikkhunīhi ovādaṃ gantu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena catasso pañca bhikkhuniyo ovādaṃ gacchanti. Manussā tatheva ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – “jāyāyo imā imesaṃ, jāriyo imā imesaṃ, idāni ime imāhi saddhiṃ abhiramissantī”ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, catūhi pañcahi bhikkhunīhi ovādo gantabbo. Gaccheyyūṃ ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dve tisso bhikkhuniyo [bhikkhunīhi (ka.)] ovādaṃ gantuṃ. Ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘bhikkhunisaṅgho, ayya, bhikkhusaṅghassa pāde vandati, ovādūpasaṅkamanañca yācati; labhatu kira, ayya, bhikkhunisaṅgho ovādūpasaṅkamana’nti. Tena bhikkhunā pātimokkhuddesako upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘bhikkhunisaṅgho, bhante, bhikkhusaṅghassa pāde vandati, ovādūpasaṅkamanañca yācati; labhatu kira, bhante, bhikkhunisaṅgho ovādūpasaṅkamana’nti. Pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo – ‘atthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato’ti? Sace hoti koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo – ‘itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunisaṅgho upasaṅkamatū’ti. Sace na hoti koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo – ‘ko āyasmā ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditu’nti? Sace koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditūṃ, so ca hoti aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato, sammannitvā vattabbo – ‘itthannāmo bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, taṃ bhikkhunisaṅgho upasaṅkamatū’ti. Sace na koci ussahati bhikkhuniyo ovaditūṃ, pātimokkhuddesakena vattabbo – ‘natthi koci bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammato, pāsādikena bhikkhunisaṅgho sampādetū’ti.

414. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ na gaṇhanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, ovādo na gahetabbo. Yo na gaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu bālo hoti. Taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṅkamitvā etadavocuṃ – “ovādaṃ, ayya, gaṇhāhi”ti. “Ahañhi, bhaginī, bālo; kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmi”ti? “Gaṇhāhaya, ovādaṃ; evañhi bhagavatā paññattaṃ – bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīnaṃ ovādo gahetabbo”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ṭhapetvā bālaṃ, avasesehi ovādaṃ

gahetu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. Taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṅkamitvā etadavocuṃ – “ovādaṃ, ayya gaṇhāhī’’ti. “Ahañhi, bhaginī, gilāno; kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmī’’ti? “Gaṇhāhayya, ovādaṃ; evañhi bhagavatā paññattaṃ – ṭhapetvā bālaṃ, avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo’’ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ṭhapetvā bālaṃ, ṭhapetvā gilānaṃ, avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gamiko hoti. Taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṅkamitvā etadavocuṃ – “ovādaṃ, ayya, gaṇhāhī’’ti. “Ahañhi, bhaginī, gamiko; kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmī’’ti? “Gaṇhāhayya, ovādaṃ; evañhi bhagavatā paññattaṃ – ṭhapetvā bālaṃ, ṭhapetvā gilānaṃ, avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo’’ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ṭhapetvā bālaṃ, ṭhapetvā gilānaṃ, ṭhapetvā gamikaṃ, avasesehi ovādaṃ gahetu’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu araññe viharati. Taṃ bhikkhuniyo upasaṅkamitvā etadavocuṃ – “ovādaṃ, ayya, gaṇhāhī’’ti. “Ahañhi, bhaginī, araññe viharāmi; kathāhaṃ ovādaṃ gaṇhāmī’’ti? “Gaṇhāhayya, ovādaṃ; evañhi bhagavatā paññattaṃ – ṭhapetvā bālaṃ, ṭhapetvā gilānaṃ, ṭhapetvā gamikaṃ, avasesehi ovādo gahetabbo’’ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āraññikena bhikkhunā ovādaṃ gahetuṃ, saṅketañca kātuṃ – atra patiharissāmī’’ti.

415. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ gahetvā na ārocenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, ovādo na ārocetabbo. Yo na āroceyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ovādaṃ gahetvā na paccāharanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, ovādo na paccāharitabbo. Yo na paccāhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo saṅketaṃ na gacchanti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā saṅketaṃ na gantabbaṃ. Yā na gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

416. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo dīghāni kāyabandhanāni dhārenti, teheva phāsukā nāmenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti...pe... seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā dīghaṃ kāyabandhanaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā ekapariyākataṃ [ekapariyāyakataṃ (syā.)] kāyabandhanaṃ, na ca tena phāsukā nāmetabbā. Yā nāmeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vilīvena [vilīvena (ka.)] paṭṭena phāsukā nāmenti...pe... cammapaṭṭena phāsukā nāmenti. Dussapaṭṭena phāsukā nāmenti. Dussaveṇiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Dussavaṭṭiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Coḷapaṭṭena phāsukā nāmenti. Coḷaveṇiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Coḷavaṭṭiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Suttaveṇiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Suttavaṭṭiyā phāsukā nāmenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā vilīvena paṭṭena phāsukā nāmetabbā...pe... na suttavaṭṭiyā phāsukā nāmetabbā. Yā nāmeyya āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo aṭṭhillena jaghanaṃ ghaṃsāpentī...pe... gohanukena jaghanaṃ koṭṭāpentī, hatthaṃ koṭṭāpentī, hatthakocchaṃ koṭṭāpentī, pādaṃ koṭṭāpentī, pādakocchaṃ koṭṭāpentī, ūruṃ koṭṭāpentī, mukhaṃ koṭṭāpentī, dantamaṃsaṃ koṭṭāpentī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti...pe... seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā aṭṭhillena jaghanaṃ ghaṃsāpetabbaṃ...pe... na dantamaṃsaṃ koṭṭāpetabbaṃ. Yā koṭṭāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

417. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo mukhaṃ ālimpanti...pe... mukhaṃ

ummaddenti, mukhaṃ cuṇṇenti, manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchenti, aṅgarāgaṃ karonti, mukharāgaṃ karonti, aṅgarāgamukharāgaṃ karonti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti...pe... seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā mukhaṃ ālimpitabbaṃ...pe... na mukhaṃ ummadditabbaṃ, na mukhaṃ cuṇṇetabbaṃ, na manosilikāya mukhaṃ lañchitabbaṃ, na aṅgarāgo kātabbo, na mukharāgo kātabbo, na aṅgarāgamukharāgo kātabbo. Yā kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo avaṅgaṃ [apāṅgaṃ (?)] karonti...pe... visesakaṃ karonti, olokanakena olokeṇti, sāloke tiṭṭhanti; naccam [sanaccam (sī. syā.), samajjam (ka.)] kārāpentī, vesim vuṭṭhāpentī, pānāgāraṃ ṭhapenti, sūnaṃ ṭhapenti, āpaṇaṃ pasārentī, vaḍḍhiṃ payojenti, vaṇijjam payojenti, dāsaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, dāsīm upaṭṭhāpentī, kammakāraṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, kammakāriṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, tiracchānagataṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, harītakapakkikaṃ [harītakapaṇṇikaṃ (ka.)] pakiṇanti, namatakaṃ dhārentī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti...pe... seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā avaṅgaṃ kātabbaṃ...pe... na visesakaṃ kātabbaṃ, na olokanakena oloketabbaṃ, na sāloke ṭhātabbaṃ, na naccam kārāpetabbaṃ, na vesī vuṭṭhāpetabbā, na pānāgāraṃ ṭhapetabbaṃ, na sūnā ṭhapetabbā, na āpaṇo pasāretabbo, na vaḍḍhi payojetabbā, na vaṇijjā payojetabbā, na dāso upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na dāsī upaṭṭhāpetabbā, na kammakāro upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na kammakārī upaṭṭhāpetabbā, na tiracchānagato upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na harītakapakkikaṃ pakiṇitabbaṃ, na namatakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

418. Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sabbanīlakāni cīvarāni dhārentī...pe... sabbapītakāni cīvarāni dhārentī, sabbalohitakāni cīvarāni dhārentī, sabbamañjiṭṭhikāni cīvarāni dhārentī, sabbakaṇhāni cīvarāni dhārentī, sabbamahāraṅgarattāni cīvarāni dhārentī, sabbamahānāmarattāni cīvarāni dhārentī, acchinnadasāni cīvarāni dhārentī, dīghadasāni cīvarāni dhārentī, pupphadasāni cīvarāni dhārentī, phaladasāni cīvarāni dhārentī, kaṅcukaṃ dhārentī, tirīṭakaṃ dhārentī. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācentī...pe... seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā sabbanīlakāni cīvarāni dhāretabbāni...pe... na tirīṭakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

419. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī kālaṃ karontī evamāha – “mamaccayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṅghassa hotū”ti. Tattha bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo ca vivadanti – “amhākaṃ hoti, amhākaṃ hoti”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Bhikkhunī ce, bhikkhave, kālaṃ karontī evaṃ vadeyya – ‘mamaccayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṅghassa hotū’ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṅgho, bhikkhunisaṅghassevetam. Sikkhamānā ce, bhikkhave...pe... sāmaṇerī ce, bhikkhave, kālaṃ karontī evaṃ vadeyya – ‘mamaccayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṅghassa hotū’ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhusaṅgho, bhikkhunisaṅghassevetam. Bhikkhu ce, bhikkhave, kālaṃ karonto evaṃ vadeyya – ‘mamaccayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṅghassa hotū’ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhunisaṅgho, bhikkhusaṅghassevetam. Sāmaṇero ce, bhikkhave...pe... upāsako ce, bhikkhave...pe... upāsikā ce, bhikkhave...pe... añño ce, bhikkhave, koci kālaṃ karonto evaṃ vadeyya – ‘mamaccayena mayhaṃ parikkhāro saṅghassa hotū’ti, anissaro tattha bhikkhunisaṅgho, bhikkhusaṅghasseveta’nti.

420. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī purāṇamallī bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti. Sā rathikāya dubbalakaṃ bhikkhuṃ passitvā aṃsakūṭena pahāraṃ datvā pātesī [pavaṭṭesi (sī.)]. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācentī – “kathañhi nāma, bhikkhunī, bhikkhussa pahāraṃ dassatī”ti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā bhikkhussa pahāro dātabbo. Yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā bhikkhuṃ passitvā dūratova okkamitvā maggaṃ dātu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī pavutthapatikā jārena gabbhinī hoti. Sā gabbhaṃ pātetvā kulūpikaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – “handayye, imaṃ gabbhaṃ pattena nīharā”ti. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī taṃ gabbhaṃ patte pakkhipitvā saṅghāṭiyā paṭicchadetvā agamāsī. Tena kho pana samayena

aññatarena piṇḍacārikena bhikkhunā samādānaṃ kataṃ hoti – ‘yāhaṃ paṭhamaṃ bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi, na taṃ adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmi’ ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuniṃ passitvā etadavoca – ‘handa, bhagini, bhikkhaṃ paṭiggaṇhā’ ti. ‘Alaṃ ayyā’ ti. Dutiyampi kho...pe... tatiyampi kho so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuniṃ etadavoca – ‘handa, bhagini, bhikkhaṃ paṭiggaṇhā’ ti. ‘Alaṃ ayyā’ ti. ‘Mayā kho, bhagini, samādānaṃ kataṃ – ‘yāhaṃ paṭhamaṃ bhikkhaṃ labhissāmi, na taṃ adatvā bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā paribhuñjissāmi’ ti. Handa, bhagini, bhikkhaṃ paṭiggaṇhā’ ti. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī tena bhikkhunā nippīḷiyamānā nīharitvā pattamaṃ dassesi – ‘passa, ayya, patte gabbhaṃ; mā ca kassaci ārocesi’ ti. Atha kho so bhikkhu ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – ‘kathañhi nāma bhikkhunī pattena gabbhaṃ nīharissatī’ ti! Atha kho so bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesi. Ye te bhikkhū appicchā...pe... te ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘kathañhi nāma bhikkhunī pattena gabbhaṃ nīharissatī’ ti! Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā pattena gabbho nīharitabbo. Yā nīhareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā bhikkhuṃ passitvā nīharitvā pattamaṃ dassetu’ nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuṃ passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlaṃ dassenti. Bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘kathañhi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhuṃ passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlaṃ dassessanti’ ti! Atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā bhikkhuṃ passitvā parivattetvā pattamūlaṃ dassetabbaṃ. Yā dasseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā bhikkhuṃ passitvā ukkujjitvā pattamaṃ dassetuṃ. Yañca patte āmisaṃ hoti, tena ca bhikkhu nimantetabbo’ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena sāvattiyamaṃ rathikāya purisabyañjanaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ hoti. Taṃ bhikkhuniyo sakkaccaṃ upanijjhāyimsu. Manussā ukkuṭṭhiṃ akaṃsu. Tā bhikkhuniyo mañkū ahesuṃ. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo upassayaṃ gantvā bhikkhunīnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Yā tā bhikkhuniyo appicchā...pe... tā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘kathañhi nāma bhikkhuniyo purisabyañjanaṃ upanijjhāyissanti’ ti! Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhikkhū bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā purisabyañjanaṃ upanijjhāyitabbaṃ. Yā upanijjhāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’ ti.

421. Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhūnaṃ āmisaṃ denti. Bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ denti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘kathañhi nāma bhaddantā attano paribhogatthāya dinnamaṃ aññesaṃ dassanti! Mayampi na jānāma dānaṃ dātu’ nti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Na, bhikkhave, attano paribhogatthāya dinnamaṃ aññesaṃ dāttabbaṃ. Yo dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, saṅghassa dātu’ nti. Bāḷhataṃ ussannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, puggalikampi dātu’ nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhikataṃ āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhunīhi [\[bhikkhunīhi bhikkhūhi \(sī.\)\]](#) paṭiggāhāpetvā [\[paṭiggāhāpetvā \(ka.\)\]](#) paribhuñjitu’ nti.

Tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhunīnaṃ āmisaṃ denti. Bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ denti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – ‘kathañhi nāma bhikkhuniyo attano paribhogatthāya dinnamaṃ aññesaṃ dassanti! Mayampi na jānāma dānaṃ dātu’ nti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā attano paribhogatthāya dinnamaṃ aññesaṃ dāttabbaṃ. Yā dadeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ āmisaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, saṅghassa dātu’ nti. Bāḷhataṃ ussannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, puggalikampi dātu’ nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhunīnaṃ sannidhikataṃ āmisāṃ ussannaṃ hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunīnaṃ sannidhiṃ bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi [bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi (sī.)] paṭiggāhāpetvā paribhuñjitu”nti.

422. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanaṃ ussannaṃ hoti, bhikkhunīnaṃ [bhikkhunīnaṃ senāsanaṃ (syā. kaṃ.)] na hoti. Bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ – ‘sādhu, bhante, ayyā amhākaṃ senāsanaṃ dentu tāvakālika’nti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhunīnaṃ senāsanaṃ dātuṃ tāvakālika”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena utuniyo bhikkhuniyo onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapīṭhaṃ abhinisīdantipi abhinipajjantipi. Senāsanaṃ lohiteṇa makkhiyyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā onaddhamañcaṃ onaddhapīṭhaṃ abhinisīditabbaṃ abhinipajjitabbaṃ. Yā abhinisīdeyya vā abhinipajjeyya vā āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āvasathacīvara”nti. Āvasathacīvaraṃ lohiteṇa makkhiyyati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, āṇicoḷaka”nti. Coḷakaṃ nipatati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, suttakena bandhitvā ūruyā bandhītu”nti. Suttaṃ chijjati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, saṃvelliyaṃ, kaṭisuttaka”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo sabbakālaṃ kaṭisuttakaṃ dhārenti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti – seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā sabbakālaṃ kaṭisuttakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. Yā dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, utuniyā kaṭisuttaka”nti.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

3. Tatiyabhāṇavāro

423. Tena kho pana samayena upasampannāyo dissanti – animittāpi, nimittamattāpi, alohitāpi, dhuvalohitāpi, dhuvacoḷāpi, paggharantīpi, sikhariṇīpi, itthipaṇḍakāpi, vepurisikāpi, sambhinnāpi, ubhatobyañjanāpi. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, upasampādentiyā catuvīsati antarāyike dhamme pucchituṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, pucchitabbā – ‘nasi animittā, nasi nimittamattā, nasi alohitā, nasi dhuvalohitā, nasi dhuvacoḷā, nasi paggharantī, nasi sikharaṇī [sikhariṇī (sī. syā.)], nasi itthipaṇḍakā, nasi vepurisikā, nasi sambhinnā, nasi ubhatobyañjanā? Santi te evarūpā ābādā – kuṭṭhaṃ, gaṇḍo, kilāso, soso, apamāro? Manussāsī, itthīsī, bhujjissāsī, aṇaṇāsī, nasi rājabhaṭī? Anuññātāsī mātāpitūhi, sāmikena? Paripuṇṇavīsativassāsī, paripuṇṇaṃ te pattacīvaraṃ, kinnāmāsī, kānāmā te pavattinī’nti?”

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ antarāyike dhamme pucchanti. Upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthāyanti, maṅkū hontī, na sakkontī vissajjetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ekatoupasampannāya bhikkhunisaṅghe visuddhāya bhikkhusaṅghe upasampādetu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo ananusiṭṭhā upasampadāpekkhāyo antarāyike dhamme pucchanti. Upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthāyanti, maṅkū hontī, na sakkontī vissajjetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ anusāsivā pacchā antarāyike dhamme pucchitu”nti.

Tattheva saṅghamajjhe anusāsanti. Upasampadāpekkhāyo tattheva vitthāyanti, maṅkū hontī, na sakkontī vissajjetuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ekamantaṃ anusāsivā saṅghamajjhe antarāyike dhamme pucchituṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, anusāsitabbā.

424. “Paṭhamam upajjham gāhāpetabbā. Upajjham gāhāpetvā pattacīvaram ācikkhitabbaṃ – ‘ayam te patto, ayam saṅghāṭi, ayam uttarāsaṅgo, ayam antaravāsako, idam saṃkaccikaṃ [saṅkacchikaṃ (syā.)], ayam udakasāṭikā; gaccha amumhi okāse tiṭṭhāhī’ ti.

Bālā abyattā anusāsanti. Duranusiṭṭhā upasampadāpekkhāyo vitthāyanti, maṅkū honti, na sakkonti vissajjetum. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, bālāya abyattāya anusāsitabbā. Yā anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya anusāsitu” nti.

Asammatā anusāsanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, asammatāya anusāsitabbā. Yā anusāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sammatāya anusāsitum. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbā – attanā vā attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ, parāya vā parā sammannitabbā.

“Kathañca attanāva [attanā vā (ka.)] attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ? Byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho ñāpetabbo – ‘suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, aham itthannāmā itthannāmaṃ anusāseyya’ nti. Evaṃ attanāva attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ.

“Kathañca parāya [parāya vā (ka.)] parā sammannitabbā? Byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho ñāpetabbo – ‘suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmā itthannāmaṃ anusāseyyā’ ti. Evaṃ parāya parā sammannitabbā.

“Tāya sammatāya bhikkhuniyā upasampadāpekkham upasaṅkamitvā evamassa vacanīyā – ‘suṇasi itthannāme. Ayam te saccakālo, bhūtakālo. Yam jātam taṃ saṅghamajjhe pucchante santaṃ atthīti vattabbaṃ, asantaṃ natthīti vattabbaṃ. Mā kho vitthāyi [vitthāsi (ka.)], mā kho maṅku ahosi. Evaṃ taṃ pucchissanti – nasi animittā, nasi nimittamattā, nasi alohitā, nasi dhuvalohitā, nasi dhuvacoḷā, nasi paggharantī, nasi sikhariṇī, nasi itthipaṇḍakā, nasi vepurīsikā, nasi sambhinnā, nasi ubhatobyañjanā? Santi te evarūpā ābādhā – kuṭṭham, gaṇḍo, kilāso, soso, apamāro? Manussāsī, itthīsī, bhujissāsī, aṇaṇāsī, nasi rājabhaṭī? Anuññātāsī mātāpitūhi, sāmikena? Paripuṇṇavāsativassāsī, paripuṇṇam te pattacīvaram, kinnāmāsī, kānāmā te pavattinī’ ti?

“Ekato āgacchanti. Na ekato āgantabbaṃ. Anusāsikāya paṭhamataram āgantvā saṅgho ñāpetabbo – ‘suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Anusiṭṭhā sā mayā. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmā āgaccheyyā’ ti. ‘Āgacchāhī’ ti vattabbā.

“Ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgam kārapetvā bhikkhunīnaṃ pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdāpetvā añjalim paggañhāpetvā upasampadam yācāpetabbā – ‘saṅgham, ayye, upasampadam yācāmi. Ullumpatu maṃ, ayye, saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Dutiyampi, ayye, saṅgham upasampadam yācāmi. Ullumpatu maṃ, ayye, saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Tatiyampi, ayye, saṅgham upasampadam yācāmi. Ullumpatu maṃ, ayye, saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāyā’ ti. Byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Ayam itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, aham itthannāmaṃ antarāyike dhamme puccheyyanti.

“Suṇasi itthannāme. Ayam te saccakālo, bhūtakālo. Yam jātam taṃ pucchāmi santaṃ atthīti vattabbaṃ, asantaṃ natthīti vattabbaṃ. Nasi animittā...pe... kinnāmāsī, kānāmā te pavattinīti. Byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

425. “Suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Ayam itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇassā pattacīvaram. Itthannāmā saṅgham upasampadam yācati itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇassā pattacīvaraṃ. Itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. Yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā, sā tuṇhassa; yassā nakkhamati, sā bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Parisuddhā antarāyikehi dhammehi, paripuṇṇassā pattacīvaraṃ. Itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. Yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā, sā tuṇhassa; yassā nakkhamati, sā bhāseyya.

“Upasampannā saṅghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya pavattiniyā. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmīti.

“Tāvadeva taṃ ādāya bhikkhusaṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ kārāpetvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vandāpetvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdāpetvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhāpetvā upasampadaṃ yācāpetabbā – ‘ahaṃ, ayyā, itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā; saṅghaṃ, ayyā, upasampadaṃ yācāmi. Ullumpatu maṃ, ayyā, saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Ahaṃ, ayyā, itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Dutiyampi, ayyā, saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi. Ullumpatu maṃ, ayyā, saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Ahaṃ, ayyā, itthannāmā itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Tatiyampi, ayyā, saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācāmi. Ullumpatu maṃ, ayyā, saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāya’ ti. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho nāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya, itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi – suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Ayaṃ itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṇhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Upasampannā saṅghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmīti.

“Tāvadeva chāyā metabbā, uttappamāṇaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṅgīti ācikkhitabbā, bhikkhuniyo vattabbā – imissā tayo ca nissaye, aṭṭha ca akaraṇīyāni ācikkheyyāthā” ti.

426. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhattagge āsanaṃ saṃkasāyantiyo kālaṃ vītināmesuṃ.

Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ, avasesānaṃ yathāgatika”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo – bhagavatā anuññātaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ, avasesānaṃ yathāgatikanti – sabbattha aṭṭheva bhikkhuniyo yathāvuḍḍhaṃ paṭibāhanti, avasesāyo yathāgatikaṃ. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhattagge aṭṭhannaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yathāvuḍḍhaṃ, avasesānaṃ yathāgatikaṃ; aññattha sabbattha yathāvuḍḍhaṃ [aññattha yathāvuḍḍhaṃ (syā.)] na paṭibāhitabbaṃ. Yā paṭibāheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

427. [pāci. 1050 ādayo] Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo na pavārenti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā na pavāretabbaṃ. Yā na pavāreyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ na pavārenti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā attanā pavāretvā bhikkhusaṅgho na pavāretabbo. Yā na pavāreyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavārentiyo kolāhalaṃ akaṃsu. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ ekato pavāretabbaṃ. Yā pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purebhattaṃ pavārentiyo kālaṃ vītināmesum. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pacchābhattaṃ [bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā pacchābhattaṃ (syā. kaṃ.)] pavāretu”nti. Pacchābhattaṃ pavārentiyo vikāle [vikālaṃ (ka.)] ahesum. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ajjatanā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ [ajjatanā (sī.), ajjatanāya (ka.)] pavāretvā aparajju bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāretu”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena sabbo bhikkhunisāṅgho pavārento kolāhalaṃ akāsi. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesum. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ byattaṃ paṭibalaṃ sammannitum – bhikkhunisāṅghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāretum. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbā. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhunī yācītā, yācītvā byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammaneyya bhikkhunisāṅghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāretum. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannati bhikkhunisāṅghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāretum. Yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti bhikkhunisāṅghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāretum, sā tuṅhassa; yassā nakkhamati, sā bhāseyya.

“Sammatā saṅghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī bhikkhunisāṅghassa atthāya bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāretum. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmīti.

“Tāya sammatāya bhikkhuniyā bhikkhunisāṅghaṃ ādāya bhikkhusaṅghaṃ upasaṅkamtivā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘bhikkhunisāṅgho, ayyā, bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāreti – diṭṭhena vā, sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā. Vadatu [vadatu maṃ (ka.)], ayyā, bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhunisāṅghaṃ anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissati. Dutiyampi, ayyā...pe... tatiyampi, ayyā, bhikkhunisāṅgho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pavāreti – diṭṭhena vā, sutena vā, parisāṅkāya vā. Vadatu, ayyā, bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhunisāṅghaṃ anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissati”ti.

428. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo bhikkhūnaṃ uposathaṃ ṭhapenti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti,

savacanīyaṃ karonti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapenti, okāsaṃ kārenti, codenti, sārenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā bhikkhussa uposatho ṭhapetabbo; ṭhapitopi aṭṭhapito; ṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapetabbā; ṭhapitāpi aṭṭhapitā; ṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na savacanīyaṃ kātabbaṃ; katampi akataṃ; karontiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo; paṭṭhapitopi appaṭṭhapito; paṭṭhapentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na okāso kāretabbo; kāritopi akārito; kārentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na codetabbo; coditopi acodito; codentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassa. Na sāretabbo; sāritopi asārito; sārentiyā āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhunīnaṃ uposathaṃ ṭhapenti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti, savacanīyaṃ karonti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapenti, okāsaṃ kārenti, codenti, sārenti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave bhikkhunā bhikkhuniyā uposathaṃ ṭhapetuṃ; ṭhapitopi suṭṭhapito; ṭhapentassa anāpatti. Pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapetuṃ; ṭhapitāpi suṭṭhapitā; ṭhapentassa anāpatti. Savacanīyaṃ kātuṃ; katampi sukataṃ; karontassa anāpatti. Anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ; paṭṭhapitopi suppaṭṭhapito; paṭṭhapentassa anāpatti. Okāsaṃ kāretuṃ; kāritopi sukārito; kārentassa anāpatti. Codetuṃ; coditāpi sucoditā; codentassa anāpatti. Sāretuṃ; sāritāpi susāritā; sārentassa anāpatti”ti.

429. [pāci. 1184] Tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo yānena yāyanti – itthiyuttenapi purisantarena, purisayuttenapi itthantarena. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti...pe... “seyyathāpi gaṅgāmahiyāyā”ti [gaṅgāmahiyāti (sī.)]. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā yānena yāyitabbaṃ. Yā yāyeyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī gilānā hoti, na sakkoti padasā gantuṃ. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, gilānāya yāna”nti. Atha kho bhikkhunīnaṃ etadahosi – “itthiyuttaṃ nu kho, purisayuttaṃ nu kho”ti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, itthiyuttaṃ purisayuttaṃ hatthavaṭṭaka”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā bhikkhuniyā yānugghātena bālhataraṃ aphāsu ahosi. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sivikaṃ pāṭaṅki”nti.

430. Tena kho pana samayena aḍḍhakāsī gaṇikā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti. Sā ca sāvatthiṃ gantukāmā hoti – ‘bhagavato santike upasampajjissāmi’ti. Assosuṃ kho dhuttā – ‘aḍḍhakāsī kira gaṇikā sāvatthiṃ gantukāmā’ti. Te magge pariyuṭṭhiṃsu. Assosi kho aḍḍhakāsī gaṇikā – ‘dhuttā kira magge pariyuṭṭhitā’ti. Bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāhesi – “ahañhi upasampajjitukāmā; kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”nti? Atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi – “anujānāmi, bhikkhave, dūtenapi upasampādetu”nti.

Bhikkhudūtena upasampādentī. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhudūtena upasampādetabbā. Yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti. Sikkhamānadūtena upasampādentī...pe... sāmaṇeradūtena upasampādentī...pe... sāmaṇeridūtena upasampādentī...pe... bālāya abyattāya dūtena upasampādentī. “Na, bhikkhave, bālāya abyattāya dūtena upasampādetabbā. Yo upasampādeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya dūtena upasampādetunti.

“Tāya dūtāya bhikkhuniyā saṅghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evamassa vacanīyo – ‘itthannāmā, ayyā, itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati. Itthannāmā, ayyā, saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati. Ullumpatu taṃ, ayyā, saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Itthannāmā, ayyā, itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati. Dutiyaṃpi, ayyā, itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati. Ullumpatu taṃ, ayyā, saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāya. Itthannāmā, ayyā, itthannāmāya ayyāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati. Tatiyaṃpi, ayyā, itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ

yācati. Ullumpatu taṃ, ayyā, saṅgho anukampaṃ upādāyā'ti. Byattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati. Itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeyya itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati. Itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Dutiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi...pe... tatiyampi etamatthaṃ vadāmi. Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Itthannāmā itthannāmāya upasampadāpekkhā. Ekatoupasampannā bhikkhunisaṅghe, visuddhā. Sā kenacideva antarāyena na āgacchati. Itthannāmā saṅghaṃ upasampadaṃ yācati itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ upasampādeti itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmāya upasampadā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Upasampannā saṅghena itthannāmā itthannāmāya pavattiniyā. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi.

“Tāvadeva chāyā metabbā, utuppamāṇaṃ ācikkhitabbaṃ, divasabhāgo ācikkhitabbo, saṅgīti ācikkhitabbā, bhikkhuniyo vattabbā – tassā tayo ca nissaye, aṭṭha ca akaraṇīyāni ācikkheyyāthā”ti.

431. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo araṇṇe viharanti. Dhuttā dūsentī. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ, ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā araṇṇe vatthabbaṃ. Yā vaseyya, āpatti dukkaṭṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarena upāsakena bhikkhunisaṅghassa uddosito dinno hoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, uddosita”nti. Uddosito na sammati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, upassaya”nti. Upassayo na sammati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, navakamma”nti. Navakammaṃ na sammati. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, puggalikampi kātu”nti.

432. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā itthī sannisinnagabbhā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitā hoti. Tassā pabbajitāya gabbho vuṭṭhāti. Atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etadahosi – “kathaṃ nu kho mayā imasmiṃ dārake paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, posetuṃ, yāva so dārako viññutaṃ pāpuṇātī”ti.

Atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etadahosi – “mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthuṃ, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyā na labbhā dārakena saha vatthuṃ, kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannitvā tassā bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ dātuṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbā. Paṭhamāṃ bhikkhunī yācitabbā, yācitvā byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅgho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammanneyya itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, ayye, saṅgho. Saṅgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannati itthannāmāya

bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ. Yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyāya, sā tuṅhassa; yassā nakkhamati, sā bhāseyya.

“Sammata saṅghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyā. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

Atha kho tassā dutiyikāya bhikkhuniyā etadahosi – “katham nu kho mayā imasmiṃ dārake paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamattham ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, thapetvā sāgāraṃ yathā aññasmiṃ purise paṭipajjanti [paṭipajjati (syā.)] evaṃ tasmim dārake paṭipajjitu”nti.

433. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannā hoti mānattacārīnī. Atha kho tassā bhikkhuniyā etadahosi – “mayā ca na labbhā ekikāya vatthuṃ, aññāya ca bhikkhuniyā na labbhā saha mayā vatthuṃ, katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabba”nti? Bhagavato etamattham ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, ekaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannitvā tassā bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ dātuṃ. Evañca pana, bhikkhave, sammannitabbā. Paṭhamaṃ bhikkhunī yācitabbā, yācitvā byattāya bhikkhuniyā paṭibalāya saṅho ñāpetabbo –

“Suṇātu me, ayye, saṅho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammaneyya itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, ayye, saṅho. Saṅho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuniṃ sammannati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyaṃ. Yassā ayyāya khamati itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā sammuti itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyāya, sā tuṅhassa; yassā nakkhamati, sā bhāseyya.

“Sammata saṅghena itthannāmā bhikkhunī itthannāmāya bhikkhuniyā dutiyā. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi”ti.

434. Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī sikkham paccakkhāya vibbhami. Sā puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadaṃ yāci. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā sikkhāpaccakkhānaṃ; yadeva sā vibbhantā tadeva sā abhikkhunī”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī sakāvāsā titthāyatanaṃ saṅkhami. Sā puna paccāgantvā bhikkhuniyo upasampadaṃ yāci. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesuṃ. “Yā sā, bhikkhave, bhikkhunī sakāvāsā titthāyatanaṃ saṅkantā, sā āgatā na upasampādetabbā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisehi abhivādanaṃ, kesacchedanaṃ, nakhacchedanaṃ, vaṇappaṭikammaṃ, kukkucāyantaṃ na sādīyanti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, sādītu”nti [sādīyituṃ (ka.)].

435. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo pallaṅkena nisīdanti paṅhīsamphassaṃ sādīyantī [sādīyantā (ka.)]. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā pallaṅkena nisīditabbaṃ. Yā nisīdeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā”ti.

Tena kho pana samayena aññatarā bhikkhunī gilānā hoti. Tassā vinā pallaṅkena na phāsu hoti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesuṃ. “Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā aḍḍhapallaṅka”nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vaccakuṭiyā vaccaṃ karonti. Chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo tattheva gabbhaṃ pāteṇti. Bhagavato etamattham ārocesuṃ. “Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā vaccakuṭiyā vacco kātabbo. Yā kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, heṭṭhā vivaṭe uparipaṭicchanne vaccaṃ kātu”nti.

436. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo cuṇṇena nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti...pe... seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā cuṇṇena nahāyitabbaṃ. Yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, kukkusaṃ mattika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo vāsitaḱāya mattikaḱāya nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti...pe... seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā vāsitaḱāya mattikaḱāya nahāyitabbaṃ. Yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, pakatimattika’’nti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo jantāghare nahāyantiyo kolāhalaṃ akamsu. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā jantāghare nahāyitabbaṃ. Yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo paṭisote nahāyanti dhārāsamphassaṃ sādiantī. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā paṭisote nahāyitabbaṃ. Yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo atitthe nahāyanti. Dhuttā dūsentī. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā atitthe nahāyitabbaṃ. Yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhuniyo purisatitthe nahāyanti. Manussā ujjhāyanti khiyyanti vipācenti...pe... seyyathāpi gihinī kāmabhoginiyoti. Bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ‘‘Na, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniyā purisatitthe nahāyitabbaṃ. Yā nahāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, mahilātitthe nahāyitu’’nti.

Tatiyabhānavāro niṭṭhito.

Bhikkhunikkhandhako dasamo.

Imasmiṃ khandhake vatthū ekasataṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Pabbajjaṃ gotamī yāci, nānuññāsī tathāgato;
Kapilavatthu vesāliṃ, agamāsī vināyako.

Rajokiṇṇena koṭṭhake, ānandassa pavedayi;
Bhabboti nayato yāci, mātāti posikāti ca.

Vassasataṃ tadahu ca, abhikkhupaccāsīsanā;
Pavāraṇā garudhammā, dve vassā anakkosānā.

Ovaṭo ca aṭṭha dhammā, yāvajjīvānuvattanā;
Garudhammapaṭiggāho sāvassā upasampadā.

Vassasahassaṃ pañceva, kumbhathenakasetatti;
Mañjiṭṭhikaupamāhi, evaṃ saddhammahimsanā.

Āliṃ bandheyya pāeva, puna saddhammasaṅṭhiti;

Upasampādetuṃ ayyā, yathāvuḍḍhābhivādanā.

Na karissanti kimeva, sādharmaṇāsādharaṇaṃ;
Ovādaṃ pātimokkhaṇca, kena nu kho upassayaṃ.

Na jānanti ca ācikkhi, na karonti ca bhikkhuhi;
Paṭiggahetuṃ bhikkhūhi, bhikkhunīhi paṭiggaho.

Ācikkhi kammaṃ bhikkhūhi, ujjhāyanti bhikkhunīhi vā;
Ācikkhituṃ bhaṇḍanaṇca, ropetvā uppalāya ca.

Sāvattiyā kaddamoda, avandi kāya ūru ca;
Aṅgajātaṇca obhāsaṃ, sampayojenti vaggikā.

Avandiyo daṇḍakammaṃ, bhikkhuniyo tathā puna;
Āvaraṇaṇca ovādaṃ, kappati nu kho pakkamī.

Bālā vatthuvinicchayā, ovādaṃ saṅgho pañcahi;
Duve tisso na gaṇhanti, bālā gilānagamikaṃ.

Āraññiko nārocenti, na paccāgacchanti ca;
Dīghaṃ vilīvacammaṇca, dussā ca veṇivaṭṭi ca;
Coḷaveṇi ca vaṭṭi ca, suttaveṇi ca vaṭṭikā.

Aṭṭhillam gohanukena, hatthakocchaṃ pādaṃ tathā;
Ūruṃ mukhaṃ dantamaṃsaṃ, ālīpomadacuṇṇanā.

Lañchenti aṅgarāgaṇca, mukharāgaṃ tathā duve;
Avaṅgaṃ visesoloko, sālokena naccena ca [sāloke sanaccena ca (sī.), sālokena sanaccanaṃ (syā.)].

Vesī pānāgāraṃ sūnaṃ, āpaṇaṃ vadḍhi vaṇijjā;
Dāsaṃ dāsīṃ kammakaraṃ, kammakāriṃ upaṭṭhayaṃ.

Tiracchānahaṇṭiki, sandhārayanti namatakam;
Nīlaṃ pītaṃ lohitaṃ, mañjīṭṭhakaṇhacīvarā.

Mahāraṅgamahānāmaacchinnā dīghameva ca;
Pupphaphalakaṇcukaṇca, tirīṭṭakaṇca dhārayuṃ.

Bhikkhunī sikkhamānāya, sāmaṇerāya accaye;
Nīyyādite parikkhāre, bhikkhuniyova issarā.

Bhikkhussa sāmaṇerassa, upāsakassupāsikā;
Aññesaṇca parikkhāre, niyyāte bhikkhuissarā.

Mallī gabbhaṃ pattamūlaṃ, byañjanaṃ āmisena ca;
Ussanaṇca bāḷhataraṃ, sannidhikatamāmisam.

Bhikkhūnaṃ yādisaṃ bhoṭṭhaṃ [heṭṭhā (sī.), heṭṭhaṃ (syā.), bhutti (ka.)], bhikkhunīnaṃ tathā

kare;

Senāsanam utuniyo, makkhīyati paṭāṇi ca.

Chijjanti sabbakālaṅca, animittāpi dissare;

Nimittā lohitā ceva, tatheva dhuvalohitā.

Dhuvacoḷapaggharantī, sikharaṇitthipaṇḍakā;

Vepurīsī ca sambhinnā, ubhatobyañjanāpi ca.

Animittādito katvā, yāva ubhatobyañjanā;

Etaṃ peyyāḷato heṭṭhā, kuṭṭham gaṇḍo kilāso ca.

Sosāpamāro mānusi, itthīsi bhujissāsī ca;

Aṇaṇā na rājabhaṭī, anuññātā ca vīsati.

Paripuṇṇā ca kinnāmā, kānāmā te pavattinī;

Catuvīsantarāyānam, pucchitvā upasampadā.

Vitthāyanti ananusiṭṭhā, saṅghamajjhe tatheva ca;

Upajjhāgāha saṅghāṭi, uttarantaravāsako.

Saṅkaccudakasāṭi ca, ācikkhitvāna pesaye;

Bālā asammatekato, yāce pucchantarāyikā.

Ekatoupasampannā, bhikkhusaṅghe tathā puna;

Chāyā utu divasā ca, saṅgīti tayo nissaye.

Aṭṭha akaraṇīyāni, kālam sabbattha aṭṭheva;

Na pavārenti bhikkhunī, bhikkhusaṅgham tatheva ca.

Kolāhalam purebhattam, vikāle ca kolāhalam;

Uposatham pavāraṇam, savacanīyānuvādanam.

Okāsam code sārenti, paṭikkhittam mahesinā;

Tatheva bhikkhu bhikkhunī, anuññātam mahesinā.

Yānam gilānayuttaṅca, yānuggāhāḍḍhakāsikā;

Bhikkhu sikkhā sāmaṇera, sāmaṇerī ca bālāya.

Arañṇe upāsakena, uddosito upassayam;

Na sammati navakammaṃ, nisinnagabbhaekikā.

Sāgāraṅca garudhammam, paccakkhāya ca saṅkami;

Abhivādanakesā ca, nakhā ca vaṇakammanā.

Pallānkena gilānā ca, vaccam cuṇṇena vāsitam;

Jantāghare paṭisote, atitthe purisena ca.

Mahāgotamī āyāci, ānando cāpi yoniso;

Parisā catasso honti, pabbajjā jīnasāsane.

Samvegajananatthāya, saddhammassa ca vuddhiyā;
Āturassāva bhesajjaṃ, evaṃ buddhena desitaṃ.

Evaṃ vinītā saddhamme, mātugāmāpi itarā;
Yāyanti [tāyanti (sī. syā.)] accutaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yattha gantvā na socareti.

Bhikkhunikkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

11. Pañcasatikakkhandhakaṃ

1. Saṅgītinidānaṃ

437. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi – “ekamidāhaṃ, āvuso, samayaṃ pāvāya kusiṇāraṃ addhānamaggappaṭipanno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Atha khvāhaṃ, āvuso, maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdiṃ.

[dī. ni. 2.231] “Tena kho pana samayena aññataro ājīvako kusiṇārāya mandāravapupphaṃ gahetvā pāvaṃ addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, taṃ ājīvakaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna taṃ ājīvakaṃ etadavocaṃ – ‘apāvuso, amhākaṃ sathhāraṃ jānāsī’ti? ‘Āmāvuso, jānāmi. Ajja sattāhapaṇinibbuto samaṇo gotamo. Tato me idaṃ mandāravapupphaṃ gahita’nti. Tatrāvuso, ye te bhikkhū avītarāgā appekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinnapātaṃ papatanti, āvaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanti – atikhippaṃ bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitanti. Ye pana te bhikkhū vītarāgā te satā sampajānā adhivāsenti – aniccā saṅkhārā, taṃ kutettha labbhāti.

“Atha khvāhaṃ, āvuso, te bhikkhū etadavocaṃ – ‘alaṃ, āvuso, mā socittha; mā paridevittha. Nanvetam, āvuso, bhagavatā paṭikacceva akkhātaṃ – sabbeheva piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo. Taṃ kutettha āvuso labbhā, yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjīti – netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati’ti.

“Tena kho panāvuso, samayena subhaddo nāma vuḍḍhapabbajito tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinna hoti. Atha kho, āvuso, subhaddo vuḍḍhapabbajito te bhikkhū etadavoca – ‘alaṃ, āvuso, mā socittha; mā paridevittha. Sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahāsamaṇena; upaddutā ca mayaṃ homa – idaṃ vo kappati, idaṃ vo na kappatīti. Idāni pana mayaṃ yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma na taṃ karissāma’ti. Handa mayaṃ, āvuso, dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyāma. Pure adhammo dippati [dibbati (ka.)], dhammo paṭibāhiyyati; pure avinayo dippati vinayo paṭibāhiyyati; pure adhammavādino balavanto honti, dhammavādino dubbalā honti; pure avinayavādino balavanto honti, vinayavādino dubbalā hontī’ti.

“Tena hi, bhante, thero bhikkhū uccinatū’ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo ekenūnapañcaarahantasatāni uccini. Bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ mahākassapaṃ etadavocaṃ – ‘ayaṃ, bhante, āyasmā ānando kiñcāpi sekkho, abhabbo chandā dosā mohā bhayā agatiṃ gantaṃ. Bahu ca anena bhagavato santike dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. Tena hi, bhante, thero āyasmantampi ānandaṃ uccinatū’ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantampi ānandaṃ uccini.

Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘kattha nu kho mayaṃ dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyeyyāma’ti? Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘rājagahaṃ kho mahāgocaraṃ pahūtasenāsaṇaṃ, yaṃnūna mayaṃ rājagahe vassaṃ vasantā dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyeyyāma. Na aññe bhikkhū rājagahe vassaṃ upagaccheyyu’nti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

438. “Suṇātu me, āvuso, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni sammanneyya – rājagahe vassaṃ vasantāni dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyituṃ, na aññehi bhikkhūhi rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabbanti. Esā ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, āvuso, saṅgho. Imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni sammantāni – rājagahe vassaṃ vasantāni dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyituṃ, na aññehi bhikkhūhi rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabbanti. Yassāyasmato khamati imesaṃ pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ sammuti – rājagahe vassaṃ vasantānaṃ dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyituṃ, na aññehi bhikkhūhi rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabbanti – so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

“Sammatāni saṅghena imāni pañca bhikkhusatāni rājagahe vassaṃ vasantāni dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyituṃ, na aññehi bhikkhūhi rājagahe vassaṃ vasitabbanti. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi”ti.

Atha kho therā bhikkhū rājagahaṃ agamaṃsu dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyituṃ. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “bhagavatā kho, āvuso, khaṇḍaphullappaṭisaṅkharānaṃ vaṇṇitaṃ. Handa mayaṃ, āvuso, paṭhamaṃ māsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkharoma; majjhimaṃ māsaṃ sannipatitvā dhammañca vinayañca saṅgāyissāma”ti.

Atha kho therā bhikkhū paṭhamaṃ māsaṃ khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkharimṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā ānando – sve sannipāto [sannipātoti (ka.)] na kho metaṃ patirūpaṃ, yohaṃ sekkho samāno sannipātaṃ gaccheyyanti – bahudeva rattim kāyagatāya satiyā vītināmetvā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ ‘nipajjissāmi’ti kāyaṃ āvajjesi. Appattañca sīsaṃ bibbohanaṃ, bhūmito ca pādā muttā. Etasmiṃ antare anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.

439. Atha kho āyasmā ānando arahā samāno sannipātaṃ agamāsi. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

“Suṇātu me, āvuso, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ upāliṃ vinayaṃ puccheyya”nti.

Āyasmā upāli saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā mahākassapena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyya”nti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ upāliṃ etadavoca – “paṭhamaṃ, āvuso upāli, pārājikaṃ kattha paññatta”nti? “Vesāliyaṃ bhante”ti. “Kaṃ ārabbhā”ti? “Sudinnaṃ kalandaputtaṃ ārabbhā”ti. “Kismiṃ vatthusmi”nti? “Methunadhamme”ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ upāliṃ paṭhamaṃ pārājikassa vatthumpi pucchi, nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, paññattimpi pucchi, anupaññattimpi pucchi, āpattimpi pucchi, anāpattimpi pucchi. “Dutiyaṃ panāvuso upāli, pārājikaṃ kattha paññatta”nti? “Rājagahe bhante”ti. “Kaṃ ārabbhā”ti? “Dhaniyaṃ kumbhakāraputtaṃ ārabbhā”ti. “Kismiṃ vatthusmi”nti? “Adinnādāne”ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ upāliṃ dutiyassa pārājikassa vatthumpi pucchi, nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, paññattimpi pucchi, anupaññattimpi pucchi, āpattimpi pucchi, anāpattimpi pucchi. “Tatiyaṃ panāvuso upāli, pārājikaṃ kattha paññatta”nti? “Vesāliyaṃ bhante”ti. “Kaṃ ārabbhā”ti? “Sambahule bhikkhū ārabbhā”ti. “Kismiṃ vatthusmi”nti? “Manussaviggahe”ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ upāliṃ tatiyassa pārājikassa vatthumpi pucchi, nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, paññattimpi pucchi, anupaññattimpi pucchi, āpattimpi pucchi, anāpattimpi pucchi. “Catutthaṃ panāvuso upāli, pārājikaṃ kattha paññatta”nti? “Vesāliyaṃ bhante”ti. “Kaṃ ārabbhā”ti?

“Vaggumudātīriye bhikkhū ārabbhā”ti. “Kismiṃ vatthusmi”nti? “Uttarimanussadhamme”ti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ upāliṃ catutthassa pārājikassa vatthumpi pucchi, nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi, paññattimpi pucchi, anupaññattimpi pucchi, āpattimpi pucchi, anāpattimpi pucchi. Eteneva upāyena ubhatovibhaṅge pucchi. Puṭṭho puṭṭho āyasmā upāli vissajjesi.

440. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

“Suṇātu me, āvuso, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ ānandaṃ dhammaṃ puccheyya”nti.

Āyasmā ānando saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmatā mahākassapena dhammaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyya”nti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – “brahmajālaṃ, āvuso ānanda, kattha bhāsita”nti? “Antarā ca, bhante, rājagahaṃ antarā ca nālandaṃ rājāgārake ambalaṭṭhikāyā”ti. “Kaṃ ārabbhā”ti? “Suppiyañca paribbājakam brahmadattañca māṇava”nti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ brahmajālassa nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi. “Sāmaññaphalaṃ panāvuso ānanda, kattha bhāsita”nti? “Rājagahe, bhante, jīvakaṃ bhavane”ti. “Kena saddhi”nti? “Ajātasattunā vedehiputtana saddhi”nti. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ sāmaññaphalassa nidānampi pucchi, puggalampi pucchi. Eteneva upāyena pañcapi nikāye pucchi. Puṭṭho puṭṭho āyasmā ānando vissajjesi.

2. Khuddānukhuddakasikkhāpadakathā

441. Atha kho āyasmā ānando there bhikkhū etadavoca – “bhagavā maṃ, bhante, parinibbānakāle evamāha – ‘ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, saṅgho mamaccayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhaneyyā””ti. “Pucchi pana tvam, āvuso ānanda, bhagavantaṃ – ‘katamāni pana, bhante, khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni””ti? “Na kho haṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ pucchim – ‘katamāni pana, bhante, khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni””ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu – “cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā, avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni””ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu – “cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā, terasa saṅghādisese ṭhapetvā, avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni””ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu – “cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā, terasa saṅghādisese ṭhapetvā, dve aniyate ṭhapetvā, avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni””ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu – “cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā, terasa saṅghādisese ṭhapetvā, dve aniyate ṭhapetvā, tiṃsa nissaggiye pācittiye ṭhapetvā, avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni””ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu – “cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā, terasa saṅghādisese ṭhapetvā, dve aniyate ṭhapetvā, tiṃsa nissaggiye pācittiye ṭhapetvā, dvenavuti pācittiye ṭhapetvā, avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni””ti. Ekacce therā evamāhaṃsu – “cattāri pārājikāni ṭhapetvā, terasa saṅghādisese ṭhapetvā, dve aniyate ṭhapetvā, tiṃsa nissaggiye pācittiye ṭhapetvā, dvenavuti pācittiye ṭhapetvā, cattāro pāṭidesanīye ṭhapetvā, avasesāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni””ti.

442. Atha kho āyasmā mahākassapo saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

“Suṇātu me, āvuso, saṅgho. Santamhākaṃ sikkhāpadāni gihigatāni. Gihinopi jānanti – ‘idaṃ vo samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ kappati, idaṃ vo na kappati””ti. Sace mayaṃ khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanissāma, bhavissanti vattāro – ‘dhūmakālikam samaṇena gotamena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Yāvimesaṃ satthā aṭṭhāsī tāvime sikkhāpadesu sikkhimsu. Yato imesaṃ satthā parinibbuto, na dānime sikkhāpadesu sikkhanti””ti. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho appaṇṇattaṃ nappaṇṇapeyya, paññattaṃ na samucchindeyya, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vatteyya. Esā

ñatti.

“Suṇātu me, āvuso, saṅgho. Santamahākaṃ sikkhāpadāni gihigatāni. Gihinopi jānanti – ‘idaṃ vo samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ kappati, idaṃ vo na kappati’ ti. Sace mayaṃ khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhanissāma, bhavissanti vattāro – ‘dhūmakālikāṃ samaṇena gotamena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ. Yāvimesaṃ satthā aṭṭhāsi tāvime sikkhāpadesu sikkhimsu. Yato imesaṃ satthā parinibbuto, na dānime sikkhāpadesu sikkhanti’ ti. Saṅgho appaṇṇattaṃ nappaṇṇapeti, paññattaṃ na samucchindati, yathāpaṇṇattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattati. Yassāyasmato khamatī appaṇṇattassa appaṇṇāpanā, paññattassa asamucchedo, yathāpaṇṇattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattanā, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamatī, so bhāseyya.

“Saṅgho appaṇṇattaṃ nappaṇṇapeti, paññattaṃ na samucchindati, yathāpaṇṇattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattati. Khamatī saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametaṃ dhārayāmi’ ti.

443. Atha kho therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavocum – ‘idaṃ te, āvuso ānanda, dukkaṭaṃ, yaṃ tvam bhagavantaṃ na pucchi – ‘katamāni pana, bhante, khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni’ ti. Desehi taṃ dukkaṭa’ nti. ‘Ahaṃ kho, bhante, assatiyā bhagavantaṃ na pucchim – ‘katamāni pana, bhante, khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni’ ti. Nāhaṃ taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭa’ nti. ‘Idampi te, āvuso ānanda, dukkaṭaṃ, yaṃ tvam bhagavato vassikasāṭikaṃ akkamitvā sibbesi. Desehi taṃ dukkaṭa’ nti. ‘Ahaṃ kho, bhante, na agāravena bhagavato vassikasāṭikaṃ akkamitvā sibbesim. Nāhaṃ taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭa’ nti. ‘Idampi te, āvuso ānanda, dukkaṭaṃ, yaṃ tvam mātugāmehi bhagavato sarīraṃ paṭhamaṃ vandāpesi, tāsāṃ rodantīnaṃ bhagavato sarīraṃ assukena makkhitaṃ. Desehi taṃ dukkaṭa’ nti. Ahaṃ kho, bhante – māyimāsaṃ [māyimā (sī. syā.)] vikāle ahesunti – mātugāmehi bhagavato sarīraṃ paṭhamaṃ vandāpesim. Nāhaṃ taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭa’ nti. ‘Idampi te, āvuso ānanda, dukkaṭaṃ, yaṃ tvam bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, na bhagavantaṃ yāci – ‘tiṭṭhatu bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappam, bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna’ nti. Desehi taṃ dukkaṭa’ nti. ‘Ahaṃ kho, bhante, mārena pariyaṭṭhitacitto na bhagavantaṃ yācim – ‘tiṭṭhatu bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappam, bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna’ nti. Nāhaṃ taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭa’ nti. ‘Idampi te, āvuso ānanda, dukkaṭaṃ yaṃ tvam mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjaṃ ussukkaṃ akāsi. Desehi taṃ dukkaṭa’ nti. ‘Ahaṃ kho, bhante, ayaṃ mahāpajāpati gotamī bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā bhagavantaṃ janettiyā kālaṅkatāya thaṇṇaṃ pāyesīti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye pabbajjaṃ ussukkaṃ akāsim. Nāhaṃ taṃ dukkaṭaṃ passāmi, api cāyasmantānaṃ saddhāya desemi taṃ dukkaṭa’ nti.

444. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā purāṇo dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Atha kho āyasmā purāṇo therehi bhikkhūhi dhamme ca vinaye ca saṅgīte dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ yathābhiraṇtaṃ viharitvā yena rājagahaṃ yena veḷuvanaṃ kalandakanivāpo yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā therehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ purāṇaṃ therā bhikkhū etadavocum – ‘therehi, āvuso purāṇa, dhammo ca vinayo ca saṅgīto. Upehi taṃ saṅgīti’ nti. ‘Susāṅgītāvuso, therehi dhammo ca vinayo ca. Apica yatheva mayā bhagavato sammukhā sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, tathēvāhaṃ dhāressāmi’ ti.

3. Brahmaṇḍakathā

445. Atha kho āyasmā ānando there bhikkhū etadavoca – ‘bhagavā maṃ, bhante, parinibbānakāle evamāha – ‘tena hānanda, saṅgho mamaccayena channassa bhikkhuno brahmaṇḍaṃ āṇāpetū’ ti.

“Pucchi pana tvam, āvuso ānanda, bhagavantam – ‘katamo pana, bhante, brahmadāṇḍo’”ti?
 “Pucchiṃ khoḥam, bhante, bhagavantam – ‘katamo pana, bhante, brahmadāṇḍo’”ti? “Channo, ānanda, bhikkhu yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya. Bhikkhūhi channo bhikkhu neva vattabbo, na ovaditabbo, nānūsāsitaḥ”ti. “Tena hāvuso ānanda, tvamyeva channassa bhikkhuno brahmadāṇḍam āṇāpehī”ti.
 “Kathāhaṃ, bhante, channassa bhikkhuno brahmadāṇḍam āṇāpemi, caṇḍo so bhikkhu pharuso”ti?
 “Tena hāvuso ānanda, bahukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ gacchāhī”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā ānando therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi nāvāya ujjavanikāya kosambhiṃ ujjavi, nāvāya paccorohitvā rañño udenassa [utenassa (ka.)] uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena rājā udeno uyyāne paricāresi saddhiṃ orodhena. Assosī kho rañño udenassa orodho – “amhākaṃ kira ācariyo ayyo ānando uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinno”ti. Atha kho rañño udenassa orodho rājānaṃ udenaṃ etadavoca – “amhākaṃ kira, deva, ācariyo ayyo ānando uyyānassa avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinno. Icchāma mayaṃ, deva, ayyaṃ ānandaṃ passitu”nti. “Tena hi tumhe samaṇaṃ ānandaṃ passathā”ti.

Atha kho rañño udenassa orodho yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho rañño udenassa orodhaṃ āyasmā ānando dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. Atha kho rañño udenassa orodho āyasmatā ānandena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsīto āyasmato ānandassa pañca uttarāsaṅgasatāni pādāsī. Atha kho rañño udenassa orodho āyasmato ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena rājā udeno tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho rājā udeno orodhaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna orodhaṃ etadavoca – “api nu kho tumhe samaṇaṃ ānandaṃ passithā”ti?
 “Apassimhā kho mayaṃ, deva, ayyaṃ ānanda”nti. “Api nu tumhe samaṇassa ānandassa kiñci adathā”ti?
 “Adamhā kho mayaṃ, deva, ayyassa ānandassa pañca uttarāsaṅgasatāni”ti. Rājā udeno ujjhāyati khiyyati vipāceti – “kathañhi nāma samaṇo ānando tāva bahū cīvaraṃ paṭiggahessati! Dussavāñijjaṃ vā samaṇo ānando karissati, paggāhikasālaṃ vā pasāressati”ti!

Atha kho rājā udeno yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ sammodī. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā udeno āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – “āgamā nu khvidha, bho ānanda, amhākaṃ orodho”ti?
 “Āgamāsi kho te idha, mahārāja, orodho”ti. “Api pana bho ānandassa kiñci adāsī”ti?
 “Adāsī kho me, mahārāja, pañca uttarāsaṅgasatāni”ti. “Kiṃ pana bhavaṃ ānando tāva bahū cīvaraṃ karissati”ti?
 “Ye [ye pana (ka.)] te, mahārāja, bhikkhū dubbalacīvarā tehi saddhiṃ saṃvibhajissāmi”ti.
 “Yāni kho pana, bho ānanda, porāṇakāni dubbalacīvarāni tāni kathaṃ karissathā”ti?
 “Tāni, mahārāja, uttarattharaṇaṃ karissāmā”ti.
 “Yāni pana, bho ānanda, porāṇakāni uttarattharaṇāni tāni kathaṃ karissathā”ti?
 “Tāni, mahārāja, bhisicchaviyo karissāmā”ti.
 “Yā pana, bho ānanda, porāṇakā bhisicchaviyo tā kathaṃ karissathā”ti?
 “Tā, mahārāja, bhūmattharaṇaṃ karissāmā”ti.
 “Yāni pana, bho ānanda, porāṇakāni bhūmattharaṇāni tāni kathaṃ karissathā”ti?
 “Tāni, mahārāja, pādapuñchaniyo karissāmā”ti.
 “Yā pana, bho ānanda, porāṇakā pādapuñchaniyo tā kathaṃ karissathā”ti?
 “Tā, mahārāja, rajoharaṇaṃ karissāmā”ti.
 “Yāni pana, bho ānanda, porāṇakāni rajoharaṇāni tāni kathaṃ karissathā”ti?
 “Tāni, mahārāja, koṭṭetvā cikkhallaena madditvā paribhaṇḍaṃ limpissāmā”ti.

Atha kho rājā udeno – sabbevime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā yoniso upanenti, na kulavaṃ gamentīti – āyasmato ānandassa aññānipi pañca dussatāni pādāsī. Ayañcarahi āyasmato ānandassa paṭhamam cīvarabhikkhā uppajji cīvarasahassaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena ghoṣitārāmo tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmā channo yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ channaṃ āyasmā ānando etadavoca – “saṅghena te, āvuso channa, brahmadāṇḍo āṇāpito”ti.

“Katamo pana, bhante ānanda, brahmadāṇḍo āṇāpito”ti? “Tvam, āvuso channa, bhikkhū yaṃ

iccheyyāsi taṃ vadeyyāsi. Bhikkhūhi tvaṃ neva vattabbo, na ovaditabbo, nānusāsitaḅbo’’ti. ‘‘Nanvāhaṃ, bhante ānanda, hato ettāvata, yatohaṃ bhikkhūhi neva vattabbo, na ovaditabbo, nānusāsitaḅbo’’ti tattheva mucchito papato. Atha kho āyasmā channo brahmadaṇḁena aṭṭiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’’ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā channo arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā channo arahattaṃ patto yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘paṭippassambhehi dāni me, bhante ānanda, brahmadaṇḁa’’nti. ‘‘Yadaggena tayā, āvuso channa, arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ tadaggena te brahmadaṇḁo paṭippassaddho’’ti. Imāya kho pana vinayaṅgītiyā pañca bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ. Tasmā ayaṃ vinayaṅgīti ‘‘pañcasatikā’’ti vuccatīti.

Pañcasatikakkhandhako ekādasamo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū tevīsati.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Parinibbute sambuddhe, thero kassapasavhayo;
 Āmantayi bhikkhugaṇaṃ, saddhammamanupālako;
 Pāvāyaddhānamaggamhi, subhaddena paveditaṃ;
 Saṅgāyissāma saddhammaṃ, adhammo pure dīpati.

Ekenūna pañcasataṃ, ānandampi ca uccini;
 Dhammavinayaṅgītiṃ, vasanto guhamuttame.

Upāliṃ vinayaṃ pucchi, suttantānandapaṇḁitaṃ;
 Piṭakaṃ tīṇi saṅgītiṃ, akaṃsu jinasāvaka.

Na pucchi akkamitvāna, vandāpesi na yāci ca.

Pabbajjaṃ mātuḡāmassa, saddhāya dukkaṭāni me;
 Purāṇo brahmadaṇḁaṅca, orodho udenena saha.

Tāva bahu dubbalaṅca, uttarattharaṅā bhisi;
 Bhūmattharaṅā puñchaniyo, rajo cikkhallamaddanā.

Sahassacīvaraṃ uppajji, paṭhamānandasavhayo;
 Tajjito brahmadaṇḁena, catussaccaṃ apāpuṇi;
 Vasībhūtā pañcasatā, tasmā pañcasatī iti.

Pañcasatikakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

12. Sattasatikakkhandhakaṃ

1. Paṭhamabhāṇavāro

446. Tena kho pana samayena vassasataparinibbute bhagavati vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dipenti – kappati siṅgiloṅakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, kappati

gāmantarakappo, kappati āvāsakappo, kappati anumatikappo, kappati āciṇṇakappo, kappati amathitakappo, kappati jaḷogim pātum, kappati adasakaṃ nisīdanam, kappati jātārūparajatanti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto vajjīsu cārikaṃ caramāno yena vesālī tadavasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū tadahuposathe kaṃsapātiṃ [kamsacāṭim (syā.)] udakena pūretvā majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa ṭhapetvā āgatāgate vesālike upāsake evaṃ vadanti – “dethāvuso, saṅghassa kahāpaṇampi aḍḍhampi pādampi māsakarūpampi. Bhavissati saṅghassa parikkhārena karaṇīya”nti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto vesālike upāsake etadavoca – “māvuso, adattha saṅghassa kahāpaṇampi aḍḍhampi pādampi māsakarūpampi. Na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtiyānaṃ jātārūparajataṃ; na sādīyanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ; na paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtiyā jātārūparajataṃ; nikkhattamaṇisuvanṇā samaṇā sakyaputtiyā apetajātārūparajata”ti. Evampi kho vesālikā upāsakā āyasmatā yasena kākaṇḍakaputtena vuccamānā adamsuyeva saṅghassa kahāpaṇampi aḍḍhampi pādampi māsakarūpampi.

Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū tassā rattiya accayena taṃ hiraññaṃ bhikkhaggena [bhikkhuggena (syā.)] paṭivisaṃ [paṭivimsaṃ (sī.), paṭivisaṃ (syā.)] ṭhapetvā bhājesuṃ. Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ yasaṃ kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etadavocuṃ – “eso te, āvuso yasa, hiraññaṃ paṭiviso”ti. “Natthi, me āvuso, hiraññaṃ paṭiviso, nāhaṃ hiraññaṃ sādīyamī”ti. Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū – “ayaṃ āvuso yaso kākaṇḍakaputto upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosati, paribhāsati, appasādaṃ karoti; handassa mayaṃ paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ karomā”ti te. Tassa paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ akaṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto vesālike vajjiputtake bhikkhū etadavoca – “bhagavatā, āvuso, paññattaṃ – ‘paṭisāraṇīyakammakatassa bhikkhuno anudūto dātabbo”ti. Detha me, āvuso, anudūtaṃ bhikkhu”nti.

Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ sammannitvā āyasmato yasassa kākaṇḍakaputtassa anudūtaṃ adamsu. Atha kho āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto anudūtena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vesāliṃ pavisitvā vesālike upāsake etadavoca – “ahaṃ kirāyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi, paribhāsāmi, appasādaṃ karomi; yohaṃ adhammaṃ adhammoti vadāmi, dhammaṃ dhammoti vadāmi, avinayaṃ avinayoti vadāmi, vinayaṃ vinayoti vadāmi.

447. “Ekamidaṃ, āvuso, samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho, āvuso, bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – [a. nī. 4.50] ‘cattārome, bhikkhave, candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Katame cattāro? Abbhaṃ, bhikkhave, candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti na virocanti. Mahikā, bhikkhave, candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti, dhūmarajo, bhikkhave, candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Rāhu, bhikkhave, asurindo candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Evameva kho, bhikkhave, cattārome samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Katame cattāro? Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti, merayaṃ pivanti, surāmerayapānā appaṭiviratā – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti, methunadhammā appaṭiviratā – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātārūparajataṃ sādīyanti, jātārūparajataṃ appaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Puna

caparaṃ, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvitam kappenti; micchājīvā appaṭiviratā – ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti, na bhāsanti, na virocanti’.

‘‘Idamavocāvuso, bhagavā. Idam vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā –

‘‘Rāgadosaparikliṭṭhā, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā;
Avijjānivutā [avijjānivutā (syā.)] posā, piyarūpābhinandino.

‘‘Suram pivanti merayaṃ, paṭisevanti methunaṃ;
Rajataṃ jātārūpaṇca, sādiyanti aviddasū.

‘‘Micchājīvena jīvanti, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā;
Ete upakkilesā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā.

‘‘Yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā;
Na tapanti na bhāsanti, asuddhā sarajā magā.

‘‘Andhakārena onaddhā, taṇhādāsā sanettikā;
Vaḍḍhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoram, ādiyanti punabbhavanti.

‘‘Evaṃvādī kirāham āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi, paribhāsāmi, appasādam karomi; yohaṃ adhammaṃ adhammoti vadāmi, dhammaṃ dhammoti vadāmi, avinayaṃ avinayoti vadāmi, vinayaṃ vinayoti vadāmi.

448. [saṃ. ni. 4.362 idam vatthu āgataṃ] ‘‘Ekamidaṃ, āvuso, samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarakathā udapādi – ‘kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtīyānaṃ jātārūparajataṃ; sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jātārūparajataṃ; paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jātārūparajata’nti. Tena kho panāvuso samayena, maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisīno hoti. Atha kho, āvuso, maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī taṃ parisam etadavoca – ‘mā ayyā evaṃ avacuttha. Na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtīyānaṃ jātārūparajataṃ; na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jātārūparajataṃ; na paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jātārūparajataṃ; nikkhattamaṇisuvanṇā samaṇā sakyaputtīyā apetajātārūparajata’ti. Asakkhi kho, āvuso, maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī taṃ parisam saññāpetuṃ.

‘‘Atha kho, āvuso, maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī taṃ parisam saññāpetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho, āvuso, maṇicūḷako gāmaṇī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘idha, bhante, rājantepure rājaparisāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarakathā udapādi – kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtīyānaṃ jātārūparajataṃ; sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jātārūparajataṃ; paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jātārūparajataṃ. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante, taṃ parisam etadavocaṃ – mā ayyā evaṃ avacuttha. Na kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtīyānaṃ jātārūparajataṃ; na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jātārūparajataṃ; na paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jātārūparajataṃ; nikkhattamaṇisuvanṇā samaṇā sakyaputtīyā apetajātārūparajata’ti. Asakkhiṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ parisam saññāpetuṃ. Kaccāhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva bhagavato homi, na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaromi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatī’ti? ‘Taggha tvam, gāmaṇī, evaṃ byākaramāno vuttavādī ceva me hosi; na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi [pārā. 582], dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati. Na hi, gāmaṇī, kappati samaṇānaṃ sakyaputtīyānaṃ jātārūparajataṃ; na sādiyanti samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jātārūparajataṃ; na paṭiggaṇhanti samaṇā sakyaputtīyā jātārūparajataṃ; nikkhattamaṇisuvanṇā samaṇā sakyaputtīyā apetajātārūparajata. Yassa kho, gāmaṇī, jātārūparajataṃ

kappati, pañcapi tassa kāmagaṇā kappanti. Yassa pañca kāmagaṇā kappanti ekamṣenetam, gāmaṇi, dhāreyyāsi – assamaṇadhammo asakyaputtiyadhammoti. Api cāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, evaṃ vadāmi tiṇaṃ tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ; dāru dārutthikena pariyesitabbaṃ; sakaṭaṃ sakaṭatthikena pariyesitabbaṃ; puriso purisatthikena pariyesitabbo. Na tvevāhaṃ, gāmaṇi, kenaci pariyāyena jātarūparajataṃ sādītappaṃ pariyesitabbanti vadāmi’ ti.

“Evaṃvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi, paribhāsāmi, appasādaṃ karomi; yo haṃ adhammaṃ adhammoti vadāmi, dhammaṃ dhammoti vadāmi, avinayaṃ avinayoti vadāmi, vinayaṃ vinayoti vadāmi.

449. “Ekamidaṃ, āvuso, samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe āyasmantaṃ upanandaṃ sakyaputtaṃ ārabba jātarūparajataṃ paṭikkhipi, sikkhāpadaṇca paññapesi. Evaṃvādī kirāhaṃ āyasmante upāsake saddhe pasanne akkosāmi, paribhāsāmi, appasādaṃ karomi; yo haṃ adhammaṃ adhammoti vadāmi, dhammaṃ dhammoti vadāmi, avinayaṃ avinayoti vadāmi, vinayaṃ vinayoti vadāmi’ ti.

Evaṃ vutte vesālikā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ yasaṃ kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ – “ekova bhante, ayyo yaso kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo sakyaputtiyo. Sabbevime assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā. Vasatu, bhante, ayyo yaso kākaṇḍakaputto vesāliyaṃ. Mayaṃ ayyassa yasassa kākaṇḍakaputtassa ussukkaṃ karissāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjarikkhārāna’ nti. Atha kho āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto vesālike upāsake saññāpetvā anudūtena bhikkhuna saddhiṃ āramaṃ agamāsi.

Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū anudūtaṃ bhikkhuṃ pucchimsu – “khamāpitāvuso, yasena kākaṇḍakaputtena vesālikā upāsakā’ ti? “Upāsakehi pāpikaṃ no, āvuso, kataṃ. Ekova yaso kākaṇḍakaputto samaṇo sakyaputtiyo kato. Sabbeva mayaṃ assamaṇā asakyaputtiyā katā’ ti. Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū – “ayaṃ, āvuso, yaso kākaṇḍakaputto amhehi asammatto gihīnaṃ pakāsesi; handassa mayaṃ ukkhepanīyakammaṃ karomā’ ti. Te tassa ukkhepanīyakammaṃ kattukāmā sannipatiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto vehāsaṃ abhuggantvā kosambiyaṃ paccuṭṭhāsi.

450. Atha kho āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto pāveyyakānaṇca [\[pāṭṭheyyakānaṇca \(syā.\)\]](#) avantidakkhiṇāpathakānaṇca bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi – “āgacchantu āyasmantā; imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma. Pure adhammo dīppati, dhammo paṭibāhiyyati; avinayo dīppati, vinayo paṭibāhiyyati; pure adhammavādino balavanto honti, dhammavādino dubbalā honti; avinayavādino balavanto honti, vinayavādino dubbalā honti’ ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā sambhūto sāṇavāsī ahogaṅge pabbate paṭivasati. Atha kho āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto yena ahogaṅgo pabbato, yenāyasmā sambhūto sāṇavāsī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ sambhūtaṃ sāṇavāsīṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ sambhūtaṃ sāṇavāsīṃ etadavoca – “ime, bhante, vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti – kappati siṅgiloṇakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, kappati gāmantarakappo, kappati āvāsakappo, kappati anumatikappo, kappati āciṇṇakappo, kappati amathitakappo, kappati jaḷogīṃ pātuṃ, kappati adasakaṃ nisīdanaṃ, kappati jātarūparajataṃ. Handa mayaṃ, bhante, imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma. Pure adhammo dīppati, dhammo paṭibāhiyyati; avinayo dīppati, vinayo paṭibāhiyyati; pure adhammavādino balavanto honti, dhammavādino dubbalā honti; avinayavādino balavanto honti, vinayavādino dubbalā honti’ ti. “Evaṃvuso’ ti kho āyasmā sambhūto sāṇavāsī āyasmato yasassa kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho saṭṭhimattā pāveyyakā bhikkhū – sabbe āraññikā, sabbe piṇḍapātikā, sabbe paṃsukūlikā, sabbe tecīvarikā, sabbeva arahanto – ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatiṃsu. Aṭṭhāsītimmattā avantidakkhiṇāpathakā bhikkhū – appekacce āraññikā, appekacce piṇḍapātikā, appekacce paṃsukūlikā, appekacce tecīvarikā, sabbeva arahanto – ahogaṅge pabbate sannipatiṃsu. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānaṃ etadahosi – “idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhāḷaṇca, vāḷaṇca; kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma, yena mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatara assāmā’ ti.

451. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā revato soreyye paṭivasati – bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “ayaṃ kho āyasmā revato soreyye paṭivasati – bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. Sace mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ revataṃ pakkhaṃ labhissāma, evaṃ mayaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā”ti. Assosi kho āyasmā revato – dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya – therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mantayamānānaṃ. Sutvānassa etadahosi – “idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷaṇca vāḷaṇca. Na kho metaṃ patirūpaṃ yohaṃ evarūpe adhikaraṇe osakkeyyaṃ. Idāni ca pana te bhikkhū āgacchissanti. Sohaṃ tehi ākiṇṇo na phāsu gamissāmi. Yaṃnūnaṃ paṭikacceva gaccheyya”nti. Atha kho āyasmā revato soreyyā saṅkassaṃ agamāsi.

Atha kho therā bhikkhū soreyyaṃ gantvā pucchimsu – “kahaṃ āyasmā revato”ti? Te evamāhaṃsu – “esāyasmā revato saṅkassaṃ gato”ti. Atha kho āyasmā revato saṅkassā kaṇṇakujjaṃ [kannakujjaṃ (sī.)] agamāsi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū saṅkassaṃ gantvā pucchimsu – “kahaṃ āyasmā revato”ti? Te evamāhaṃsu – “esāyasmā revato kaṇṇakujjaṃ gato”ti. Atha kho āyasmā revato kaṇṇakujjā udumbaraṃ agamāsi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū kaṇṇakujjaṃ gantvā pucchimsu – “kahaṃ āyasmā revato”ti? Te evamāhaṃsu – “esāyasmā revato udumbaraṃ gato”ti. Atha kho āyasmā revato udumbarā aggaḷapuraṃ agamāsi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū udumbaraṃ gantvā pucchimsu – “kahaṃ āyasmā revato”ti? Te evamāhaṃsu – “esāyasmā revato aggaḷapuraṃ gato”ti. Atha kho āyasmā revato aggaḷapurā sahajātiṃ [sahaṃjātiṃ (ka.)] agamāsi. Atha kho therā bhikkhū aggaḷapuraṃ gantvā pucchimsu – “kahaṃ āyasmā revato”ti? Te evamāhaṃsu – “esāyasmā revato sahajātiṃ gato”ti. Atha kho therā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ revataṃ sahajātiyaṃ sambhāvesuṃ.

452. Atha kho āyasmā sambhūto sānavāsī āyasmantaṃ yasaṃ kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ etadavoca – “ayaṃ, āvuso, āyasmā revato bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. Sace mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ revataṃ pañhaṃ pucchissāma, paṭibalo āyasmā revato ekeneva pañhena sakalampi rattim vītināmetuṃ. Idāni ca panāyasmā revato antevāsikaṃ [antevāsīm (syā.)] sarabhāṇakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ajjesissati. So tvaṃ tassa bhikkhuno sarabhāṇāpariyosāne āyasmantaṃ revataṃ upasaṅkamitvā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsi”ti. “Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmato sambhūtassa sānavāsissa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā revato antevāsikaṃ sarabhāṇakaṃ bhikkhuṃ ajjesi. Atha kho āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto tassa bhikkhuno sarabhāṇāpariyosāne yenāyasmā revato tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ revataṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā yaso kākaṇḍakaputto āyasmantaṃ revataṃ etadavoca – “kappati, bhante, siṅgiloṇakappo”ti? “Ko so, āvuso, siṅgiloṇakappo”ti? “Kappati, bhante, siṅginā loṇaṃ pariharituṃ – yattha aloṇakaṃ bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissāmī”ti? “Nāvuso, kappatī”ti. “Kappati, bhante, dvaṅgulakappo”ti? “Ko so, āvuso, dvaṅgulakappo”ti? “Kappati, bhante, dvaṅgulāya chāyāya vītivattāya, vikāle bhojanaṃ bhuñjitu”nti? “Nāvuso, kappatī”ti. “Kappati, bhante, gāmantarakappo”ti? “Ko so, āvuso, gāmantarakappo”ti? “Kappati, bhante – idāni gāmantaraṃ gamissāmīti – bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjitu”nti? “Nāvuso, kappatī”ti. “Kappati, bhante, āvāsakappo”ti? “Ko so, āvuso, āvāsakappo”ti? “Kappati, bhante, sambahulā āvāsā samānasimā nānuposathaṃ kātu”nti? “Nāvuso, kappatī”ti. “Kappati, bhante, anumatikappo”ti? “Ko so, āvuso, anumatikappo”ti? “Kappati, bhante, vaggena saṅghena kammaṃ kātuṃ – āgate bhikkhū anumānessāmā”ti [anujānessāmāti, anujānessāmāti, anumatiṃ ānessāmāti (ka.)]? “Nāvuso, kappatī”ti. “Kappati, bhante, āciṇṇakappo”ti? “Ko so, āvuso, āciṇṇakappo”ti? “Kappati, bhante, idaṃ me upajjhāyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ, idaṃ me ācariyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ, taṃ ajjhācaritu”nti? “Āciṇṇakappo kho, āvuso, ekacco kappati, ekacco na kappatī”ti. “Kappati, bhante, amathitakappo”ti? “Ko so, āvuso, amathitakappo”ti? “Kappati, bhante, yaṃ taṃ khīraṃ khīrabhāvaṃ vijahitaṃ, asampattaṃ dadhibhāvaṃ, taṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ pātu”nti? “Nāvuso, kappatī”ti? “Kappati, bhante, jaḷogiṃ pātu”nti? “Kā sā, āvuso, jaḷogī”ti? “Kappati, bhante, yā sā surā āsutā, asampattā majjabhāvaṃ, sā pātu”nti? “Nāvuso, kappatī”ti. “Kappati, bhante, adasakaṃ nisīdana”nti? “Nāvuso, kappatī”ti. “Kappati, bhante, jātarūparajata”nti? “Nāvuso,

kappatī”ti. “Ime, bhante, vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū vesāliyaṃ imāni dasa vatthūni dīpentī. Handa mayaṃ, bhante, imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma. Pure adhammo dīppati, dhammo paṭibāhiyyati; avinayo dīppati, vinayo paṭibāhiyyati; pure adhammavādino balavanto honti, dhammavādino dubbalā honti; avinayavādino balavanto honti, vinayavādino dubbalā hontī”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā revato āyasmato yasassa kākaṇḍakaputtassa paccassosi.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro niṭṭhito.

2. Dutiyabhāṇavāro

453. Assosum kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū – “yaso kira kākaṇḍakaputto idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitukāmo pakkhaṃ pariyesatī, labhati ca kira pakkha”ntī. Atha kho vesālikānaṃ vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “idaṃ kho adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷaṇca vāḷaṇca. Kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma, yena mayaṃ imasmim̐ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā”ti.

Atha kho vesālikānaṃ vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – “ayaṃ kho āyasmā revato bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. Sace mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ revataṃ pakkhaṃ labheyyāma, evaṃ mayaṃ imasmim̐ adhikaraṇe balavantatarā assāmā”ti.

Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū pahūtaṃ sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ paṭiyādesum – pattampi, cīvarampi, nisīdanampi, sūcigharampi, kāyabandhanampi, parissāvanampi, dhammakaraṇampi. Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū taṃ sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ ādāya nāvāya sahaḷātiṃ ujjaviṃsu; nāvāya paccorohitvā aññatarasmim̐ rukkhamūle bhattavissaggaṃ karonti. Atha kho āyasmato sālhasa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – “ke nu kho dhammavādino – pācīnakā vā bhikkhū, pāveyyakā vā”ti? Atha kho āyasmato sālhasa, dhammaṇca vinayaṇca cetasā paccavekkhantassa, etadahosi – “adhammavādino pācīnakā bhikkhū, dhammavādino pāveyyakā [pāṭheyyakā (syā.)] bhikkhū”ti.

Atha kho aññatarā suddhāvāsakāyikā devatā āyasmato sālhasa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evameva suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā – āyasmato sālhasa sammukhe pāturaḷhosi. Atha kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ sālhaṃ etadavoca – “sādhu, bhante sālha, adhammavādī pācīnakā bhikkhū, dhammavādī pāveyyakā bhikkhū. Tena hi, bhante sālha, yathādhammo tathā tiṭṭhāhī”ti. “Pubbepi cāhaṃ, devate, etarahi ca yathādhammo tathā ṭhito; api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvi karomi, appeva nāma maṃ imasmim̐ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā”ti.

454. Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū taṃ sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ ādāya yenāyasmā revato tenupasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ revataṃ etadavocuṃ – “paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, thero sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ – pattampi, cīvarampi, nisīdanampi, sūcigharampi, kāyabandhanampi, parissāvanampi, dhammakaraṇampī”ti. “Alaṃ, āvuso, paripuṇṇaṃ me pattacīvara”nti na icchi paṭiggahetuṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena uttaro nāma bhikkhu vīsativasso āyasmato revatassa upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū yenāyasmā uttaro tenupasaṅkamim̐su, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ uttaraṃ etadavocuṃ – “paṭiggaṇhātu āyasmā uttaro sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ – pattampi, cīvarampi, nisīdanampi, sūcigharampi, kāyabandhanampi, parissāvanampi, dhammakaraṇampī”ti. “Alaṃ, āvuso, paripuṇṇaṃ me pattacīvara”nti na icchi paṭiggahetuṃ. “Manussā kho, āvuso uttara, bhagavato sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ upanāmenti. Sace bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātī, teneva te attamaṇā hontī. No ce bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātī, āyasmato [āyasmato ca (syā.)] ānandassa upanāmenti – paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, thero sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ. Yathā bhagavatā paṭiggahito, evameva so bhavissatīti. Paṭiggaṇhātu

āyasmā uttaro sāmaṇakaṃ parikkhāraṃ. Yathā therena paṭiggahito, evameva so bhavissatī”ti. Atha kho āyasmā uttaro vesālikehi vajjiputtehi bhikkhūhi nippīliyamāno ekaṃ cīvaraṃ aggahesi. “Vadeyyātha, āvuso, yena attho”ti. “Ettakaṃ āyasmā uttaro theram vadetu; ettakañca, bhante, thero saṅghamajjhe vadetu – ‘puratthimesu janapadesu buddhā bhagavanto uppajjanti. Dhammavādī pācīnakā bhikkhū, adhammavādī pāveyyakā bhikkhū”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho āyasmā uttaro vesālikānaṃ vajjiputtakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yenāyasmā revato tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ revataṃ etadavoca – “ettakaṃ, bhante, thero saṅghamajjhe vadetu – ‘puratthimesu janapadesu buddhā bhagavanto uppajjanti. Dhammavādī pācīnakā bhikkhū, adhammavādī pāveyyakā bhikkhū”ti. “Adhamme maṃ tvam, bhikkhu, niyojesī”ti thero āyasmantaṃ uttaram paṇāmesi.

Atha kho vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ uttaram etadavocum – “kiṃ, āvuso uttara, thero āhā”ti? “Pāpikaṃ no, āvuso, kataṃ. ‘Adhamme maṃ tvam, bhikkhu, niyojesī”ti thero maṃ paṇāmesīti. “Nanu tvam, āvuso [āvuso uttara (syā. kaṃ.)], vuḍḍho vīsativassosī”ti? “Āmāvuso, api ca mayaṃ garunissayaṃ gaṇhāmā”ti.

455. Atha kho saṅgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchinitukāmo sannipati. Atha kho āyasmā revato saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

“Suṇātu me, āvuso, saṅgho. Sace mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ idha vūpasameśāma, siyāpi mūlādāyaka [mūladāyaka (sī.)] bhikkhū punakammāya ukkoṭeyyumu. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, yatthevimaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ samuppannaṃ, saṅgho tatthevimaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyā”ti.

Atha kho therā bhikkhū vesāliṃ agamaṃsu – taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchinitukāmā.

Tena kho pana samayena sabbakāmī nāma pathabyā saṅghatthero vīsavassasatiko upasampadāya, āyasmato ānandassa saddhivihāriko, vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati. Atha kho āyasmā revato āyasmantaṃ sambhūtaṃ sāṇavāsīṃ etadavoca – “ahaṃ, āvuso, yasmiṃ vihāre sabbakāmī thero viharatī, taṃ vihāraṃ upagacchāmi. So tvam kālasseva āyasmantaṃ sabbakāmiṃ upasaṅkamtivā imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsī”ti.

“Evaṃ bhante”ti kho āyasmā sambhūto sāṇavāsī āyasmato revatassa paccassosī. Atha kho āyasmā revato, yasmiṃ vihāre sabbakāmī thero viharatī, taṃ vihāraṃ upagacchi. Gabbhe āyasmato sabbakāmiṃ senāsaṇaṃ paññattaṃ hoti, gabbhappamukhe āyasmato revatassa. Atha kho āyasmā revato – ayaṃ thero mahallako na nipajjatīti – na seyyaṃ kappesi. Āyasmā sabbakāmī – ayaṃ bhikkhu āgantuko kilanto na nipajjatīti – na seyyaṃ kappesi. Atha kho āyasmā sabbakāmī rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ revataṃ etadavoca – “katamena tvam bhūmi vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasī”ti? “Mettāvihārena kho ahaṃ, bhante, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi”ti. “Kullakavihārena kira tvam bhūmi etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi. Kullakavihāro eso [heso (syā.)] bhūmi yadidaṃ mettā”ti. “Pubbepi me, bhante, gihbhūtassa āciṇṇā mettā. Tenāhaṃ etarahipi mettāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca kho mayā cirappattaṃ arahatta”nti. “Thero pana, bhante, katamena vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharatī”ti? “Suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ bhūmi etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi”ti. “Mahāpurisavihārena kira, bhante, thero etarahi bahulaṃ viharati. Mahāpurisavihāro eso, bhante, yadidaṃ suññatā”ti. “Pubbepi me bhūmi gihbhūtassa āciṇṇā suññatā. Tenāhaṃ etarahipi suññatāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi, api ca mayā cirappattaṃ arahatta”nti. Ayañcarahi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā, athāyasmā sambhūto sāṇavāsī tasmiṃ anuppatto hoti. Atha kho āyasmā sambhūto sāṇavāsī yenāyasmā sabbakāmī tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ sabbakāmiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā sambhūto sāṇavāsī āyasmantaṃ sabbakāmiṃ etadavoca – “ime, bhante, vesālikā vajjiputtakā bhikkhū vesāliyaṃ dasa vatthūni dīpenti – kappati siṅgiloṇakappo, kappati dvaṅgulakappo, kappati gāmantarakappo, kappati āvāsakappo, kappati anumatikappo, kappati āciṇṇakappo, kappati amathitakappo, kappati jaḷogim, pātuṃ kappati adasakaṃ nisīdanaṃ, kappati jātarūparajatanti. Therena, bhante, upajjhāyassa mūle

bahudhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. Therassa bhante, dhammañca vinayañca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti? Ke nu kho dhammavādino – pācīnakā vā bhikkhū, pāveyyakā vā’’ti? ‘‘Tayāpi kho, āvuso, upajjhāyassa mūle bahu dhammo ca vinayo ca pariyatto. Tuyhaṃ pana, āvuso, dhammañca vinayañca paccavekkhantassa kathaṃ hoti? Ke nu kho dhammavādino – pācīnakā vā bhikkhū, pāveyyakā vā’’ti? ‘‘Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, dhammañca vinayañca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ hoti – adhammavādī pācīnakā bhikkhū, dhammavādī pāveyyakā bhikkhūti; api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvi karomi, appeva nāma maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā’’ti. ‘‘Mayhampi kho, āvuso, dhammañca vinayañca paccavekkhantassa evaṃ hoti – adhammavādī pācīnakā bhikkhū, dhammavādī pāveyyakā bhikkhūti; api cāhaṃ na tāva diṭṭhiṃ āvi karomi, appeva nāma maṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe sammanneyyā’’ti.

456. Atha kho saṅgho taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchinitukāmo sannipati. Tasmiṃ kho pana adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsitaṃ attho viññāyati. Atha kho āyasmā revato saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsitaṃ attho viññāyati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasameyyā’’ti. Saṅgho cattāro pācīnake bhikkhū, cattāro pāveyyake bhikkhū uccini. Pācīnakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ – āyasmantañca sabbakāmiṃ, āyasmantañca sālhaṃ, āyasmantañca khujjasobhitaṃ, āyasmantañca vāsabhagāmiṃ; pāveyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ – āyasmantañca revataṃ, āyasmantañca sambhūtaṃ sānavasiṃ, āyasmantañca yasaṃ kākaṇḍakaputtaṃ, āyasmantañca sumananti. Atha kho āyasmā revato saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsitaṃ attho viññāyati. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, saṅgho cattāro pācīnake bhikkhū, cattāro pāveyyake bhikkhū sammanneyya ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. Esā ñatti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Amhākaṃ imasmiṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni ceva bhassāni jāyanti, na cekassa bhāsitaṃ attho viññāyati. Saṅgho cattāro pācīnake bhikkhū, cattāro pāveyyake bhikkhū sammannati ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. Yassāyasmato khamati catunnaṃ pācīnakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, catunnaṃ pāveyyakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sammuti, ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, so tuṅhassa; yassa nakkhamati, so bhāseyya.

‘‘Sammatā saṅghena cattāro pācīnakā bhikkhū, cattāro pāveyyakā bhikkhū, ubbāhikāya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. Khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṅhī, evametam dhārayāmi’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena ajito nāma bhikkhu dasavasso saṅghassa pātimokkhuḍdesako hoti. Atha kho saṅgho āyasmantaṃpi ajitaṃ sammannati – therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āsanapaññāpakānaṃ. Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘kattha nu kho mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāma’’ti? Atha kho therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘ayaṃ kho vālikārāmo ramaṇīyo appasaddo appanigghoso. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ vālikārāme imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāma’’ti.

457. Atha kho therā bhikkhū vālikārāmaṃ agamaṃsu – taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vinicchinitukāmā. Atha kho āyasmā revato saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ sabbakāmiṃ vinayaṃ puccheyya’’nti.

Āyasmā sabbakāmī saṅghaṃ ñāpesi –

‘‘Suṇātu me, āvuso, saṅgho. Yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ revatena vinayaṃ puṭṭho

vissajjeyya’’nti.

Atha kho āyasmā revato āyasmantaṃ sabbakāmiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kappati, bhante, siṅgiloṇakappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, siṅgiloṇakappo’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante, siṅginā loṇaṃ pariharitum – yattha aloṇakaṃ bhavissati tattha paribhuñjissāmā’’ti? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti. [pāci. 254 ādayo] ‘‘Kattha paṭikkhitta’’nti? ‘‘Sāvattiyāṃ, suttavibhaṅge’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ āpajjati’’ti? ‘‘Sannidhikārakabhojane pācittiya’’nti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ paṭhamāṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ. Itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ, ubbinayaṃ, apagatasatthusāsanāṃ. Idaṃ paṭhamāṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi’’.

‘‘Kappati, bhante, dvaṅgulakappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, dvaṅgulakappo’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante, dvaṅgulāya chāyāya vītivattāya vikāle bhojanaṃ bhuñjitu’’nti? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti [pāci. 245]. ‘‘Kattha paṭikkhitta’’nti? ‘‘Rājagahe, suttavibhaṅge’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ āpajjati’’ti? Vikālabhojane pācittiya’’nti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ dutiyāṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ. Itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ, ubbinayaṃ, apagatasatthusāsanāṃ. Idaṃ dutiyāṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi’’.

‘‘Kappati, bhante, gāmantarakappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, gāmantarakappo’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante – idāni gāmantaraṃ gamissāmīti – bhuttāvinā pavāritena anārittaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjitu’’nti? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti [pāci. 234]. ‘‘Kattha paṭikkhitta’’nti? ‘‘Sāvattiyāṃ, suttavibhaṅge’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ āpajjati’’ti? ‘‘Anārittabhojane pācittiya’’nti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ tatiyāṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ. Itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ, ubbinayaṃ, apagatasatthusāsanāṃ. Idaṃ tatiyāṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi’’.

‘‘Kappati, bhante, āvāsakappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, āvāsakappo’’ti? ‘‘Kappati bhante, sambahulā āvāsā samānasimā nānuposathaṃ kātu’’nti. ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti [mahāva. 141 ādayo]. ‘‘Kattha paṭikkhitta’’nti? ‘‘Rājagahe, uposathasamyutte’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ āpajjati’’ti? ‘‘Vinayātisāre dukkaṭa’’nti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ catutthaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ. Itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ, ubbinayaṃ, apagatasatthusāsanāṃ. Idaṃ catutthaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi’’.

‘‘Kappati, bhante, anumatikappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, anumatikappo’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante, vaggena saṅghena kammaṃ kātuṃ – āgate bhikkhū anumānessāmā’’ti? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti [mahāva. 383 ādayo]. ‘‘Kattha paṭikkhitta’’nti? ‘‘Campeyyake, vinayavatthusmi’’nti. ‘‘Kiṃ āpajjati’’ti? ‘‘Vinayātisāre dukkaṭa’’nti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ pañcamaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ. Itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ, ubbinayaṃ, apagatasatthusāsanāṃ. Idaṃ pañcamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi’’.

‘‘Kappati, bhante, āciṇṇakappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, āciṇṇakappo’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante – idaṃ me upajjhāyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ, idaṃ me ācariyena ajjhāciṇṇaṃ – taṃ ajjhācaritu’’nti? ‘‘Āciṇṇakappo kho, āvuso, ekacco kappati, ekacco na kappatī’’ti.

‘‘Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ. Itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ, ubbinayaṃ, apagatasatthusāsanāṃ. Idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi’’.

‘‘Kappati, bhante, amathitakappo’’ti? ‘‘Ko so, āvuso, amathitakappo’’ti? ‘‘Kappati, bhante, yaṃ taṃ khīraṃ khīrabhāvaṃ vijahitaṃ, asampattaṃ dadhibhāvaṃ, taṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anārittaṃ pātu’’nti? ‘‘Nāvuso, kappatī’’ti [pāci. 234]. ‘‘Kattha paṭikkhitta’’nti? ‘‘Sāvattiyāṃ, suttavibhaṅge’’ti.

“Kiṃ āpajjati”ti? “Anatirittabhojane pācittiya”nti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ sattamaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ. Itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ, ubbinayaṃ, apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ. Idaṃ sattamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi”.

“Kappati, bhante, jaḷogiṃ pātu”nti? “Kā sā, āvuso, jaḷogī”ti? “Kappati, bhante, yā sā surā āsutā asampattā majjabhāvaṃ, sā pātu”nti? “Nāvuso, kappatī”ti [pāci. 326]. “Kattha paṭikkhitta”nti? “Kosambiyaṃ, suttavibhaṅge”ti. “Kiṃ āpajjati”ti. “Surāmerayapāne pācittiya”nti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ. Itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ, ubbinayaṃ, apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi”.

“Kappati, bhante, adasakaṃ nisīdana”nti? “Nāvuso, kappatī”ti [pāci. 531 ādayo]. “Kattha paṭikkhitta”nti? “Sāvattiyāṃ, suttavibhaṅge”ti. “Kiṃ āpajjati”ti? “Chedanake pācittiya”nti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ navamaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ. Itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ, ubbinayaṃ, apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ. Idaṃ navamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi”.

“Kappati, bhante, jātarūparajata”nti? “Nāvuso, kappatī”ti [pārā. 580 ādayo]. “Kattha paṭikkhitta”nti. “Rājagahe, suttavibhaṅge”ti. “Kiṃ āpajjati”ti? “Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇe pācittiya”nti.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Idaṃ dasamaṃ vatthu saṅghena vinicchitaṃ. Itipidaṃ vatthu uddhammaṃ, ubbinayaṃ, apagatasatthusāsaṇaṃ. Idaṃ dasamaṃ salākaṃ nikkhipāmi.

“Suṇātu me, bhante, saṅgho. Imāni dasa vatthūni saṅghena vinicchitāni. Itipimāni dasavatthūni uddhammāni, ubbinayāni, apagatasatthusāsaṇāni”ti.

458. “Nihatametaṃ, āvuso, adhikaraṇaṃ, santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ. Api ca maṃ tvam, āvuso, saṅghamajjhēpi imāni dasa vatthūni puccheyyāsi – tesam bhikkhūnaṃ saññattiyā”ti. Atha kho āyasmā revato āyasmantaṃ sabbakāmiṃ saṅghamajjhēpi imāni dasa vatthūni pucchi. Puṭṭho puṭṭho āyasmā sabbakāmī vissajjesi. Imāya kho pana vinayasaṅgītiyā satta bhikkhusatāni anūnāni anadhikāni ahesuṃ, tasmāyaṃ vinayasaṅgīti “sattasatikā”ti vuccatīti.

Dutiyabhānavāro niṭṭhito.

Sattasatikakkhandhako dvādasamo.

Imamhi khandhake vatthū pañcavīsati.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dasa vatthūni pūretvā, kammaṃ dūtena pāvisi;
Cattāro puna rūpañca, kosambi ca pāveyyako.

Maggo soreyyaṃ saṅkassaṃ, kaṇṇakujjaṃ udumbaraṃ;
Sahajāti ca majjhēsi, assosi kaṃ nu kho mayaṃ.

Pattanāvāya ujjavi, rahosi upanāmayāṃ [dūratopi udapādi (ka.)];
Garu [dāruṇaṃ (syā.)] saṅgho ca vesāliṃ, mettā saṅgho ubbāhikāti.

Sattasatikakkhandhako niṭṭhito.

Cūlavaggo [cullavaggo (sī.)] niṭṭhito.

Cūlavaggapāli niṭṭhitā.